



ESL EASY READ

LEITURA FACILITADA EM INGLÊS

NÍVEL
B1

Tarzan of the Apes

Edgar Rice Burroughs



1 NÍVEL DE
LEITURA

B1



TEXTO
ORIGINAL
EM INGLÊS



TRADUÇÃO
EM PORTUGUÊS



NOTAS E
GLOSSÁRIO
DE VOCABULÁRIO

Tarzan, o Filho das Selvas

TRADUÇÃO EM PORTUGUÊS

APRENDA • LEIA • ENTENDA • PROGRIDA



→ DO NÍVEL **B1** AO TEXTO ORIGINAL ←

LEITURA INTELIGENTE, COMPREENSÃO REAL, PROGRESSO CONSTANTE.

Tarzan of the Apes

Tarzan, o Filho das Selvas

Edgar Rice Burroughs

ESL Easy Read

Reading Comprehension B1 • Original Text • Português
Support

AMOSTRA - contém apenas 15% do texto

Contents

[Copyright](#)

[Introduction](#)

[Simplified B1](#)

[Original C1](#)

[Versão em Português](#)

[Glossary](#)

[Cultural Glossary](#)

[Series Character Glossary](#)

Copyright

Fonte original - domínio público

Esta edição ESL Easy Read foi adaptada a partir de Tarzan of the Apes, de Edgar Rice Burroughs, publicado originalmente em 1912.

A obra original encontra-se em domínio público e pode ser utilizada, reproduzida, distribuída e adaptada de acordo com a legislação aplicável.

Autor

Edgar Rice Burroughs (1875 - 1950)

Estados Unidos

Esta obra foi publicada originalmente em 1912.

Nos Estados Unidos, obras publicadas antes de 1930 encontram-se normalmente em domínio público.

Com base no ano de publicação disponível, esta obra encontra-se em domínio público nos Estados Unidos desde 1º de janeiro de 2008.

Brasil

Autor: Edgar Rice Burroughs (1875 - 1950)

De acordo com a Lei nº 9.610/1998, os direitos patrimoniais expiram 70 anos após a morte do autor,

contados a partir de 1º de janeiro do ano seguinte ao falecimento.

Edgar Rice Burroughs faleceu em 1950.

Situação no Brasil: DOMÍNIO PÚBLICO.

Portugal

Autor: Edgar Rice Burroughs (1875 - 1950)

De acordo com o Código do Direito de Autor e dos Direitos Conexos, a proteção patrimonial dura 70 anos após a morte do autor.

Edgar Rice Burroughs faleceu em 1950.

Situação em Portugal: DOMÍNIO PÚBLICO.

Dados da publicação original

Obra original: Tarzan of the Apes

Autor: Edgar Rice Burroughs

Primeira publicação: 1912

Local: United States

Primeiro editor: The All-Story magazine (serial); A. C. McClurg & Co. (1914 first book edition)

Verifique você mesmo

As fontes abaixo permitem verificar gratuitamente a identificação da obra, a data de publicação e, no caso do Project Gutenberg, o status de domínio público nos Estados Unidos:

→ [Project Gutenberg](https://www.gutenberg.org/ebooks/78) — <https://www.gutenberg.org/ebooks/78>

O registro do Project Gutenberg identifica esta obra como domínio público nos Estados Unidos.

Esta adaptação ESL Easy Read

Nenhum direito autoral é reivindicado sobre o texto original em domínio público. A estrutura editorial desta edição, as versões de leitura simplificada, as traduções de apoio, o layout, a capa e o aparato pedagógico são protegidos por direitos autorais.

© 2026 MicMac from Las Vegas LLC. Todos os direitos reservados.

Introdução

Como ler este livro

Cada livro desta coleção é apresentado em um nível de leitura simplificada, de acordo com o CEFR - Quadro Europeu Comum de Referência para Línguas.

A2 - Básico: indicado para leitores que já compreendem frases simples, vocabulário frequente e textos curtos sobre situações do cotidiano.

B1 - Intermediário: indicado para leitores que conseguem compreender as ideias principais de textos claros e acompanhar uma narrativa com vocabulário e estruturas de dificuldade moderada.

B2 - Intermediário avançado: indicado para leitores que já conseguem compreender textos mais complexos, acompanhar descrições detalhadas e reconhecer uma variedade maior de vocabulário e estruturas gramaticais.

C1 - Avançado: indicado para leitores que compreendem textos longos e exigentes, reconhecem significados implícitos e usam o inglês com flexibilidade e eficácia.

C2 - Proficiência: indicado para leitores que compreendem praticamente tudo com facilidade e

usam o inglês com elevada precisão, fluência e domínio de nuances.

Este livro foi adaptado para o nível B1.

O texto original deste livro corresponde ao nível C1.

Você pode começar a lê-lo mesmo sem dominar completamente o inglês. O texto foi simplificado para facilitar a compreensão, preservando a história, os personagens, o ambiente e os principais acontecimentos da obra original.

O objetivo não é substituir a obra original, mas criar uma passagem gradual entre o inglês que você já conhece e a linguagem literária do texto completo.

Como usar En/Pt

No texto simplificado em inglês, En/Pt abre a página correspondente.

A página En/Pt apresenta três camadas independentes, sempre nesta ordem: a tradução em português do texto simplificado; o trecho correspondente do original em inglês; e a tradução em português do original.

No texto original em inglês, Pt abre diretamente o mesmo parágrafo na versão portuguesa. Nessa versão, En retorna ao mesmo parágrafo no texto original em inglês. Na página En/Pt, Original English retorna de

Português Integral ao mesmo parágrafo original.

A função da tradução em português

Procuramos oferecer traduções em português claras, naturais e literariamente agradáveis, tanto para o texto simplificado quanto para o texto original.

Ainda assim, a tradução deve ser entendida apenas como instrumento de apoio. Este livro não foi concebido para ser lido principalmente em português: seu objetivo é ajudar você a ler em inglês e recorrer ao português somente quando necessário.

Sempre que possível, tente primeiro compreender o trecho em inglês. Consulte a tradução para confirmar o sentido, esclarecer uma dificuldade ou comparar estruturas; depois, retorne ao texto em inglês.

Nível do texto original

A avaliação editorial do texto original completo deste livro indica o nível C1 do CEFR - Quadro Europeu Comum de Referência para Línguas.

No nível C1, o leitor consegue compreender textos longos e exigentes, reconhecer significados implícitos e acompanhar vocabulário amplo, estruturas gramaticais complexas e variações de estilo. A versão simplificada B1 funciona como uma ponte gradual para a leitura do original C1.

Sobre este livro

When Lord and Lady Greystoke are marooned on the African coast and soon die, their orphaned baby is found and adopted by Kala, a she-ape of a savage tribe. Raised as Tarzan, the boy grows into a powerful, agile man who dominates the jungle, avenges his foster mother, and astonishingly teaches himself to read from his dead parents' books. When a party of marooned Europeans arrives, including Professor Porter and his lovely daughter Jane, Tarzan secretly protects them and falls in love with Jane. Torn between the wilderness and civilization, he rescues her from peril, learns the truth of his noble birth, and follows her across the sea to America. There, discovering that revealing his lineage would ruin Jane's happiness, Tarzan nobly conceals it, sacrificing his own claim so that the woman he loves may be free.

Sobre o autor

Edgar Rice Burroughs (1875-1950) foi um escritor norte-americano que se tornou um dos autores de aventura e ficção científica mais populares do século XX. Conhecido sobretudo por criar Tarzan, o Filho das Selvas e a série de Barsoom (Marte), com o herói John Carter, escreveu histórias velozes de mundos exóticos, civilizações perdidas e ação heroica que moldaram a ficção pulp e a fantasia modernas. Tarzan, o Filho das

Selvas apresenta o menino órfão criado por macacos que se torna o senhor da selva africana.

Quatro tipos de apoio em três capítulos de glossário

Esta edição organiza quatro tipos de apoio em três capítulos. Glossary reúne os dois vocabulários linguísticos: New Words explica palavras difíceis encontradas no inglês simplificado; Original Text: Rare Words explica palavras difíceis encontradas somente no texto original. Cultural Glossary esclarece referências culturais, históricas, sociais e materiais. Series Character Glossary apresenta os personagens da série.

Os dois vocabulários linguísticos não são equivalentes: um apoia a leitura simplificada e o outro preserva o acesso ao vocabulário mais raro do original. Nos capítulos cultural e de personagens, as formas inglesas e portuguesas podem ser diferentes, mas apontam para a mesma ficha canônica. Traduzir um nome, título ou objeto não cria outra entidade nem outro destino de glossário.

Como funciona o Glossário cultural

O Glossário cultural não é um dicionário de português. A versão em português foi escrita para leitores brasileiros e, por isso, palavras comuns do idioma não

recebem definições. O glossário explica referências que podem continuar desconhecidas mesmo depois de traduzidas: lugares, povos, religiões, instituições, títulos, costumes, objetos e realidades sociais de outras épocas. Palavras estrangeiras ligadas ao contexto da obra também podem aparecer aqui.

Também entram aqui objetos materiais que muitos leitores atuais já não conseguem imaginar com precisão. Isso inclui carruagens e outros veículos, partes de navios, equipamentos náuticos, armas, munições, armaduras, tipos de cavalo, selas e arreios, uniformes, moedas, medidas, ferramentas e objetos cotidianos que deixaram de ser usados. Nos romances de Dickens e de outros autores, o glossário inclui ainda profissões históricas, seus instrumentos, materiais, procedimentos, locais de trabalho, riscos e posição social.

A existência de uma tradução correta não elimina a necessidade de explicação. Uma palavra portuguesa pode nomear com exatidão um fiacre, uma peça de navio ou uma ferramenta de limpador de chaminés e, ainda assim, não permitir que o leitor compreenda sua forma, seu funcionamento ou sua importância na cena. Nesses casos, a forma inglesa e a forma portuguesa apontam para a mesma ficha cultural, com uma única identidade e um único destino.

As notas procuram responder a perguntas concretas: o que é isso, que aparência tinha, quem usava, como funcionava e por que aparece nesta passagem? Quando existe relevância histórica, ela também é indicada. Em geral, cada explicação procura permanecer entre 70 e 90 palavras. Notas menores são aceitas quando completas; notas mais longas só são usadas quando realmente necessárias, para que o glossário esclareça o romance sem se transformar em um relatório histórico.

Cada ficha cultural apresenta links para até os oito primeiros usos no inglês simplificado e até os oito primeiros no texto original. O exemplo em português é mantido em uma única frase breve e natural, comparável ao exemplo inglês; ele pode ser diferente da frase do livro.

Como funciona o Glossário de personagens da série

O Glossário de personagens da série reúne pessoas, animais, criaturas, seres artificiais ou sobrenaturais e figuras personificadas do mesmo universo narrativo. Inclui personagens recorrentes e personagens importantes de um único volume: a Rainha de Copas, por exemplo, é uma personagem, embora seja uma figura fantástica. Lugares, povos, organizações, objetos e conceitos não entram neste capítulo apenas por pertencerem a uma série; quando exigem contexto

histórico ou cultural, permanecem no Glossário cultural.

Cada personagem tem uma identidade única no nível da série. As formas observadas em inglês e em português, inclusive títulos e variantes realmente usadas nas traduções, apontam para a mesma ficha canônica em todos os volumes. Referências genéricas ou ambíguas não são ligadas automaticamente. Cada ficha informa série, papel, traços, relações, livros e uma sinopse bilíngue, além de apresentar links para até os oito primeiros usos no inglês simplificado e até os oito primeiros no texto original; mudanças que podem revelar o enredo aparecem somente em uma seção claramente marcada como spoiler.

Para não sobrecarregar a página, depois que uma forma do personagem aparece em itálico e com link, novas menções à mesma identidade permanecem em texto normal nas 300 palavras seguintes, mesmo quando usam outro título ou outra variante do nome. A ficha continua sendo a mesma e os links de retorno preservam os primeiros pontos de leitura.

Como usar este livro

En/Pt → abre Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1), Original English Version e Tradução Integral em Português no mesmo bloco.

Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada e **Go to the Original English Version** retornam ao ponto exato; os links do glossário voltam ao uso real da palavra.

Como usar o glossário

As palavras e expressões incluídas no glossário aparecem em *itálico* e com link no texto. Clique ou selecione uma delas para abrir a mesma ficha canônica.

- a palavra ou expressão original em inglês, com inicial maiúscula na ficha;
- nas fichas linguísticas e culturais, a pronúncia fonética em IPA e um link de áudio para ouvir a pronúncia;
- nas fichas linguísticas e culturais, o significado em português e uma explicação em Simple English;
- nas fichas de personagens, nomes e variantes em inglês e português, série, papel, traços, relações, sinopses bilíngues e até oito retornos por versão inglesa, sem IPA ou áudio;
- um exemplo em inglês e um exemplo de uso em português; os dois exemplos podem ser diferentes e não precisam ser traduções literais;
- quando aplicável, um link de retorno ao ponto exato do texto.

Contato

MicMac from Las Vegas LLC

Contato: admin@esleasyread.com

Níveis de inglês e possíveis certificações

Muitas pessoas estudam inglês também para obter uma certificação. Estes livros ajudam a desenvolver a leitura, mas não concedem uma certificação nem substituem a preparação específica para um exame.

Nível QCER	O que significa	Possíveis exames ou certificações
A1	Iniciante	Cambridge: A1 Movers (principalmente para jovens estudantes) Trinity: ISE A1
A2	Elementar	Cambridge: A2 Key Trinity: ISE Foundation
B1	Intermediário	Cambridge: B1 Preliminary Trinity: ISE I
B2	Intermediário superior	Cambridge: B2 First Trinity: ISE II
C1	Avançado: uso flexível e eficaz do inglês	Cambridge: C1 Advanced Trinity: ISE III

Nível QCER	O que significa	Possíveis exames ou certificações
C2	Proficiência: elevada precisão e domínio do inglês	Cambridge: C2 Proficiency Trinity: ISE IV

Também existem exames de proficiência por pontuação, como IELTS Academic, IELTS General Training, TOEFL iBT e PTE Academic. Eles podem representar diferentes faixas do QCER, mas não correspondem a um único nível. Cada instituição determina quais exames aceita e qual pontuação exige.

Outros livros disponíveis na série ESL Easy Read

Conheça também os outros livros disponíveis, organizados por coleção:

Coleção Adventure:

- Kim
- Lord Jim
- Martin Eden
- The Call of the Wild
- The Jungle Book
- The Sea-Wolf
- White Fang

Coleção Alice in Wonderland:

- Alice's Adventures in Wonderland
- Alice's Adventures Under Ground
- Through the Looking-Glass, and What Alice Found There

Coleção Anne of Green Gables:

- Anne of Avonlea
- Anne of Green Gables
- Anne of the Island
- Anne's House of Dreams
- Further Chronicles of Avonlea
- Kilmeny of the Orchard

- Rainbow Valley
- Rilla of Ingleside
- The Golden Road

Coleção Bronte Sisters:

- Jane Eyre
- Wuthering Heights

Coleção Charles Dickens:

- A Christmas Carol in Prose Being a Ghost Story of Christmas
- A Tale of Two Cities
- Bleak House
- David Copperfield
- Dombey and Son
- Great Expectations
- Hard Times
- Martin Chuzzlewit
- Nicholas Nickleby
- Oliver Twist
- The Pickwick Papers

Coleção Classics:

- Ivanhoe
- Little Women; Or, Meg, Jo, Beth, and Amy
- Middlemarch
- Moby Dick; Or, The Whale
- North and South
- Peter Pan: Peter and Wendy
- Tess of the d'Urbervilles: A Pure Woman
- The Blue Castle: A Novel
- The Enchanted April
- The Great Gatsby
- The Green Mummy

- The Woman in White
- Uncle Tom's Cabin; or, Life Among the Lowly

Coleção Doctor Dolittle:

- Doctor Dolittle in the Moon
- Doctor Dolittle's Caravan
- Doctor Dolittle's Circus
- Doctor Dolittle's Garden
- Doctor Dolittle's Post Office
- The Story of Doctor Dolittle
- The Voyages of Doctor Dolittle

Coleção Edgar Rice Burroughs - Romances da Selva:

- Jungle Tales of Tarzan
- Tarzan and the Ant Men
- Tarzan and the City of Gold
- Tarzan and the Golden Lion
- Tarzan and the Jewels of Opar
- Tarzan and the Lost Empire
- Tarzan at the Earth's core
- Tarzan of the Apes
- Tarzan the Invincible
- Tarzan the Terrible
- Tarzan the Untamed
- Tarzan Triumphant
- Tarzan, Lord of the Jungle
- The Beasts of Tarzan
- The Return of Tarzan
- The Son of Tarzan
- The Tarzan Twins

Coleção Edgar Rice Burroughs - Romances de Marte:

- A Fighting Man of Mars
- A Princess of Mars
- The Chessmen of Mars
- The Gods of Mars
- The Master Mind of Mars
- The Warlord of Mars
- Thuvia, Maid of Mars

Coleção Gothic and Terror:

- Dracula
- Frankenstein
- THE FALL OF THE HOUSE OF USHER
- The Mysteries of Udolpho
- The Picture of Dorian Gray
- THE STRANGE CASE OF DR. JEKYLL AND MR. HYDE

Coleção H. G. Wells:

- The First Men in the Moon
- The Invisible Man
- The Island of Doctor Moreau
- The Time Machine
- The War of the Worlds

Coleção Jane Austen:

- Emma
- Pride and Prejudice

Coleção Jules Verne:

- A Journey to the Centre of the Earth
- Around the World in Eighty Days
- Five Weeks in a Balloon
- Off on a Comet! A Journey through Planetary Space
- Robur the Conqueror

- The Giant Raft
- The Mysterious Island
- Twenty Thousand Leagues under the Sea

Coleção Mark Twain:

- A Connecticut Yankee in King Arthur's Court
- The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn
- The Adventures of Tom Sawyer
- The Prince and the Pauper
- Tom Sawyer Abroad
- Tom Sawyer, Detective

Coleção Sherlock Holmes:

- A Study in Scarlet
- His Last Bow
- The Adventures of Sherlock Holmes
- The Casebook of Sherlock Holmes
- The Hound of the Baskervilles
- The Memoirs of Sherlock Holmes
- The Return of Sherlock Holmes
- The Sign of the Four
- The Valley of Fear

Coleção The Land of Oz:

- Glinda of Oz
- Ozma of Oz
- Rinkitink in Oz
- The Emerald City of Oz
- The Lost Princess of Oz
- The Magic of Oz
- The Marvelous Land of Oz
- The Patchwork Girl of Oz
- The Road to Oz

Tarzan of the Apes

- The Scarecrow of Oz
- The Tin Woodman of Oz
- The Woggle-Bug Book
- The Wonderful Wizard of Oz
- Tik-Tok of Oz

www.esleasyread.com

Index - Simplified B1

[Front Matter](#)

[2. Out to Sea](#)

[3. The Savage Home](#)

[4. Life and Death](#)

[5. The Apes](#)

[6. The White Ape](#)

[Contents](#)

Front Matter

En/Pt → *Tarzan of the Apes*

Edgar Rice Burroughs



Out to Sea

En/Pt → I got this story from someone who should not have told it to me, or to anyone else. I think an old vintage may have helped him begin it, and my own *disbelief* in the days that followed may explain the rest of this strange *tale*.

When my cheerful host saw that he had already told me a great deal, and that I did not fully believe him, his pride took over from the old vintage. He then found written *proof*, including an old manuscript and dry official records from the British Colonial Office, to support many important parts of his amazing story.

I do not say the story is true, because I did not see the events myself. But I have used false names for the main characters, which shows that I honestly think it may be true.

The yellow, old diary pages of a man long dead, and the records of the Colonial Office, fit perfectly with my host's story. So I give you the *tale* as I slowly put it together from these different sources.

En/Pt → If you do not believe it, you will at least agree with me that it is unusual, remarkable, and interesting.

From Colonial Office records and the dead man's diary, we learn about a young English *nobleman*. We will call him John Clayton, Lord *Greystoke*. He was asked to do a very careful *investigation* in a British colony on the west coast of Africa. In that colony, another European country was getting soldiers from the local people. These soldiers were used to take *rubber* and ivory by force from the tribes along the Congo and *Aruwimi* rivers.

People in the British Colony complained that many young men were tempted away by big promises, but few, if any, ever returned to their families.

The *Englishmen* in Africa said more. They claimed these poor Black men were really in slavery, because when their service time ended, their white officers used their lack of knowledge against them and told them they still had years to serve.

En/Pt → So the Colonial Office gave John Clayton a new job in British West Africa. His secret orders were to look closely into the unfair treatment of Black British subjects by officers of a friendly European power. But this does not matter much to the story, because he never did the *investigation* and never even reached his destination.

Clayton was the kind of *Englishman* people liked to think of with the great heroes of history, after many

winning battles. He was strong and manly in body, mind, and character.

He was taller than average. His eyes were gray, and his face was *firm* and well-shaped. He stood with the health and strength of a man trained in the army for many years.

Political ambition led him to ask to move from the army to the Colonial Office. So we find him, still young, given a delicate and important task in the service of the Queen.

En/Pt → When he got this job, he felt both happy and afraid. He saw it as a fair *reward* for careful and intelligent work, and as a step toward bigger and more important jobs. But he had been married to the Hon. Alice *Rutherford* for less than three months, and the thought of bringing this beautiful young woman into the danger and loneliness of *tropical* Africa frightened him.

For her sake, he would have refused the job, but she would not let him. Instead, she *insisted* that he take it, and that he take her with him.

Mothers, brothers, sisters, *aunts*, and cousins all had different opinions about it, but history does not say what each one advised.

We know only that on a bright May morning in 1888, *John, Lord Greystoke*, and Lady Alice sailed from Dover to Africa.

A month later, they reached *Freetown*, where they hired a small sailing ship, the *Fuwalda*, to take them to their final destination.

En/Pt → There, John, Lord Greystoke, and Lady Alice, his wife, disappeared from the sight and knowledge of men.

Two months later, after they left the port of *Freetown*, six British *warships* searched the south Atlantic for them and their small ship. Soon *wreckage* was found on the shores of St. Helena, which made the world believe that the *Fuwalda* had sunk with everyone on board. So the search stopped almost before it had begun, though many hearts still hoped for years.

The *Fuwalda* was a *barkentine* of about one hundred tons. It was the kind of ship often seen in coastal trade in the far southern Atlantic. Its crew was made up of the worst men at sea, including murderers and *cutthroats* from many races and nations.

The *Fuwalda* was no different. Her officers were dark, rough men who hated the crew and were hated by them. The *captain* was a skilled sailor, but he treated his men *cruelly*. He used only two ways to control them:

a *belaying* pin and a *revolver*. Most of the crew would not have understood any *gentler* way.

En/Pt → So, from the second day after leaving *Freetown*, John Clayton and his young wife saw scenes on the deck of the *Fuwalda* that they had thought existed only in sea stories.

On the morning of the second day, the first event happened in a chain of events that would end in a life for one not yet born, a life unlike any other in human history.

Two sailors were washing the deck of the *Fuwalda*. The first mate was on duty, and the *captain* had stopped to speak with John Clayton and Lady Alice.

The men were working backward toward the small group, who were facing away from them. They came closer and closer, until one sailor stood directly behind the *captain*. One moment later he would have passed by, and this strange story would never have been told.

But at that moment the officer turned to leave Lord and Lady *Greystoke*. As he did so, he *tripped* over the sailor and fell onto the deck. He knocked over the water.

En/Pt → For a moment, the scene was almost funny, but only for a moment. Then the *captain* shouted terrible *curses*, his face red with shame and anger. He

got to his feet and struck the sailor hard, knocking him down onto the deck.

The man was small and rather old, so the *violence* of the act seemed even worse. The other sailor, however, was not old or small. He was a huge man, like a *bear*, with fierce black *mustaches* and a thick bull neck between strong shoulders.

When he saw his mate fall, he *crouched* low. With a deep *snarl*, he jumped at the *captain* and crushed him to his knees with one powerful blow.

The *officer's* face turned white, for this was *mutiny*, and he had faced *mutiny* before. Without getting up, he quickly drew a *revolver* and fired straight at the large man in front of him. But John Clayton was almost as quick. The bullet meant for the *sailor's* heart hit his leg instead, because Lord *Greystoke* struck down the *captain's* arm just as the gun *flashed* in the sun.

En/Pt → Clayton spoke with the *captain*. He made it clear that he was *shocked* by the cruel treatment of the crew and would not allow any more of it while he and Lady *Greystoke* were passengers.

The *captain* was about to answer *angrily*, but then he changed his mind. He turned on his *heel* and walked away toward the back of the ship, his face dark and *scowling*.

He did not want to anger an English official, because he feared the punishment that the Queen's power could bring, especially *England's* far-reaching navy.

The two sailors got back up, and the older man helped his injured companion stand. The big sailor, known to his mates as *Black Michael*, tested his leg carefully. When he found he could stand on it, he turned to Clayton and gave a rough word of thanks.

His *tone* was rude, but his words were clearly meant kindly. Before he had even finished speaking, he turned away and *limped* toward the *forecastle*, clearly wanting to stop any more talk.

En/Pt → They did not see him again for several days. When the *captain* had to speak to them, he answered with only the *coldest grunts*.

They ate their meals in his cabin, as they had before the unfortunate event. But the *captain* made sure his duties never let him eat with them at the same time.

The other officers were rough, *uneducated* men, not much better than the cruel crew they bullied. They were happy to avoid talking with the refined English *nobleman* and his lady, so the *Claytons* were left mostly alone.

This suited them well, but it also kept them apart from life on the little ship. Because of this, they could

not keep up with the daily events that would soon end in bloody tragedy.

There was something in the whole feeling of the ship that warned of disaster. To the *Claytons*, everything seemed to go on as before on the little vessel. But both felt that a strong current was pulling them toward some unknown danger, even though they did not speak about it.

En/Pt → On the second day after Black Michael was wounded, Clayton came on deck just in time to see four sailors carrying the *limp* body of one of the crew below. The first mate stood there with a heavy *belaying* pin in his hand, staring *angrily* at the small group of *sullen* sailors.

Clayton did not ask any questions, because he did not need to. The next day, as a British *battleship* appeared on the distant horizon, he began to think that he and Lady Alice should be taken aboard it. His fear kept growing that staying on the dark, *unfriendly Fuwalda* could only bring harm.

By noon they were close enough to speak to the British ship. Clayton was almost ready to ask the *captain* to put them aboard, but then he suddenly saw how foolish the request would sound. What reason could he give to the officer of the king's ship for

wanting to go back in the direction he had just come from?

En/Pt → Suppose he said that two *disobedient* sailors had been badly treated by their officers? The officers would only laugh in secret and think there was just one reason why he wanted to leave the ship: *cowardice*.

John Clayton, Lord *Greystoke*, did not want to move to the British *warship*. In the late afternoon, he watched its top parts disappear under the far horizon. Before it was gone, he learned something that proved his worst fears. He *blamed* his own *proudness* for not asking for safety for his young wife only a few hours earlier, when he still had the chance. Now that chance was lost forever.

In mid-afternoon, a little old sailor, who had been knocked down by the *captain* a few days before, came to where Clayton and his wife stood by the ship. They were watching the great *battleship* grow smaller and smaller. The old man was *polishing* brass. He moved closer to Clayton and said quietly:

En/Pt → “There is *trouble* on this ship, sir, and you can believe me. There is *trouble*.”

“What do you mean, my good fellow?” asked Clayton.

“Why, haven’t you seen what is happening? Haven’t you heard that devil’s *spawn* of a *captain* and his men knocking out half the crew?”

“Two broken heads yesterday, and three today. *Black Michael* is as strong as ever, and he is not the kind of bully who will accept that, not him. Mark my words, sir.”

“Do you mean, my man, that the crew is thinking about *mutiny*?” asked Clayton.

“*Mutiny!*” cried the old man. “*Mutiny!* They mean murder, sir, mark my words.”

“When?”

“It is coming, sir; it is coming, but I am not saying when. I have said too much already, but you were kind to me the other day, and I thought I should warn you. Keep quiet, and when you hear *shooting*, go below and stay there.”

En/Pt → “That is all. Just keep quiet, or they will put a bullet between your ribs, sir,” said the old man, and then he went back to *polishing* and moved away from where the *Claytons* stood.

“That is a very cheerful outlook, Alice,” said Clayton.

“You should warn the *captain* at once, John. Then the *trouble* may still be avoided,” she said.

“I suppose I should, but for *purely* selfish reasons I am almost tempted to ‘keep a still tongue in my *’ead.*’ Whatever they do now, they will spare us because I stood up for this fellow Black Michael. But if they found out that I had betrayed them, they would show us no mercy, Alice.”

“You have only one duty, John, and that is to support the law and the people in power. If you do not warn the *captain*, you will be just as guilty as if you had planned and carried it out yourself.”

En/Pt → “You do not understand, dear,” said Clayton. “I am thinking of you first. That is my first duty. The *captain* has caused this *trouble* himself, so why should I risk putting my wife into terrible danger in a likely useless *attempt* to save him from his own *foolishness*? You cannot imagine what would happen if this *gang* of criminals took control of the *Fuwalda*.”

“Duty is duty, John, and no *excuse* can change that. I would be a bad wife for an English lord if I made him avoid a clear duty. I know the danger that will follow, but I can face it with you.”

“Do what you want then, Alice,” he answered, smiling. “Maybe we are worrying about nothing. Although I do not like the situation on this ship, it may not be so bad. It is possible that the ‘Ancient *Mariner*’ was only saying what he wanted to happen, not real facts.”

En/Pt → “*Mutiny* at sea may have been common a hundred years ago, but in this good year 1888 it is very unlikely to happen.

“But the *captain* is going to his cabin now. If I am going to warn him, I may as well do the unpleasant job at once, for I do not want to talk with the *brute* at all.”

After saying this, he walked casually toward the *companionway* the *captain* had taken, and a moment later he was knocking on the *captain's* door.

“Come in,” *growled* the officer in his deep, rough voice.

Clayton went in and closed the door behind him.

“Well?”

“I have come to report the main point of a conversation I heard today, because I think you should be warned, even if it may mean nothing. In short, the men are planning *mutiny* and murder.”

“That’s a lie!” shouted the *captain*. “If you have been interfering with the ship’s *discipline* again, or getting involved in things that aren’t your business, you can take the *consequences*. I don’t care if you are an English lord or not. I am the *captain* of this ship. From now on, keep your nose out of my business.”

En/Pt → The *captain* was so angry that his face turned purple. He shouted the last words at the top of his voice, struck the table hard with one huge fist, and shook the other fist in *Clayton's* face.

Greystoke did not show any fear. He stood there and looked steadily at the angry man.

“*Captain Billings*,” he said at last, “if you will *forgive* my honesty, I must say that you are rather foolish.”

Then he turned away and left the *captain* with the same calm *indifference* he always showed. That was even more likely to anger a man like *Billings* than a burst of insults.

If Clayton had tried to calm him, the *captain* might have *regretted* his angry words. But now his temper was set, and Clayton had ruined the last chance that they might work together for their own good.

“Well, Alice,” said Clayton when he came back to his wife, “I wasted my time. The man was very *ungrateful*. He jumped at me like a mad dog.”

En/Pt → “He and his old ship can go to ruin for all I care. Until we are safely away, I will focus on our own safety. We should first go to our cabin and check my *revolvers*. I am sorry now that we packed the bigger guns and the bullets with the rest of our things below.”

They found their room in a terrible mess. Clothes from open boxes and bags were all over the small space, and even their beds had been ripped apart.

“Someone clearly cared more about our things than we did,” said Clayton. “Let’s look around, Alice, and see what is missing.”

After a careful search, they found that only *Clayton’s* two *revolvers* and the small supply of bullets for them had been taken.

“Those are the very things I most wish they had left,” said Clayton. “The fact that they wanted only those makes this seem very dangerous.”

En/Pt → “What should we do, John?” his wife asked. “Maybe you were right that our best chance is to stay neutral.

“If the officers can stop a *mutiny*, we have nothing to fear. But if the *mutineers* win, our only small hope is that we did not try to fight or anger them.”

“Yes, Alice. We’ll stay in the middle of the road.”

As they began to tidy their cabin, Clayton and his wife both saw the corner of a piece of paper sticking out from under their door. When Clayton bent down to take it, he was surprised to see it move farther into the room.

Then he understood that someone outside was pushing it in.

He quickly and quietly went to the door. But when he reached for the *handle* to open it, his wife put her hand on his wrist.

“No, John,” she *whispered*. “They do not want to be seen, so we must not try to see them. Remember, we are keeping to the middle of the road.”

En/Pt → Clayton smiled and let his hand drop. They both watched the small white paper until it finally stopped on the floor just inside the door.

Then Clayton bent down and picked it up. It was a dirty white piece of paper folded into a rough square. When they opened it, they found a badly written message that was hard to read and showed that the writer was not used to the task.

The message warned the *Claytons* not to report the missing *revolvers* or repeat what the old sailor had told them. If they did, they would die.

“I think we’ll do as we are told,” said Clayton with a sad smile. “All we can do is wait and see what happens.”



The Savage Home

En/Pt → They did not have to wait long, because the next morning, as Clayton was going on deck for his usual walk before breakfast, a shot rang out, then another, and another.

What he saw confirmed his worst fears. In front of the small group of officers was the whole mixed crew of the *Fuwalda*, and *Black Michael* stood at their head.

At the officers' first gunfire, the men ran for cover. From places behind the *masts*, wheel-house, and cabin, they fired back at the five men who stood for the hated ship's authority.

Two of their men had already fallen to the *captain's revolver*. They lay where they had dropped between the two sides. Then the first mate rushed forward and fell on his face, and when Black Michael gave the order, the *mutineers* attacked the other four. The crew had only six guns, so most of them carried boat hooks, *axes*, *hatchets*, and *crowbars*.

En/Pt → The *captain* had used all the bullets in his *revolver* and was *reloading* when the attack came. The second *mate's* gun had *jammed*, so only two weapons were left against the *mutineers* as they rushed forward and made the officers give ground.

Both sides shouted *curses* and insults in a terrible way. Together with the sound of gunfire and the screams and *groans* of the wounded, it made the deck of the *Fuwalda* look like a *madhouse*.

Before the officers had taken a dozen steps back, the men were on them. An axe in the hands of a large Negro *split* the *captain* from forehead to chin. An instant later the others were down, dead or wounded from many blows and bullet wounds.

The *mutineers* of the *Fuwalda* did their grim work quickly. Through it all, John Clayton stood *carelessly* by the *companionway*, smoking his pipe and thinking, as if he were watching an *unimportant* cricket match.

En/Pt → When the last officer fell, he thought it was time to go back to his wife, in case some of the crew found her alone below.

Though he looked calm and *unconcerned*, Clayton was worried inside. He feared for his wife's safety in the hands of these rough and ignorant men, into whose control fate had placed them so *cruelly*.

As he turned to go down the ladder, he was surprised to see his wife standing on the steps almost beside him.

“How long have you been here, Alice?”

“Since the beginning,” she replied. “How terrible, John. Oh, how terrible! What can we hope for from people like them?”

“Breakfast, I hope,” he answered, smiling *bravely* to calm her fear.

“At least,” he added, “I am going to ask them. Come with me, Alice. We must not let them think we expect anything but polite treatment.”

By then, the men had *surrounded* the dead and wounded officers. Without pity, they threw both the living and the dead over the side of the ship. In the same cruel way, they also got rid of their own dead and dying men.

En/Pt → Soon one of the crew saw the *approaching Claytons* and shouted, “Here’s two more for the *fishes*,” then ran toward them with his axe raised.

But *Black Michael* was even faster, and the man fell with a bullet in his back before he had taken six steps.

Black Michael *roared* loudly to get the others’ attention, and pointing to Lord and Lady *Greystoke*, he cried:

“These are my friends, and they are to be left alone. Do you understand?”

“I’m *captain* of this ship now, and what I say goes,” he added, turning to Clayton. “Just stay by yourselves, and nobody will hurt you,” and he looked at his men in a *threatening* way.

The *Claytons* followed Black Michael’s orders so closely that they saw very little of the crew and knew nothing about the plans the men were making.

Now and then they heard distant signs of fighting and arguing among the *mutineers*. On two occasions, the sharp sound of guns broke the quiet air. But Black Michael was a strong leader for this group of criminals, and he kept them under his control.

En/Pt → On the fifth day after the ship’s officers were murdered, the lookout saw land. Black Michael did not know if it was an island or part of the mainland, but he told Clayton that if it proved safe to live on, he and Lady *Greystoke* would be put ashore with their belongings.

“You will be fine there for a few months,” he explained. “By then we will reach an inhabited coast and *scatter*. Then I will tell your government where you are, and they will send a *warship* to get you.”

“It would be hard to land you in civilized places without many questions being asked, and none of us here has very convincing answers ready.”

Clayton protested against the cruelty of leaving them on an unknown shore, where savage animals and perhaps even more savage men might *threaten* them.

But his words had no effect. In fact, they only made *Black Michael angrier*, so Clayton had to stop arguing and do the best he could in such a bad situation.

En/Pt → About three in the afternoon, they turned toward a beautiful *wooded* shore opposite the mouth of what seemed to be a *landlocked* harbor.

Black Michael sent a small boat full of men to test the entrance and see whether the *Fuwalda* could safely pass through it.

About an hour later, they returned and said that the water was deep through the *passage* and also far into the small bay.

Before dark, the *barkentine* lay quietly at anchor on the still, mirror-like harbor.

The nearby shores were beautiful with green *tropical* plants. Farther away, the land rose from the sea into hills and flat high ground, almost all covered by ancient forest.

There were no signs of houses or people. But it was clear that the land could easily support human life. The *watchers* on the *Fuwalda*'s deck caught occasional

glimpses of many birds and animals, and they saw the *shimmer* of a little river that *emptied* into the harbor, which meant plenty of fresh water.

En/Pt → When darkness came, Clayton and Lady Alice still stood by the ship's rail, thinking quietly about their new home. From the dark forest came the wild cries of dangerous animals, the deep roar of a lion and, sometimes, the sharp scream of a panther.

The woman moved closer to the man, afraid of the terrible things waiting for them in the black nights ahead, when they would be alone on that wild, lonely shore.

Later that evening, Black Michael came to them and told them to get ready to land the next day. They tried to make him take them to a *friendlier* coast, closer to civilized places, where they might find help. But nothing they said, not pleas, *threats*, or promises of *reward*, changed his mind.

“I am the only man on board who would not rather see ye both safely dead, and I know that is the *surest* way to protect our own *necks*. But *Black Michael* is not the kind of man who *forgets* a favor. Ye saved my life once, and now I am going to spare yours, but that is all I can do.

En/Pt → “The men will not accept any more, and if we do not land ye soon, they may even change their minds about giving ye this much help. I will put all *yer* things ashore with ye, as well as cooking tools, some old sails for tents, and enough food to last ye until ye find fruit and game.

“With your guns, you should be able to live here easily until help comes. When I am safely hidden, I will make sure the British government learns about your location. I cannot tell them exactly where because I do not know myself. But they will find you.”

After he left them, they went downstairs in silence, each full of dark fears.

Clayton did not believe Black Michael wanted to tell the British government where they were. He also was not sure that Black Michael did not plan some trick for the next day, when they would be on shore with the sailors who had to go with them and their things.

En/Pt → Once they were out of Black Michael’s sight, any of the men might kill them, and Black Michael would still have a clear conscience.

And even if they escaped that danger, would they not face even greater ones? Alone, he might hope to live for years, because he was a strong, athletic man.

But what about Alice, and the little child soon to enter a world full of hardship and great danger?

The man *shivered* as he thought about how serious and helpless their situation was. But mercy from Providence kept him from seeing the terrible truth that waited for them in the dark *depths* of that *gloomy* wood.

Early the next morning, their many *chests* and boxes were lifted onto the deck and lowered into small boats waiting to take them to shore.

There was a great amount and variety of baggage, because the *Claytons* expected to live in their new home for five to eight years. So, besides the many things they needed, they also brought many *comforts* and *luxuries*.

En/Pt → *Black Michael* was determined that nothing belonging to the *Claytons* would be left on board. Whether he did this out of pity for them or for his own benefit was hard to say.

There was no doubt that having the property of a missing British official on a suspicious ship would be very hard to explain in any civilized port in the world.

He was so eager to carry out his plan that he made the sailors give Clayton back his *revolvers*, which they were holding.

The small boats were also *loaded* with *salted* meat and biscuits, a little potatoes and beans, matches, cooking pots, a chest of tools, and the old sails Black Michael had promised them.

Black Michael seemed to fear the same thing Clayton had *suspected*. He went with them to shore and was the last to leave when the small boats, after filling the ship's *casks* with fresh water, were pushed out toward the waiting *Fuwalda*.

En/Pt → As the boats slowly moved across the calm bay, Clayton and his wife stood quietly and watched them go. Both felt that disaster was coming, and both felt hopeless.

Behind them, over the edge of a low ridge, other eyes watched. They were close-set, evil eyes shining under *shaggy brows*.

When the *Fuwalda* went through the narrow harbor entrance and disappeared behind a point of land, Lady Alice threw her arms around *Clayton's* neck and began to *sob* wildly.

She had faced the danger of the *mutiny bravely* and had looked into the terrible future with great courage. But now the fear of complete loneliness was too much, and her tired *nerves* broke down at last.

He did not try to stop her tears. It was better to let nature ease these long-held feelings, and it took many minutes before the girl, who was little more than a child, could control herself again.

En/Pt → “Oh, John,” she cried at last, “how awful it is. What are we going to do? What are we going to do?”

“There is only one thing to do, Alice,” he said as calmly as if they were sitting in their comfortable living room at home. “We must work. Work will save us. We must not give ourselves time to think, because that can lead to madness.”

“We must work and wait. I am sure that help will come soon when it becomes clear that the *Fuwalda* has been lost, even if *Black Michael* does not keep his promise to us.”

“But John, if it were only you and me,” she cried, “I know we could *bear* it; but - ”

“Yes, dear,” he answered gently. “I have been thinking that too. But we must face it, and face whatever comes, with courage and complete *confidence* in our ability to deal with any situation.”

En/Pt → “Many thousands of years ago our ancestors faced the same problems we face now, perhaps in these same old forests. The fact that we are here today shows that they won.”

“What they did, can we not do too? And even better, for we have ages of better knowledge. Science has given us ways to protect ourselves, to *defend* ourselves and to find food, and they knew nothing of these. What they achieved with tools and weapons of stone and bone, Alice, surely we can achieve too.”

“Ah, John, I wish I could be a man with a man’s way of thinking, but I am only a woman, and I feel with my heart more than with my head. All I can see is too terrible and too hard to say.”

“I only hope you are right, John. I will do my best to be a brave woman from the old time, a proper mate for the old time man.”

En/Pt → Clayton first thought was to make a sleeping *shelter* for the night, something that could protect them from hunting beasts.

He opened the box with his rifles and ammunition so they could both *defend* themselves if needed while they worked. Then they looked for a place for their first night’s sleep.

A hundred yards from the beach, there was a small flat place with few trees. They later decided to build a *permanent* house there. But for now, they thought it was safer to make a small platform in the trees, out of reach

of the larger savage animals in whose land they were living.

To do this, Clayton chose four trees in a *rectangle* about eight feet wide. He cut long branches from other trees and made a frame around them about ten feet above the ground. He tied the ends *firmly* to the trees with rope. *Black Michael* had given him this rope from the hold of the *Fuwalda*.

En/Pt → He then laid other smaller branches very close together across the frame. He covered the platform with large *elephant's* ear leaves, which grew *thickly* around them. Over these leaves, he placed a great sail folded into several layers.

Seven feet higher, he made a similar but lighter platform to use as a roof. From its sides, he hung the rest of the *sailcloth* to make walls.

When it was finished, they had a cozy little nest. Clayton brought their blankets and some of the lighter luggage there.

It was late in the afternoon. They used the rest of the daylight to build a rough ladder so Lady Alice could climb to her new home.

All day, the forest around them was full of excited birds with bright *feathers* and monkeys jumping and

chattering. They watched the *newcomers* and their strange nest-building with great interest.

Even though Clayton and his wife watched carefully, they saw no large animals. But twice they saw their little monkey neighbors come screaming and *chattering* from a nearby ridge. They looked back in fear, as if they were running from something terrible hidden there.

En/Pt → Just before dark, Clayton finished the ladder. Then he filled a large basin with water from the nearby *stream*, and the two of them climbed to the relative safety of their high room.

Because it was warm, Clayton had left the side curtains open over the roof. They sat on their blankets like Turks. Lady Alice stared into the growing darkness of the woods, then suddenly reached out and grabbed *Clayton's* arm.

“John,” she *whispered*. “Look! What is it, a man?”

Clayton looked where she pointed. He saw a large figure standing on the ridge, *dimly* shown against the dark shadows *beyond*.

It stood still for a moment, as if listening. Then it turned slowly and disappeared into the jungle shadows.

“What is it, John?”

“I do not know, Alice,” he answered seriously. “It is too dark to see that far. It may have been only a shadow made by the rising moon.”

En/Pt → “No, John. If it was not a man, it was something huge and strange that looked like a man. Oh, I am afraid.”

He took her in his arms and *whispered* brave and loving words to her.

Soon after, he lowered the curtain walls and tied them tightly to the trees. This left only a small *opening* toward the beach, and the place was fully closed in.

It was now completely dark inside their small *shelter*, so they lay down on their blankets and tried to sleep, hoping to forget their fears for a short time.

Clayton lay facing the front *opening*, with a *rifle* and two *revolvers* beside him.

They had hardly closed their eyes when a terrifying panther cry rang out from the jungle behind them. It came *nearer* and *nearer* until they could hear the great animal just below them. For an hour or more, they heard it *sniffing* and scratching at the trees that held their platform. At last it moved away across the beach, where Clayton could see it clearly in the bright moonlight: a huge, beautiful beast, the largest he had ever seen.

En/Pt → During the long hours of darkness, they slept only in short, broken periods. The sounds of the jungle, full of animals, kept them tense and afraid. Many times they woke suddenly at sharp screams or at the quiet movement of large bodies beneath them.



Life and Death

En/Pt → Morning came, but they felt little better, if any better. Even so, they were *deeply* relieved to see daylight.

As soon as they finished their poor breakfast of salt pork, coffee, and *biscuit*, Clayton began work on their house. He knew they would have no safety or peace at night until four strong walls kept the jungle life out.

The work was hard and took most of a month, even though he built only one small room. He made the cabin from small logs about six inches wide, and filled the gaps with clay he found a few feet under the ground.

At one end, he built a fireplace with small stones from the beach. He set these in clay too. When the house was finished, he covered the whole outside with a layer of clay about four inches thick.

In the window *opening*, he placed small branches about an inch wide, set both up and across, and woven together to make a strong *grating*. It could *resist* a powerful animal. In this way, they had air and good ventilation without losing the safety of the cabin.

En/Pt → The A-shaped roof was covered with small branches laid close together, then with long jungle grass and palm leaves, and finally with a layer of clay.

He made the door from pieces of their packing boxes, *nailing* one piece over another with the grain turned across. In the end, it was a solid door about three inches thick and so strong that they both laughed when they looked at it.

The hardest problem for Clayton was how to hang the huge door after he had built it. After two days of work, he made two large *hardwood hinges*. With them, he hung the door so it opened and closed easily.

They added the *stucco* and other final touches after they moved into the house. They moved in as soon as the roof was finished. At night, they *piled* their boxes in front of the door, so they had a fairly safe and comfortable home.

En/Pt → Making a bed, *chairs*, a table, and shelves was fairly easy. By the end of the second month, they were well *settled*. They were not unhappy or uncomfortable, except for their fear of attack by wild animals and their growing loneliness.

At night, great beasts *sarled* and *roared* around their small cabin. But people can become used to repeated

sounds, and soon they paid little attention to them. They slept *soundly* through the whole night.

Three times they caught quick *glimpses* of great man-like figures like the one from the first night. But they never saw them closely enough to know for sure if they were men or animals.

The bright birds and little monkeys got used to the *Claytons*. They had clearly never seen human beings before. After their first fear faded, they came closer and closer, driven by the strange curiosity of wild animals. Within the first month, several birds even took food from the *Claytons'* friendly hands.

En/Pt → One afternoon, Clayton was building an extra room onto the cabin, because he planned to make several more rooms. Then some of their strange little friends came shouting and *scolding* through the trees from the ridge. As they ran, they kept looking back in fear. At last they stopped near Clayton and talked *excitedly*, as if warning him of danger.

At last he saw the thing the little monkeys feared so much: the man-*brute* the *Claytons* had only seen in quick, *faraway* looks.

It came through the jungle in a *partly* upright way, sometimes putting the backs of its closed *fists* on the ground. It was a huge *anthropoid ape*. As it moved

forward, it made deep *growling* sounds and sometimes a low barking noise.

En/Pt → Clayton was some distance from the cabin, where he had gone to cut down a very good tree for his building work. Months of safety had made him careless. He had not seen any dangerous animals in daylight, and he had left his rifles and *revolvers* in the cabin. Now he saw the great *ape crashing* through the brush straight toward him, and the way back was nearly blocked. He felt a cold *shiver* run down his spine.

He knew that, with only an *ax*, his chances against this fierce monster were very small. And Alice - oh God, he thought, what would happen to Alice?

There was still a small chance to reach the cabin. He turned and ran toward it, shouting to his wife to get inside and shut the big door in case the *ape* cut off his escape.

Lady *Greystoke* had been sitting a short distance from the cabin. When she heard his cry, she looked up and saw the *ape* jump forward with *shocking* speed for such a large, awkward animal, trying to get in front of Clayton.

En/Pt → She cried out softly and ran toward the cabin. As she went in, she looked back and felt deep fear, because the beast had blocked her husband.

Clayton now stood ready, holding his *ax* with both hands, waiting to swing it at the angry animal when it made its final attack.

“Close and lock the door, Alice,” Clayton cried. “I can finish this fellow with my *ax*.”

But he knew he was facing a terrible death, and so did she.

The *ape* was huge, like a bull, and probably weighed three hundred pounds. Its small, close-set eyes showed hate under *shaggy brows*, and its great sharp teeth were bare in a horrible *snarl* as it stopped for a moment before its prey.

Over the *beast's* shoulder, Clayton could see the cabin door, not far away. A great wave of fear came over him when he saw his young wife come out with one of his rifles.

En/Pt → She had always been afraid of guns and never wanted to touch them, but now she rushed toward the *ape* with the brave strength of a *lioness* protecting her young.

“Back, Alice,” Clayton shouted. “For God’s sake, go back.”

But she would not listen, and just then the *ape* rushed forward, so Clayton could say no more.

The man *swung* his *ax* with all his strength, but the powerful beast caught it in its terrible hands, tore it from *Clayton's* grip, and threw it far to one side.

With an ugly cry, the *ape* attacked its helpless victim. But before its teeth reached the throat they wanted, there was a loud noise. A bullet hit the *ape's* back between its shoulders.

The beast threw Clayton to the ground and then turned on his new enemy. There stood the frightened girl, trying in vain to fire another bullet into the *animal's* body. She did not know how the gun worked, and the hammer struck only an empty cartridge.

En/Pt → Almost at the same time, Clayton got to his feet again and, without thinking of how hopeless it was, ran forward to pull the *ape* off his wife's fallen body.

He managed it with little effort, and the heavy body rolled *motionless* onto the grass before him - the *ape* was dead. The bullet had done its work.

A quick check of his wife showed no marks on her, and Clayton decided that the huge beast had died the moment he had jumped toward Alice.

He gently lifted his wife's *unconscious* body and carried her to the little cabin, but it was two full hours before she woke up.

Her first words made Clayton worry. For some time after she came to, Alice looked around the inside of the little cabin with wonder, and then, with a *contented* sigh, she said:

“O, John, it is so good to be truly home! I had a terrible dream, dear. I thought we were no longer in London, but in some dreadful place where huge animals attacked us.”

En/Pt → “There, there, Alice,” he said, gently *stroking* her forehead. “Try to sleep again, and do not worry about bad dreams.”

That night, a baby son was born in the small cabin near the old forest. A leopard screamed at the door, and the deep roar of a lion came from *beyond* the ridge.

Lady *Greystoke* never *recovered* from the *shock* of the great *ape's* attack. She lived for another year after her baby was born, but she never left the cabin again, and she never fully understood that she was not in England.

Sometimes she asked Clayton about the strange noises at night, the lack of servants and friends, and the rough furniture in her room. He did not try to fool her, but she still could not understand what it all meant.

In other ways, she was quite sensible. She loved her little son and enjoyed her husband's *constant* care, so

that year was very happy for her, the happiest of her young life.

En/Pt → Clayton knew that if she were fully aware, she would have been filled with worry and fear. He suffered badly to see her like this, but at times he was almost glad for her sake that she could not understand.

He had long given up any hope of rescue except by accident. With great effort, he worked hard to make the inside of the cabin beautiful.

Lion and panther skins covered the floor. *Cupboards* and *bookcases* lined the walls. He made strange *vases* with his own hands from the local clay, and they held beautiful *tropical* flowers. Grass and bamboo curtains covered the windows. His hardest task was to use his few tools to make lumber, seal the walls and ceiling, and build a smooth floor inside the cabin.

He was surprised that he could do such unfamiliar work at all. But he loved it because he was doing it for her and for the little life that had come to *comfort* them, even though it made his duties much greater and their situation much worse.

En/Pt → During the following year, Clayton was attacked several times by the great *apes*, which seemed to crowd around the cabin all the time. But he never

went outside again without both his *rifle* and *revolvers*, so he had little fear of the huge animals.

He made the window *protections* stronger and put a special wooden lock on the cabin door. Because he often had to hunt for meat and fruit to survive, he did not fear that any animal could break into the small home.

At first, he shot much of the game from the cabin windows. But later the animals learned to fear the strange home, where the terrifying sound of his *rifle* came from.

In his free time, Clayton read from the books he had brought for their new home, often reading aloud to his wife. Many were for small children, such as picture books, *primers*, and readers, because they knew their child would be old enough for them before they could hope to return to England.

En/Pt → At other times Clayton wrote in his diary, which he always kept in French. He wrote down the *details* of their strange life. He kept the diary locked in a small metal box.

One year after her little son was born, Lady Alice died quietly in the night. Her death was so peaceful that Clayton did not understand for hours that his wife was dead.

The full horror of the situation came to him very slowly. It is not likely that he ever fully understood his great sorrow or the heavy responsibility he now had for his little son, who was still a nursing baby.

He made the last diary entry the morning after her death. There he wrote the sad facts in a calm way, which made the scene even more painful. His words showed a tired sadness from long sorrow and *hopelessness*, and even this cruel blow could hardly make him suffer more:

En/Pt → My little son is crying for food - O Alice, Alice, what shall I do?

When John Clayton wrote these last words, he *tiredly* lowered his head onto his arms on the table. He had built that table for her, who now lay still and cold in the bed next to him.

For a long time, nothing broke the *deathlike stillness* of the jungle at *midday* except the sad crying of the tiny child.



The Apes

En/Pt → In the forest on the table-land, about a mile from the ocean, old *Kerchak* the *Ape* was raging among his people.

The younger and lighter *apes* ran to the higher branches of the great trees to escape his anger. They *risked* their lives on weak branches rather than face old Kerchak in one of his *uncontrolled* fits of rage.

The other males scattered in every direction, but not before the angry *brute* had *bitten* through the backbone of one with his huge, *foaming* jaws.

A poor young female *slipped* from a weak hold on a high branch and *crashed* to the ground almost at *Kerchak's* feet.

With a scream, he attacked her. He bit her side and hit her with a tree branch until her skull was crushed.

Then he saw *Kala*, who was returning with her baby after looking for food. She did not know how angry the great male was until the sharp warnings of the others made her run wildly for safety.

En/Pt → But Kerchak was close behind her. He almost caught her ankle, but she made a *desperate* leap through the air from one tree to another. *Apes*

seldom make such a dangerous jump unless they have no other choice.

She made the leap, but when she grabbed the branch of the other tree, the sudden *shock loosened* the tiny baby's grip on her neck. She saw the little one thrown, turning and *twisting*, to the ground thirty feet below.

With a low cry of fear, Kala rushed to the spot at once and forgot the danger from Kerchak. But when she lifted the small, broken body to her *breast*, it was already dead.

She sat close to the body and *moaned* softly. Kerchak did not try to hurt her. When the baby died, his wild rage ended as suddenly as it had begun.

Kerchak was a huge king *ape*, weighing perhaps three hundred and fifty pounds. He had a very low, *sloping* forehead, small *bloodshot* eyes close to a rough flat nose, and large thin ears, though smaller than most *apes* of his kind.

En/Pt → His terrible temper and great strength made him ruler over the small tribe where he had been born about twenty years earlier.

Now that he was fully grown, no *ape* in the great forest he traveled through dared challenge his right to rule. The larger animals also left him alone.

Old *Tantor*, the elephant, was the only wild animal who did not fear him, and *Kerchak* alone feared *Tantor*. When *Tantor trumpeted*, the great *ape hurried* with the others high into the trees of the second terrace.

The tribe of *apes* ruled by Kerchak was made up of six or eight families. Each family had an adult male, his females, and their young, so there were about sixty or seventy *apes* in all.

Kala was the youngest mate of a male called *Tublat*, which *means* broken nose. The child she saw thrown to death was her first, and she was only nine or ten years old.

En/Pt → Even though she was young, she was big and strong, a fine animal with a round, high forehead that showed more intelligence than most of her kind. She also had a strong ability to love and to *grieve* as a mother.

But she was still an *ape*, a huge and fierce beast closely related to the gorilla, though more intelligent. With the gorilla's strength, her kind was among the most frightening of the ancient ancestors of man.

When the tribe saw that *Kerchak's* rage was over, they slowly came down from the trees and returned to the work and play he had stopped.

The young ones played among the trees and bushes. Some adults lay on the soft ground covered with dead plants. Others turned over broken branches and *lumps* of earth to find small bugs and *reptiles* they could eat.

Others searched the nearby trees for fruit, nuts, small birds, and eggs.

En/Pt → After about an hour, Kerchak called them together. He ordered them to follow him, and they set off toward the sea.

Most of the time, they traveled on the ground where the way was open. They followed the path made by the great elephants through the thick jungle of bushes, vines, *creepers*, and trees. When they walked, they moved in a rolling, awkward way. They put the *knuckles* of their closed hands on the ground and *swung* their heavy bodies forward.

But when the path went through the lower trees, they moved faster. They *swung* from branch to branch with the skill of monkeys. All the way, Kala carried her little dead baby close to her *breast*.

Shortly after noon, they reached a ridge above the beach. Below them was the small cottage that *Kerchak* wanted to reach.

He had seen many of his kind die from the loud noise made by the little black stick in the hands of the

strange white *ape* who lived in that amazing home. Kerchak had decided that he wanted to own that deadly thing and look inside the *mysterious* hut.

En/Pt → He very much wanted to sink his teeth into the neck of the strange creature he had learned to hate and fear. Because of this, he often came with his tribe to watch and wait for a time when the white *ape* was not careful.

Recently, they had stopped attacking or even showing themselves. In the past, every time they did, the little stick had given out its terrible message of death to one member of the tribe.

Today, there was no sign of the man. From where they watched, they could see that the cabin door was open. Slowly, carefully, and without making a sound, they *crept* through the jungle toward the small cabin.

There were no *growls* or angry screams. The little black stick had taught them to come quietly, so they would not wake it.

They came closer and closer until Kerchak himself moved quietly to the door and looked in. Behind him were two males, and then *Kala*, holding the little dead body tight to her *breast*.

En/Pt → Inside the den they saw the strange white *ape* lying half across a table, his head in his arms. On

the bed was a body covered with *sailcloth*, and from a small rough cradle came the sad crying of a baby.

Kerchak entered without a sound, ready to attack. Then John Clayton suddenly stood up and faced them.

What he saw must have filled him with horror. Three large bull *apes* stood in the doorway, and many more crowded behind them. He never knew how many, because his *revolvers* were on the far wall beside his *rifle*, and *Kerchak* was already charging.

When the king *ape* let go of the *limp* body that had been John Clayton, Lord *Greystoke*, he turned toward the little cradle. But Kala reached it first. When he tried to grab the child, she took it herself and ran through the door before he could stop her. She climbed into a high tree and found safety there.

En/Pt → As she picked up the living baby of *Alice Clayton*, she dropped her own dead baby into the empty cradle. The crying of the living child had *awakened* the mother love inside her wild heart, and the dead baby could not silence it.

High in the branches of a great tree, she held the crying baby close to her chest. Soon the strong feeling of mother love, as strong in her as it had been in the baby's beautiful young mother, reached the little boy's half-grown mind, and he became quiet.

Then hunger brought them together, and the son of an English lord and lady *nursed* at the *breast* of Kala, the great *ape*.

After Kerchak was sure that Clayton was dead, he turned to the thing lying on the bed, covered with *sailcloth*.

Carefully he lifted one corner of the *shroud*. When he saw the dead woman under it, he tore the cloth away and grabbed her still, white throat with his huge, hairy hands.

En/Pt → For a moment he pressed his fingers deep into her cold flesh. Then he saw that she was already dead, so he turned away to look at the room. He did not bother the bodies of Lady Alice or Sir John again.

The *rifle* on the wall caught his attention first. He had wanted this strange thunder-stick for months. But now that it was within reach, he hardly dared to take it.

He moved carefully toward it, ready to run away if it spoke in its deep roaring voice, as he had heard it speak before. He knew it had given the last words to those of his kind who had attacked the amazing white *ape* carrying it.

Deep in the *beast's* mind, something told him that the thunder-stick was only dangerous in the hands of

someone who knew how to use it. Even so, it took several minutes before he could make himself touch it.

En/Pt → Instead, he walked back and forth in front of it, turning his head so his eyes never left the *object* he wanted.

Using his long arms like *crutches*, and swinging his huge body from side to side with each step, the great king *ape paced* back and forth. He made deep *growls*, and now and then gave a sharp scream, the most frightening sound in the jungle.

Soon he stopped in front of the *rifle*. Slowly he raised a huge hand until it almost touched the shining barrel, then pulled it back and began *pacing* again.

It was as if the great beast, by acting so brave and using his wild voice, was trying to strengthen his courage until he could take the *rifle* in his hand.

Again he stopped. This time he forced his unwilling hand to the cold *steel*, but he pulled it away almost at once and started *pacing* again.

En/Pt → Again and again, this strange act was repeated. Each time, *Kerchak* grew more confident, until at last he pulled the *rifle* from its hook and held it in his hands.

When he saw that it did not harm him, Kerchak began to study it closely. He touched it from end to end, looked into the dark mouth of the barrel, and felt the sights, the *breech*, the *stock*, and finally the trigger.

While this was happening, the *apes* who had come inside sat close to the door and watched their chief. The others outside pushed and strained to *catch* a look at what was going on inside.

Suddenly *Kerchak's* finger pressed the trigger. A loud roar filled the small room, and the *apes* near the door and outside it fell over each other as they tried to escape in panic.

Kerchak was just as frightened. In his fear, he forgot to throw away the source of that terrible sound and ran for the door with it tightly in one hand.

En/Pt → As he went through the *opening*, the front sight of the *rifle* caught on the edge of the door and shut it tightly behind the fleeing *ape*.

When Kerchak stopped a short distance from the cabin and saw that he still held the *rifle*, he dropped it as if it were a red-hot iron. He did not try to take it again. The noise was too much for him. But now he was sure the terrible stick was harmless if left alone.

It took an hour before the *apes* dared to go back to the cabin and continue their search. When they finally

did, they were disappointed to find that the door was shut and locked so *firmly* that they could not open it.

The clever *latch* Clayton had made for the door had snapped shut when Kerchak went out. The *apes* also could not get in through the windows, which were strongly barred.

En/Pt → After wandering around the area for a short time, they went back to the deeper forests and the higher ground where they had come from.

Kala had never once come to earth with her little *adopted* baby, but now *Kerchak* called her to come down with the others. His voice showed no anger, so she moved easily from branch to branch and joined the group on the way home.

Some of the *apes* tried to look at *Kala's* strange baby, but she drove them back with *bared* teeth and low, *threatening growls*. She also warned them away with her words.

When they told her they meant no harm to the child, she let them come near. But she would not let them touch the baby she guarded.

It was as if she knew her baby was weak and delicate. She feared the rough hands of the others might hurt the little one.

En/Pt → She also did something that made travel hard for her. She remembered the death of her own little one, so whenever they marched, she held the new baby tightly with one hand.

The other young ones rode on their mothers' backs. Their small arms held tightly to the hairy *necks* in front of them, and their legs were locked under their mothers' *armpits*.

Kala did not do this. She held the small body of Lord *Greystoke* tight against her *breast*, where his little hands *clutched* the long black hair on that part of her body. She had seen one child fall from her back to a terrible death, and she would not take that risk again.



The White Ape

En/Pt → Kala cared for her little *foundling* with great *tenderness*. She quietly wondered why he did not grow stronger and more active like the other mothers' baby *apes*. Nearly a year passed before he could walk alone, and he was very poor at climbing.

Kala sometimes spoke with the older females about her young hopeful, but none of them could understand how a child could learn so slowly to care for itself. It could not even find food alone, and more than twelve *moons* had passed since *Kala* had found it.

If they had known that the child had already seen thirteen *moons* before Kala took him, they would have thought his case hopeless. The young *apes* of their own tribe were much more grown after two or three *moons* than this little stranger was after twenty-five.

Tublat, *Kala's* husband, was very angry. If Kala had not watched the child carefully, he would have killed it.

En/Pt → "He will never be a great *ape*," he said. "You will always have to carry him and protect him. He will be no help to the tribe, only a burden."

"Let us leave him quietly sleeping in the tall grass, so you can bring us other, stronger *apes* to protect us when we are old."

“Never, Broken Nose,” Kala replied. “If I must carry him forever, I will.”

Then Tublat went to *Kerchak* and *urged* him to use his power over Kala and force her to give up little *Tarzan*, the name they had given the tiny Lord *Greystoke*. It meant “White-Skin.”

But when Kerchak spoke to her, Kala said she would run away from the tribe if they did not leave her and the child in peace. This was one of the jungle folk’s basic rights, so they did not *trouble* her again. Kala was a strong, healthy young female, and they did not want to lose her.

En/Pt → As Tarzan grew, he improved quickly. By the time he was ten years old, he was an excellent *climber*. On the ground, he could do many amazing things that his little brothers and sisters could not do.

He was different from them in many ways, and they often admired his great *cleverness*. But he was smaller and weaker. At ten, the great *anthropoids* were fully grown, and some were more than six feet tall, while little Tarzan was still only half grown.

But what a boy he was!

From early childhood, he used his hands to swing from branch to branch, like his giant mother. As he grew

older, he spent hour after hour each day racing through the *treetops* with his brothers and sisters.

He could jump twenty feet through the air at the *dizzy* heights of the forest top. And he would *catch*, with perfect aim and without any *apparent shock*, a branch waving wildly in the path of an *approaching* tornado.

En/Pt → He could drop twenty feet from branch to branch on his way to the ground, or he could climb to the highest point of the tallest *tropical* tree with the ease and speed of a squirrel.

Although he was only ten years old, he was as strong as an average thirty-year-old man, and far more *agile* than even the best athlete. Each day, his strength grew more.

He had been happy among these fierce *apes*, because he knew no other life. He did not know that anything else existed in the world *beyond* his small forest and the wild jungle animals he knew well.

He was almost ten before he began to see how different he was from the others. His small body, *darkened* by the sun, suddenly filled him with deep shame, because he saw that it had no hair at all, like a low snake or another *reptile*.

En/Pt → He tried to fix this by covering himself with mud from head to foot, but it dried and fell off. It also

felt very uncomfortable, so he quickly decided that he preferred shame to discomfort.

In the higher land where his tribe often went, there was a small lake. There, *Tarzan* first saw his face in the clear, still water.

On a hot day in the dry season, he and one of his cousins went to the bank to drink. When they bent over, their faces appeared in the calm pool: the fierce face of the *ape* beside the proud face of a child from an old English family.

Tarzan was *shocked*. It was bad enough to have no hair, but his face was also ugly. He wondered how the other *apes* could even look at him.

His mouth was only a tiny *slit*, and his white teeth were small. They looked weak beside the strong lips and sharp *fangs* of his happier brothers.

En/Pt → His nose was small and *pinched*, almost like it was starving. He *blushed* as he compared it with his *companion's* broad, handsome nose. It spread far across the face. Tarzan thought it must be wonderful to be so handsome.

Then he looked at his eyes, and that was the worst thing. They had a brown spot, a gray ring, and then blank white parts. They were terrible, even worse than a snake's eyes.

Tarzan was so busy judging his own face that he did not hear the tall grass move behind him. A large body was pushing quietly through the jungle. His *ape* companion did not hear it either, because he was drinking. The sound of his lips and happy *gurgles* covered the soft *approach* of the stranger.

Not far behind them, *Sabor*, the huge *lioness*, *crouched* low and moved her tail. She slowly placed one big *paw* after another without making a sound. She moved forward with her belly close to the ground, like a big cat ready to jump on prey.

En/Pt → Now she was only ten feet from the two children, who did not know she was there. She pulled her hind feet under her body, and her strong muscles moved under her beautiful skin.

She *crouched* so low that she seemed *flattened* against the ground, except for the *curved* back rising as she got ready to spring.

Her tail was no longer moving. It lay still and straight behind her.

She *paused* for a moment like a stone, and then she *sprang* with a terrible scream.

Sabor, the *lioness*, was a clever hunter. A less *wise* animal might have thought her loud cry before jumping

was foolish, because she could have attacked more quietly. But *Sabor* knew better.

She knew how fast jungle animals could move and how sharp their *hearing* was. Even the tiny sound of one blade of grass against another could warn them. *Sabor* also knew she could not make such a great leap without some noise.

En/Pt → Her wild scream was not a warning. She used it to *frighten* her victims for a *brief* moment. That moment was enough for her strong claws to sink into their soft flesh and hold them so they could not escape.

For the *ape*, *Sabor* was right. The little creature *crouched* in fear for just an instant, and that was long enough to destroy him.

But it was different with *Tarzan*, the man-child. His life in the dangerous jungle had taught him to stay calm in *trouble*, and his greater intelligence helped him think much faster than the *apes*.

So *Sabor's* scream made *Tarzan's* mind and body react at once.

In front of him was the deep water of the small lake. Behind him was certain death, a terrible death under tearing claws and sharp *fangs*.

Tarzan had always hated water, except when he needed it to drink. He hated it because it reminded him of the cold, uncomfortable heavy rains. He also feared the thunder, lightning, and wind that came with them.

En/Pt → He had been taught by his wild mother to stay away from the deep water of the lake. Also, had he not seen little *Neeta* sink under its calm surface only a few weeks before and never return to the tribe?

But Tarzan quickly chose the lesser danger. Before *Sabor's* scream had even fully broken the jungle silence, and before the great beast had finished half her leap, Tarzan felt the cold water close over his head.

He could not swim, and the water was very deep. But he did not lose any of his *confidence* or quick thinking, which showed his strong nature.

He moved his hands and feet quickly, trying to climb upward. By chance more than skill, he began to make the same movements as a dog swimming. In a few seconds, his nose was above the water. He found that if he kept moving, he could stay up and move forward too.



Index - Original C1

[Front Matter](#)

[2. Out to Sea](#)

[3. The Savage Home](#)

[4. Life and Death](#)

[5. The Apes](#)

[6. The White Ape](#)

[Contents](#)

Front Matter

Português → *Tarzan of the Apes*

Edgar Rice Burroughs



Out to Sea

Português → I had this story from one who had no business to tell it to me, or to any other. I may credit the *seductive* influence of an old vintage upon the narrator for the beginning of it, and my own skeptical *incredulity* during the days that followed for the balance of the strange *tale*.

When my *convivial* host discovered that he had told me so much, and that I was prone to *doubtfulness*, his foolish pride assumed the task the old vintage had commenced, and so he *unearthed* written evidence in the form of *musty* manuscript, and dry official records of the British Colonial *Officea* to support many of the *salient* features of his remarkable narrative.

I do not say the story is true, for I did not witness the *happenings* which it *portrays*, but the fact that in the telling of it to you I have taken *fictitious* names for the principal characters quite sufficiently *evidences* the *sincerity* of my own belief that it may be true.

The yellow, *mildewed* pages of the diary of a man long dead, and the records of the Colonial Office *dovetail* perfectly with the narrative of my *convivial* host, and so I give you the story as I *painstakingly pieced* it out from these several various agencies.

Português → If you do not find it credible you will at least be as one with me in acknowledging that it is unique, remarkable, and interesting.

From the records of the Colonial Office and from the dead man's diary we learn that a certain young English *nobleman*, whom we shall call John Clayton, Lord *Greystoke*, was commissioned to make a *peculiarly* delicate *investigation* of conditions in a British West Coast African *Colony* from whose simple native inhabitants another European power was known to be recruiting soldiers for its native army, which it used solely for the *forcible* collection of *rubber* and ivory from the savage tribes along the Congo and the *Aruwimi*.

The natives of the British Colony complained that many of their young men were *enticed* away through the medium of fair and glowing promises, but that few if any ever returned to their families.

The *Englishmen* in Africa went even further, saying that these poor blacks were held in virtual slavery, since after their terms of *enlistment* expired their ignorance was imposed upon by their white officers, and they were told that they had yet several years to serve.

Português → And so the Colonial Office appointed John Clayton to a new post in British West Africa, but his confidential instructions centered on a thorough

investigation of the unfair treatment of black British subjects by the officers of a friendly European power.¹ Why he was sent, is, however, of little moment to this story, for he never made an *investigation*, nor, in fact, did he ever reach his destination.

Clayton was the type of *Englishman* that one likes best to associate with the *noblest* monuments of historic achievement upon a thousand victorious *battlefields* - a strong, *virile* man - mentally, morally, and physically.

In *stature* he was above the average height; his eyes were gray, his features regular and strong; his carriage that of perfect, robust health influenced by his years of army training.

Political ambition had caused him to seek *transference* from the army to the Colonial Office and so we find him, still young, *entrusted* with a delicate and important commission in the service of the Queen.

Português → When he received this appointment he was both *elated* and *appalled*. The *preferment* seemed to him in the nature of a well-*merited reward* for *painstaking* and intelligent service, and as a stepping stone to posts of greater importance and responsibility; but, on the other hand, he had been married to the Hon. Alice *Rutherford* for a scarce three months, and it was the thought of taking this fair young girl into the

dangers and isolation of *tropical* Africa that *appalled* him.

For her sake he would have refused the appointment, but she would not have it so. Instead she *insisted* that he accept, and, indeed, take her with him.

There were mothers and brothers and sisters, and *aunts* and cousins to express various opinions on the subject, but as to what they *severally* advised history is silent.

We know only that on a bright May morning in 1888, *John, Lord Greystoke*, and Lady Alice sailed from Dover on their way to Africa.

A month later they arrived at *Freetown* where they chartered a small sailing vessel, the *Fuwalda*, which was to *bear* them to their final destination.

Português → And here John, Lord Greystoke, and Lady Alice, his wife, vanished from the eyes and from the knowledge of men.

Two months after they weighed anchor and cleared from the port of *Freetown* a half dozen British war vessels were *scouring* the south Atlantic for trace of them or their little vessel, and it was almost immediately that the *wreckage* was found upon the shores of St. Helena which convinced the world that the *Fuwalda* had gone down with all on board, and

hence the search was stopped *ere* it had scarce begun; though hope *lingered* in longing hearts for many years.

The *Fuwalda*, a *barkentine* of about one hundred tons, was a vessel of the type often seen in *coastwise* trade in the far southern Atlantic, their crews composed of the *offscourings* of the sea - *unhanged* murderers and *cutthroats* of every race and every nation.

The *Fuwalda* was no exception to the rule. Her officers were *swarthy bullies*, hated and hated by their crew. The *captain*, while a competent *seaman*, was a *brute* in his treatment of his men. He knew, or at least he used, but two arguments in his dealings with them - a *belaying* pine and a *revolver* - nor is it likely that the *motley aggregation* he signed would have understood *aught* else.

Português → So it was that from the second day out from *Freetown* John Clayton and his young wife witnessed scenes upon the deck of the *Fuwalda* such as they had believed were never enacted outside the covers of printed stories of the sea.

It was on the morning of the second day that the first link was forged in what was destined to form a chain of circumstances ending in a life for one then *unborn* such as has never been *paralleled* in the history of man.

Two sailors were washing down the decks of the *Fuwalda*, the first mate was on duty, and the *captain* had stopped to speak with John Clayton and Lady Alice.

The men were working backwards toward the little party who were facing away from the sailors. Closer and closer they came, until one of them was directly behind the *captain*. In another moment he would have passed by and this strange narrative would never have been recorded.

But just that instant the officer turned to leave Lord and Lady *Greystoke*, and, as he did so, *tripped* against the sailor and *sprawled headlong* upon the deck, *overturning* the water-

Português → For an instant the scene was *ludicrous*; but only for an instant. With a *volley* of awful *oaths*, his face *suffused* with the scarlet of *mortification* and rage, the *captain regained* his feet, and with a terrific blow *felled* the sailor to the deck.

The man was small and rather old, so that the brutality of the act was thus *accentuated*. The other *seaman*, however, was neither old nor small - a huge *bear* of a man, with fierce black *mustachios*, and a great bull neck set between massive shoulders.

As he saw his mate go down he *crouched*, and, with a low *snarl*, *sprang* upon the *captain* crushing him to his knees with a single mighty blow.

From scarlet the *officer's* face went white, for this was *mutiny*; and *mutiny* he had met and *subdued* before in his brutal career. Without waiting to rise he whipped a *revolver* from his pocket, firing point blank at the great mountain of muscle *towering* before him; but, quick as he was, John Clayton was almost as quick, so that the bullet which was intended for the *sailor's* heart *lodged* in the *sailor's* leg instead, for Lord *Greystoke* had struck down the *captain's* arm as he had seen the weapon flash in the sun.

Português → Words passed between Clayton and the *captain*, the former making it plain that he was disgusted with the brutality displayed toward the crew, nor would he *countenance* anything further of the kind while he and Lady *Greystoke* remained passengers.

The *captain* was on the point of making an angry reply, but, thinking better of it, turned on his *heel* and black and *scowling*, *strode aft*.

He did not care to *antagonize* an English official, for the Queen's mighty arm *wielded* a *punitive* instrument which he could appreciate, and which he feared - *England's farreaching* navy.

The two sailors picked themselves up, the older man assisting his wounded comrade to rise. The big fellow, who was known among his mates as *Black Michael*, tried his leg *gingerly*, and, finding that it bore his weight, turned to Clayton with a word of *gruff* thanks.

Though the *fellow's tone* was *surly*, his words were evidently well meant. *Ere* he had scarce finished his little speech he had turned and was *limping* off toward the *forecastle* with the very *apparent* intention of *forestalling* any further conversation.

Português → They did not see him again for several days, nor did the *captain* accord them more than the *surliest* of *grunts* when he was forced to speak to them.

They took their meals in his cabin, as they had before the unfortunate occurrence; but the *captain* was careful to see that his duties never permitted him to eat at the same time.

The other officers were *coarse, illiterate* fellows, but little above the *villainous* crew they bullied, and were only too glad to avoid social intercourse with the polished English noble and his lady, so that the *Claytons* were left very much to themselves.

This in itself *accorded* perfectly with their desires, but it also rather isolated them from the life of the little ship so that they were unable to keep in touch with the

daily *happenings* which were to *culminate* so soon in bloody tragedy.

There was in the whole atmosphere of the craft that *undefinable* something which *presages* disaster. *Outwardly*, to the knowledge of the *Claytons*, all went on as before upon the little vessel; but that there was an *undertow* leading them toward some unknown danger both felt, though they did not speak of it to each other.

Português → On the second day after the *wounding* of Black Michael, Clayton came on deck just in time to see the *limp* body of one of the crew being carried below by four of his fellows while the first mate, a heavy *belaying* pin in his hand, stood *glowering* at the little party of *sullen* sailors.

Clayton asked no questions - he did not need to - and the following day, as the great lines of a British *battleship* grew out of the distant horizon, he half determined to demand that he and Lady Alice be put aboard her, for his fears were steadily increasing that nothing but harm could result from remaining on the lowering, *sullen Fuwalda*.

Toward noon they were within speaking distance of the British vessel, but when Clayton had nearly decided to ask the *captain* to put them aboard her, the obvious *ridiculousness* of such a request became suddenly *apparent*. What reason could he give the officer

commanding her *majesty's* ship for *desiring* to go back in the direction from which he had just come!

Português → What if he told them that two *insubordinate seamen* had been roughly handled by their officers? They would but laugh in their sleeves and attribute his reason for wishing to leave the ship to but one thing - *cowardice*.

John Clayton, Lord *Greystoke*, did not ask to be transferred to the British *man-of-war*. Late in the afternoon he saw her upper works fade below the far horizon, but not before he learned that which confirmed his greatest fears, and caused him to curse the false pride which had *restrained* him from seeking safety for his young wife a few short hours before, when safety was within reach - a safety which was now gone forever.

It was mid-afternoon that brought the little old sailor, who had been *felled* by the *captain* a few days before, to where Clayton and his wife stood by the ship's side watching the ever *diminishing* outlines of the great *battleship*. The old fellow was *polishing brasses*, and as he came *edging* along until close to Clayton he said, in an *undertone*:

Português → “‘*Ell's* to pay, sir, on this ‘*ere* craft, an’ mark my word for it, sir. ‘*Ell's* to pay.”

“What do you mean, my good fellow?” asked Clayton.

“*Wy*, hasn’t ye seen *wats* goin’ on? Hasn’t ye ‘*eard* that devil’s *spawn* of a *capting* an’ ‘is mates *knockin’* the *bloomin’* lights *outen* ‘*arf* the crew?

“Two busted ‘*eads yeste’day*, an’ three to-day. *Black Michael’s* as good as new *agin* an’ ‘*e’s* not the bully to stand *fer* it, not ‘*e*; an’ mark my word for it, sir.”

“You mean, my man, that the crew *contemplates mutiny?*” asked Clayton.

“*Mutiny!*” *exclaimed* the old fellow. “*Mutiny!* They *means* murder, sir, an’ mark my word for it, sir.”

“When?”

“*Hit’s* comin’, sir; *hit’s* comin’ but I’m not a-sayin’ *wen*, an’ I’ve said too damned much now, but ye was a good sort t’other day an’ I thought it no more’ n right to warn ye. But keep a still tongue in *yer* ‘*ead* an’ when ye ‘ear *shootin’ git* below an’ stay there.

Português → “That’s all, only keep a still tongue in *yer* ‘*ead*, or they’ll put a pill between *yer* ribs, an’ mark my word for it, sir” and the old fellow went on with his *polishing*, which carried him away from where the *Claytons* were standing.

“*Deuced* cheerful outlook, Alice,” said Clayton.

“You should warn the *captain* at once, John. Possibly the *trouble* may yet be *averted*,” she said.

“I suppose I should, but yet from *purely* selfish motives I am almost prompted to ‘keep a still tongue in my *’ead*.’ Whatever they do now they will spare us in recognition of my stand for this fellow Black Michael, but should they find that I had betrayed them there would be no mercy shown us, Alice.”

“You have but one duty, John, and that lies in the interest of *vested* authority. If you do not warn the *captain* you are as much a party to whatever follows as though you had helped to plot and carry it out with your own head and hands.”

Português → “You do not understand, dear,” replied Clayton. “It is of you I am thinking - there lies my first duty. The *captain* has brought this condition upon himself, so why then should I risk *subjecting* my wife to *unthinkable* horrors in a probably *futile attempt* to save him from his own brutal *folly*? You have no conception, dear, of what would follow were this pack of *cutthroats* to gain control of the *Fuwalda*.”

“Duty is duty, John, and no amount of *sophistries* may change it. I would be a poor wife for an English lord were I to be responsible for his *shirking* a plain duty. I realize the danger which must follow, but I can face it with you.”

“Have it as you will then, Alice,” he answered, smiling. “Maybe we are borrowing *trouble*. While I do not like

the looks of things on board this ship, they may not be so bad after all, for it is possible that the ‘Ancient *Mariner*’ was but *voicing* the desires of his wicked old heart rather than speaking of real facts.

Português → “*Mutiny* on the high sea may have been common a hundred years ago, but in this good year 1888 it is the least likely of *happenings*.”

“But there goes the *captain* to his cabin now. If I am going to warn him I might as well get the *beastly* job over for I have little stomach to talk with the *brute* at all.”

So saying he *strolled carelessly* in the direction of the *companionway* through which the *captain* had passed, and a moment later was knocking at his door.

“Come in,” *growled* the deep tones of that *surlly* officer.

And when Clayton had entered, and closed the door behind him:

“Well?”

“I have come to report the *gist* of a conversation I heard to-day, because I feel that, while there may be nothing to it, it is as well that you be *forearmed*. In short, the men *contemplate mutiny* and murder.”

“It’s a lie!” *roared* the *captain*. “And if you have been interfering again with the *discipline* of this ship, or *meddling* in affairs that don’t concern you you can take the *consequences*, and be damned. I don’t care whether you are an English lord or not. I’m *captain* of this here ship, and from now on you keep your *meddling* nose out of my business.”

Português → The *captain* had worked himself up to such a *frenzy* of rage that he was fairly purple of face, and he *shrieked* the last words at the top of his voice, *emphasizing* his remarks by a loud *thumping* of the table with one huge fist, and shaking the other in *Clayton’s* face.

Greystoke never turned a hair, but stood *eying* the excited man with level gaze.

“*Captain Billings*,” he *drawled* finally, “if you will pardon my *candor*, I might remark that you are something of an ass.”

Whereupon he turned and left the *captain* with the same *indifferent* ease that was *habitual* with him, and which was more surely calculated to raise the *ire* of a man of *Billings’* class than a *torrent* of *invective*.

So, whereas the *captain* might easily have been brought to regret his *hasty* speech had Clayton attempted to *conciliate* him, his temper was now

irrevocably set in the mold in which Clayton had left it, and the last chance of their working together for their common good was gone.

“Well, Alice,” said Clayton, as he *rejoined* his wife, “I might have saved my breath. The fellow proved most *ungrateful*. Fairly jumped at me like a mad dog.

Português → “He and his *blasted* old ship may hang, for *ought* I care; and until we are safely off the thing I shall spend my energies in looking after our own welfare. And I rather fancy the first step to that end should be to go to our cabin and look over my *revolvers*. I am sorry now that we packed the larger guns and the ammunition with the stuff below.”

They found their quarters in a bad state of disorder. Clothing from their open boxes and bags *strewed* the little apartment, and even their beds had been torn to pieces.

“Evidently someone was more anxious about our belongings than we,” said Clayton. “Let’s have a look around, Alice, and see what’s missing.”

A thorough search revealed the fact that nothing had been taken but *Clayton’s* two *revolvers* and the small supply of ammunition he had saved out for them.

“Those are the very things I most wish they had left us,” said Clayton, “and the fact that they wished for them and them alone is most sinister.”

Português → “What are we to do, John?” asked his wife. “Perhaps you were right in that our best chance lies in maintaining a neutral position.

“If the officers are able to prevent a *mutiny*, we have nothing to fear, while if the *mutineers* are victorious our one slim hope lies in not having attempted to *thwart* or *antagonize* them.”

“Right you are, Alice. We’ll keep in the middle of the road.”

As they started to *straighten* up their cabin, Clayton and his wife simultaneously noticed the corner of a piece of paper *protruding* from beneath the door of their quarters. As Clayton *stooped* to reach for it he was amazed to see it move further into the room, and then he realized that it was being pushed *inward* by someone from without.

Quickly and silently he stepped toward the door, but, as he reached for the *knob* to throw it open, his wife’s hand fell upon his wrist.

“No, John,” she *whispered*. “They do not wish to be seen, and so we cannot afford to see them. Do not forget that we are keeping to the middle of the road.”

Português → Clayton smiled and dropped his hand to his side. Thus they stood watching the little bit of white paper until it finally remained at rest upon the floor just inside the door.

Then Clayton *stooped* and picked it up. It was a bit of *grimy*, white paper roughly folded into a *ragged* square. *Opening* it they found a crude message printed almost *illegibly*, and with many *evidences* of an *unaccustomed* task.

Translated, it was a warning to the *Claytons* to refrain from reporting the loss of the *revolvers*, or from repeating what the old sailor had told them - to refrain on pain of death.

“I rather imagine we’ll be good,” said Clayton with a *rueful* smile. “About all we can do is to sit tight and wait for whatever may come.”



The Savage Home

Português → Nor did they have long to wait, for the next morning as Clayton was emerging on deck for his accustomed walk before breakfast, a shot rang out, and then another, and another.

The sight which met his eyes confirmed his worst fears. Facing the little knot of officers was the entire *motley* crew of the *Fuwalda*, and at their head stood *Black Michael*.

At the first *volley* from the officers the men ran for *shelter*, and from points of *vantage* behind *masts*, wheel-house and cabin they returned the fire of the five men who represented the hated authority of the ship.

Two of their number had gone down before the *captain's revolver*. They lay where they had fallen between the *combatants*. But then the first mate *lunged* forward upon his face, and at a cry of command from Black Michael the *mutineers* charged the remaining four. The crew had been able to *muster* but six firearms, so most of them were armed with boat hooks, *axes*, *hatchets* and *crowbars*.

Português → The *captain* had *emptied* his *revolver* and was *reloading* as the charge was made. The second *mate's* gun had *jammed*, and so there were but two weapons opposed to the *mutineers* as they bore down

upon the officers, who now started to give back before the *infuriated* rush of their men.

Both sides were *cursing* and swearing in a *frightful* manner, which, together with the reports of the firearms and the screams and *groans* of the wounded, turned the deck of the *Fuwalda* to the *likeness* of a mad-house.

Before the officers had taken a dozen backward steps the men were upon them. An *ax* in the hands of a *burly* Negro *cleft* the *captain* from forehead to chin, and an instant later the others were down; dead or wounded from dozens of blows and bullet wounds.

Short and *grisly* had been the work of the *mutineers* of the *Fuwalda*, and through it all John Clayton had stood leaning *carelessly* beside the *companionway* *puffing meditatively* upon his pipe as though he had been but watching an *indifferent* cricket match.

Português → As the last officer went down he thought it was time that he returned to his wife lest some members of the crew find her alone below.

Though *outwardly* calm and *indifferent*, Clayton was *inwardly apprehensive* and *wrought* up, for he feared for his wife's safety at the hands of these ignorant half-*brutes* into whose hands fate had so *remorselessly* thrown them.

As he turned to descend the ladder he was surprised to see his wife standing on the steps almost at his side.

“How long have you been here, Alice?”

“Since the beginning,” she replied. “How awful, John. Oh, how awful! What can we hope for at the hands of such as those?”

“Breakfast, I hope,” he answered, smiling *bravely* in an *attempt* to *allay* her fears.

“At least,” he added, “I’m going to ask them. Come with me, Alice. We must not let them think we expect any but *courteous* treatment.”

The men had by this time *surrounded* the dead and wounded of *ficers*, and without either *partiality* or compassion proceeded to throw both living and dead over the sides of the vessel. With equal *heartlessness* they disposed of their own dead and dying.

Português → Presently one of the crew *spied* the *approaching Claytons*, and with a cry of “Here’s two more for the *fishes*,” rushed toward them with *uplifted* ax.

But *Black Michael* was even quicker, so that the fellow went down with a bullet in his back before he had taken a half dozen steps.

With a loud roar Black Michael attracted the attention of the others, and, pointing to Lord and Lady *Greystoke*, cried:

“These here are my friends, and they are to be left alone. D’ye understand?”

“I’m *captain* of this ship now, an’ what I says goes,” he added, turning to Clayton. “Just keep to yourselves, and *nobody’ll* harm ye,” and he looked *threateningly* on his fellows.

The *Claytons* *heeded* Black Michael’s instructions so well that they saw but little of the crew and knew nothing of the plans the men were making.

Occasionally they heard faint echoes of *brawls* and *quarreling* among the *mutineers*, and on two occasions the vicious bark of firearms rang out on the still air. But Black Michael was a fit leader for this band of *cutthroats*, and *withal* held them in fair *subjection* to his rule.

Português → On the fifth day following the murder of the ship’s officers, land was sighted by the lookout. Whether island or mainland, Black Michael did not know, but he announced to Clayton that if *investigation* showed that the place was *habitable* he and Lady *Greystoke* were to be put ashore with their belongings.

“You’ll be all right there for a few months,” he explained, “and by that time we’ll have been able to make an inhabited coast some-*wheres* and *scatter* a bit. Then I’ll see that *yer gover‘ment’s* notified where you be an’ they’ll soon send a man-o’war to fetch ye off.

“It would be a hard matter to land you in civilization without a lot o’ questions being asked, an’ none o’ us here has any very *convincin’* answers up our sleeves.”

Clayton *remonstrated* against the *inhumanity* of landing them upon an unknown shore to be left to the *mercies* of savage beasts, and, possibly, still more savage men.

But his words were of no avail, and only tended to anger *Black Michael*, so he was forced to *desist* and make the best he could of a bad situation.

Português → About three o’clock in the afternoon they came about off a beautiful *wooded* shore opposite the mouth of what appeared to be a land-locked harbor.

Black Michael sent a small boat filled with men to sound the entrance in an effort to determine if the *Fuwalda* could be safely worked through the entrance.

In about an hour they returned and reported deep water through the *passage* as well as far into the little basin.

Before dark the *barkentine* lay peacefully at anchor upon the *bosom* of the still, *mirrorlike* surface of the harbor.

The surrounding shores were beautiful with *semitropical verdure*, while in the distance the country rose from the ocean in hill and table-land, almost *uniformly clothed* by *primeval* forest.

No signs of *habitation* were visible, but that the land might easily support human life was *evidenced* by the abundant bird and animal life of which the *watchers* on the *Fuwalda's* deck caught occasional *glimpses*, as well as by the *shimmer* of a little river which *emptied* into the harbor *insuring* fresh water in *plentitude*.

Português → As darkness *settled* upon the earth, Clayton and Lady Alice still stood by the ship's rail in silent *contemplation* of their future *abode*. From the dark shadows of the mighty forest came the wild calls of savage beasts - the deep roar of the lion, and, occasionally, the *shrill* scream of a panther.

The woman *shrank* closer to the man in terror-stricken anticipation of the horrors lying in wait for them in the awful *blackness* of the nights to come, when they should be alone upon that wild and lonely shore.

Later in the evening Black Michael joined them long enough to *instruct* them to make their preparations for landing on the *morrow*. They tried to persuade him to take them to some more *hospitable* coast near enough to civilization so that they might hope to fall into friendly hands. But no pleas, or *threats*, or promises of *reward* could move him.

“I am the only man aboard who would not rather see ye both safely dead, and, while I know that’s the sensible way to make sure of our own *necks*, yet *Black Michael*’s not the man to forget a favor. Ye saved my life once, and in return I’m goin’ to spare yours, but that’s all I can do.

Português → “The men won’t stand for any more, and if we don’t get ye landed pretty quick they may even change their minds about giving ye that much show. I’ll put all *yer* stuff ashore with ye as well as *cookin’ utensils* an’ some old sails for tents, an’ enough *grub* to last ye until ye can find fruit and game.

“With *yer* guns for *protection*, ye ought to be able to live here easy enough until help comes. When I get safely hid away I’ll see to it that the British *gover’mment* learns about where ye be; for the life of me I couldn’t tell ’em exactly where, for I don’t know myself. But they’ll find ye all right.”

After he had left them they went silently below, each wrapped in *gloomy forebodings*.

Clayton did not believe that Black Michael had the slightest intention of *notifying* the British government of their whereabouts, nor was he any too sure but that some *treachery* was *contemplated* for the following day when they should be on shore with the sailors who would have to accompany them with their belongings.

Português → Once out of Black Michael's sight any of the men might strike them down, and still leave Black Michael's conscience clear.

And even should they escape that fate was it not but to be faced with far *graver* dangers? Alone, he might hope to survive for years; for he was a strong, athletic man.

But what of Alice, and that other little life so soon to be launched amidst the *hardships* and grave dangers of a *primeval* world?

The man *shuddered* as he *meditated* upon the awful gravity, the fearful *helplessness*, of their situation. But it was a *merciful* Providence which prevented him from *foreseeing* the *hideous* reality which awaited them in the grim *depths* of that *gloomy* wood.

Early next morning their numerous *chests* and boxes were *hoisted* on deck and lowered to waiting small boats for transportation to shore.

There was a great quantity and variety of stuff, as the *Claytons* had expected a possible five to eight years' residence in their new home. Thus, in addition to the many *necessities* they had brought, there were also many *luxuries*.

Português → *Black Michael* was determined that nothing belonging to the *Claytons* should be left on board. Whether out of compassion for them, or in *furtherance* of his own self-interests, it would be difficult to say.

There was no question but that the presence of property of a missing British official upon a suspicious vessel would have been a difficult thing to explain in any civilized port in the world.

So *zealous* was he in his efforts to carry out his intentions that he *insisted* upon the return of *Clayton's revolvers* to him by the sailors in whose possession they were.

Into the small boats were also *loaded* salt *meats* and *biscuit*, with a small supply of potatoes and beans, matches, and cooking vessels, a chest of tools, and the old sails which Black Michael had promised them.

As though himself fearing the very thing which Clayton had *suspected*, Black Michael accompanied them to shore, and was the last to leave them when the small boats, having filled the ship's *casks* with fresh water, were pushed out toward the waiting *Fuwalda*.

Português → As the boats moved slowly over the smooth waters of the bay, Clayton and his wife stood silently watching their departure - in the *breasts* of both a feeling of impending disaster and utter *hopelessness*.

And behind them, over the edge of a low ridge, other eyes watched - close set, wicked eyes, *gleaming* beneath *shaggy brows*.

As the *Fuwalda* passed through the narrow entrance to the harbor and out of sight behind a projecting point, Lady Alice threw her arms about *Clayton's* neck and burst into *uncontrolled sobs*.

Bravely had she faced the dangers of the *mutiny*; with heroic *fortitude* she had looked into the terrible future; but now that the horror of absolute *solitude* was upon them, her *overwrought nerves* gave way, and the reaction came.

He did not *attempt* to check her tears. It were better that nature have her way in *relieving* these long-*pent* emotions, and it was many minutes before the girl -

little more than a child she was - could again gain mastery of herself.

Português → “Oh, John,” she cried at last, “the horror of it. What are we to do? What are we to do?”

“There is but one thing to do, Alice,” and he spoke as quietly as though they were sitting in their *snug* living room at home, “and that is work. Work must be our salvation. We must not give ourselves time to think, for in that direction lies madness.

“We must work and wait. I am sure that relief will come, and come quickly, when once it is *apparent* that the *Fuwalda* has been lost, even though *Black Michael* does not keep his word to us.”

“But John, if it were only you and I,” she *sobbed*, “we could endure it I know; but - ”

“Yes, dear” he answered, gently, “I have been thinking of that, also; but we must face it, as we must face whatever comes, *bravely* and with the utmost *confidence* in our ability to cope with circumstances whatever they may be.

Português → “Hundreds of thousands of years ago our ancestors of the dim and distant past faced the same problems which we must face, possibly in these same *primeval* forests. That we are here today *evidences* their victory.

“What they did may we not do? And even better for are we not armed with ages of superior knowledge, and have we not the *means* of *protection*, defense, and *sustenance* which science has given us, but of which they were totally ignorant? What they accomplished, Alice, with instruments and weapons of stone and bone, surely that may we accomplish also.”

“Ah, John, I wish that I might be a man with a man’s philosophy, but I am but a woman, seeing with my heart rather than my head, and all that I can see is too horrible, too *unthinkable* to put into words.

“I only hope you are right, John. I will do my best to be a brave *primeval* woman, a fit mate for the *primeval* man.”

Português → *Clayton’s* first thought was to arrange a sleeping *shelter* for the night; something which might serve to protect them from *prowling* beasts of prey.

He opened the box containing his rifles and ammunition, that they might both be armed against possible attack while at work, and then together they sought a location for their first night’s sleeping place.

A hundred yards from the beach was a little level spot, fairly free of trees; here they decided eventually to build a *permanent* house, but for the time being they both thought it best to construct a little platform in the

trees out of reach of the larger of the savage beasts in whose realm they were.

To this end Clayton selected four trees which formed a *rectangle* about eight feet square, and cutting long branches from other trees he constructed a framework around them, about ten feet from the ground, *fastening* the ends of the branches *securely* to the trees by *means* of rope, a quantity of which *Black Michael* had furnished him from the hold of the *Fuwalda*.

Português → Across this framework Clayton placed other smaller branches quite close together. This platform he paved with the huge *fronds* of *elephant's* ear which grew in *profusion* about them, and over the *fronds* he laid a great sail folded into several *thicknesses*.

Seven feet higher he constructed a similar, though lighter platform to serve as roof, and from the sides of this he suspended the balance of his *sailcloth* for walls.

When completed he had a rather *snug* little nest, to which he carried their blankets and some of the lighter luggage.

It was now late in the afternoon, and the balance of the daylight hours were devoted to the building of a rude ladder by *means* of which Lady Alice could mount to her new home.

All during the day the forest about them had been filled with excited birds of brilliant *plumage*, and dancing, *chattering* monkeys, who watched these new *arrivals* and their wonderful nest building operations with every mark of *keenest* interest and *fascination*.

Notwithstanding that both Clayton and his wife kept a sharp outlook they saw nothing of larger animals, though on two occasions they had seen their little *simian* neighbors come screaming and *chattering* from the near-by ridge, casting frightened *glances* back over their little shoulders, and *evincing* as *plainly* as though by speech that they were fleeing some terrible thing which lay concealed there.

Português → Just before *dusk* Clayton finished his ladder, and, filling a great basin with water from the near-by *stream*, the two mounted to the comparative safety of their aerial chamber.

As it was quite warm, Clayton had left the side curtains thrown back over the roof, and as they sat, like Turks, upon their blankets, Lady Alice, *straining* her eyes into the *darkening* shadows of the wood, suddenly reached out and *grasped Clayton's* arms.

“John,” she *whispered*, “look! What is it, a man?”

As Clayton turned his eyes in the direction she indicated, he saw *silhouetted dimly* against the

shadows *beyond*, a great figure standing upright upon the ridge.

For a moment it stood as though listening and then turned slowly, and melted into the shadows of the jungle.

“What is it, John?”

“I do not know, Alice,” he answered *gravely*, “it is too dark to see so far and it may have been but a shadow cast by the rising moon.”

Português → “No, John, if it was not a man it was some huge and *grotesque mockery* of man. Oh, I am afraid.”

He gathered her in his arms, *whispering* words of courage and love into her ears.

Soon after, he lowered the curtain walls, tying them *securely* to the trees so that, except for a little *opening* toward the beach, they were entirely enclosed.

As it was now pitch dark within their tiny *aerie* they lay down upon their blankets to try to gain, through sleep, a *brief respite of forgetfulness*.

Clayton lay facing the *opening* at the front, a *rifle* and a brace of *revolvers* at his hand.

Scarcely had they closed their eyes than the terrifying cry of a panther rang out from the jungle behind them.

Closer and closer it came until they could hear the great beast directly beneath them. For an hour or more they heard it *sniffing* and *clawing* at the trees which supported their platform, but at last it *roamed* away across the beach, where Clayton could see it clearly in the brilliant moonlight - a great, handsome beast, the largest he had ever seen.

Português → During the long hours of darkness they caught but *fitful snatches* of sleep, for the night noises of a great jungle *teeming* with *myriad* animal life kept their *overwrought nerves* on edge, so that a hundred times they were *startled* to *wakefulness* by piercing screams, or the *stealthy* moving of great bodies beneath them.



Life and Death

Português → Morning found them but little, if at all *refreshed*, though it was with a feeling of intense relief that they saw the day dawn.

As soon as they had made their *meager* breakfast of salt pork, coffee and *biscuit*, Clayton commenced work upon their house, for he realized that they could hope for no safety and no peace of mind at night until four strong walls *effectually* barred the jungle life from them.

The task was an *arduous* one and required the better part of a month, though he built but one small room. He constructed his cabin of small logs about six inches in diameter, stopping the *chinks* with clay which he found at the *depth* of a few feet beneath the surface soil.

At one end he built a fireplace of small stones from the beach. These also he set in clay and when the house had been entirely completed he applied a coating of the clay to the entire outside surface to the thickness of four inches.

In the window *opening* he set small branches about an inch in diameter both *vertically* and *horizontally*, and so woven that they formed a substantial *grating* that could withstand the strength of a powerful animal. Thus

they obtained air and proper ventilation without fear of *lessening* the safety of their cabin.

Português → The A-shaped roof was *thatched* with small branches laid close together and over these long jungle grass and palm *fronds*, with a final coating of clay.

The door he built of pieces of the packing-boxes which had held their belongings, *nailing* one piece upon another, the grain of *contiguous* layers running *transversely*, until he had a solid body some three inches thick and of such great strength that they were both moved to laughter as they *gazed* upon it.

Here the greatest difficulty confronted Clayton, for he had no *means* whereby to hang his massive door now that he had built it. After two days' work, however, he succeeded in *fashioning* two massive *hardwood hinges*, and with these he hung the door so that it opened and closed easily.

The *stuccoing* and other final touches were added after they moved into the house, which they had done as soon as the roof was on, *piling* their boxes before the door at night and thus having a comparatively safe and comfortable *habitation*.

Português → The building of a bed, *chairs*, table, and shelves was a relatively easy matter, so that by the end

of the second month they were well *settled*, and, but for the *constant* dread of attack by wild beasts and the ever growing loneliness, they were not uncomfortable or unhappy.

At night great beasts *snailed* and *roared* about their tiny cabin, but, so accustomed may one become to *oft* repeated noises, that soon they paid little attention to them, sleeping *soundly* the whole night through.

Thrice had they caught *fleeting glimpses* of great man-like figures like that of the first night, but never at sufficiently close range to know positively whether the half-seen forms were those of man or *brute*.

The brilliant birds and the little monkeys had become accustomed to their new *acquaintances*, and as they had evidently never seen human beings before they presently, after their first *fright* had worn off, approached closer and closer, *impelled* by that strange curiosity which *dominates* the wild creatures of the forest and the jungle and the plain, so that within the first month several of the birds had gone so far as even to accept *morsels* of food from the friendly hands of the *Claytons*.

Português → One afternoon, while Clayton was working upon an addition to their cabin, for he *contemplated* building several more rooms, a number of their *grotesque* little friends came *shrieking* and

scolding through the trees from the direction of the ridge. Ever as they fled they cast fearful *glances* back of them, and finally they stopped near Clayton *jabbering excitedly* to him as though to warn him of *approaching* danger.

At last he saw it, the thing the little monkeys so feared - the man-*brute* of which the *Claytons* had caught occasional *fleeting glimpses*.

It was *approaching* through the jungle in a semi-erect position, now and then placing the backs of its closed *fists* upon the ground - a great *anthropoid ape*, and, as it advanced, it *emitted* deep *guttural growls* and an occasional low barking sound.

Português → Clayton was at some distance from the cabin, having come to fell a particularly perfect tree for his building operations. Grown careless from months of continued safety, during which time he had seen no dangerous animals during the daylight hours, he had left his rifles and *revolvers* all within the little cabin, and now that he saw the great *ape crashing* through the *underbrush* directly toward him, and from a direction which practically cut him off from escape, he felt a vague little *shiver* play up and down his spine.

He knew that, armed only with an *ax*, his chances with this *ferocious* monster were small indeed - and Alice; O God, he thought, what will become of Alice?

There was yet a slight chance of reaching the cabin. He turned and ran toward it, shouting an alarm to his wife to run in and close the great door in case the *ape* cut off his retreat.

Lady *Greystoke* had been sitting a little way from the cabin, and when she heard his cry she looked up to see the *ape springing* with almost incredible *swiftness*, for so large and awkward an animal, in an effort to head off Clayton.

Português → With a low cry she *sprang* toward the cabin, and, as she entered, gave a backward glance which filled her soul with terror, for the *brute* had intercepted her husband, who now stood at bay *grasping* his *ax* with both hands ready to swing it upon the *infuriated* animal when he should make his final charge.

“Close and bolt the door, Alice,” cried Clayton. “I can finish this fellow with my *ax*.”

But he knew he was facing a horrible death, and so did she.

The *ape* was a great bull, weighing probably three hundred pounds. His nasty close-set eyes *gleamed* hatred from beneath his *shaggy brows*, while his great *canine fangs* were *bared* in a *horrid snarl* as he *paused* a moment before his prey.

Over the *brute's* shoulder Clayton could see the doorway of his cabin, not twenty *paces* distant, and a great wave of horror and fear swept over him as he saw his young wife emerge, armed with one of his rifles.

Português → She had always been afraid of firearms, and would never touch them, but now she rushed toward the *ape* with the *fearlessness* of a *lioness* protecting its young.

“Back, Alice,” shouted Clayton, “for God’s sake, go back.”

But she would not *heed*, and just then the *ape* charged, so that Clayton could say no more.

The man *swung* his *ax* with all his mighty strength, but the powerful *brute* seized it in those terrible hands, and tearing it from *Clayton's* grasp *hurled* it far to one side.

With an ugly *snarl* he closed upon his *defenseless* victim, but *ere* his *fangs* had reached the throat they *thirsted* for, there was a sharp report and a bullet entered the *ape's* back between his shoulders.

Throwing Clayton to the ground the beast turned upon his new enemy. There before him stood the terrified girl *vainly* trying to fire another bullet into the *animal's* body; but she did not understand the

mechanism of the firearm, and the hammer fell *futilely* upon an empty cartridge.

Português → Almost simultaneously Clayton *regained* his feet, and without thought of the utter *hopelessness* of it, he rushed forward to drag the *ape* from his wife's *prostrate* form.

With little or no effort he succeeded, and the great bulk rolled *inertly* upon the turf before him - the *ape* was dead. The bullet had done its work.

A *hasty* examination of his wife revealed no marks upon her, and Clayton decided that the huge *brute* had died the instant he had *sprung* toward Alice.

Gently he lifted his wife's still *unconscious* form, and bore her to the little cabin, but it was fully two hours before she *regained* consciousness.

Her first words filled Clayton with vague *apprehension*. For some time after *regaining* her senses, Alice *gazed wonderingly* about the interior of the little cabin, and then, with a satisfied sigh, said:

"O, John, it is so good to be really home! I have had an awful dream, dear. I thought we were no longer in London, but in some horrible place where great beasts attacked us."

Português → “There, there, Alice,” he said, *stroking* her forehead, “try to sleep again, and do not worry your head about bad dreams.”

That night a little son was born in the tiny cabin beside the *primeval* forest, while a leopard screamed before the door, and the deep notes of a *lion’s* roar sounded from *beyond* the ridge.

Lady *Greystoke* never *recovered* from the *shock* of the great *ape’s* attack, and, though she lived for a year after her baby was born, she was never again outside the cabin, nor did she ever fully realize that she was not in England.

Sometimes she would question Clayton as to the strange noises of the nights; the absence of servants and friends, and the strange *rudeness* of the *furnishings* within her room, but, though he made no effort to *deceive* her, never could she grasp the meaning of it all.

In other ways she was quite rational, and the joy and happiness she took in the possession of her little son and the *constant attentions* of her husband made that year a very happy one for her, the happiest of her young life.

Português → That it would have been *beset* by worries and *apprehension* had she been in full command of her mental *faculties* Clayton well knew; so

that while he suffered terribly to see her so, there were times when he was almost glad, for her sake, that she could not understand.

Long since had he given up any hope of rescue, except through accident. With *unremitting zeal* he had worked to *beautify* the interior of the cabin.

Skins of lion and panther covered the floor. *Cupboards* and *bookcases* lined the walls. Odd *vases* made by his own hand from the clay of the region held beautiful *tropical* flowers. Curtains of grass and bamboo covered the windows, and, most *arduous* task of all, with his *meager assortment* of tools he had fashioned lumber to *neatly* seal the walls and ceiling and lay a smooth floor within the cabin.

That he had been able to turn his hands at all to such *unaccustomed* labor was a source of mild wonder to him. But he loved the work because it was for her and the tiny life that had come to cheer them, though adding a *hundredfold* to his responsibilities and to the *terribleness* of their situation.

Português → During the year that followed, Clayton was several times attacked by the great *apes* which now seemed to continually *infest* the vicinity of the cabin; but as he never again *ventured* outside without both *rifle* and *revolvers* he had little fear of the huge beasts.

He had strengthened the window *protections* and fitted a unique wooden lock to the cabin door, so that when he hunted for game and fruits, as it was constantly necessary for him to do to *insure sustenance*, he had no fear that any animal could break into the little home.

At first he shot much of the game from the cabin windows, but toward the end the animals learned to fear the strange *lair* from *whence* issued the terrifying thunder of his *rifle*.

In his leisure Clayton read, often aloud to his wife, from the store of books he had brought for their new home. Among these were many for little children - picture books, *primers*, readers - for they had known that their little child would be old enough for such before they might hope to return to England.

Português → At other times Clayton wrote in his diary, which he had always been accustomed to keep in French, and in which he recorded the *details* of their strange life. This book he kept locked in a little metal box.

A year from the day her little son was born Lady Alice passed quietly away in the night. So peaceful was her end that it was hours before Clayton could awake to a realization that his wife was dead.

The horror of the situation came to him very slowly, and it is doubtful that he ever fully realized the *enormity* of his sorrow and the fearful responsibility that had *devolved* upon him with the care of that wee thing, his son, still a nursing babe.

The last entry in his diary was made the morning following her death, and there he *recites* the sad *details* in a matter-of-fact way that adds to the *pathos* of it; for it *breathes* a tired *apathy* born of long sorrow and *hopelessness*, which even this cruel blow could *scarcely* awake to further suffering:

Português → My little son is crying for *nourishment* -
O Alice, Alice, what shall I do?

And as John Clayton wrote the last words his hand was destined ever to pen, he dropped his head *wearily* upon his *outstretched* arms where they rested upon the table he had built for her who lay still and cold in the bed beside him.

For a long time no sound broke the *deathlike stillness* of the jungle *midday* save the *piteous wailing* of the tiny man-child.



The Apes

Português → In the forest of the table-land a mile back from the ocean old *Kerchak* the *Ape* was on a *rampage* of rage among his people.

The younger and lighter members of his tribe *scampered* to the higher branches of the great trees to escape his wrath; risking their lives upon branches that scarce supported their weight rather than face old Kerchak in one of his fits of *uncontrolled* anger.

The other males scattered in all directions, but not before the *infuriated brute* had felt the *vertebra* of one snap between his great, *foaming* jaws.

A *luckless* young female *slipped* from an insecure hold upon a high branch and came *crashing* to the ground almost at *Kerchak's* feet.

With a wild scream he was upon her, tearing a great piece from her side with his mighty teeth, and striking her *viciously* upon her head and shoulders with a broken tree limb until her skull was crushed to a jelly.

And then he *spied Kala*, who, returning from a search for food with her young babe, was ignorant of the state of the mighty *male's* temper until suddenly the *shrill* warnings of her fellows caused her to *scamper madly* for safety.

Português → But Kerchak was close upon her, so close that he had almost *grasped* her ankle had she not made a furious leap far into space from one tree to another - a *perilous* chance which *apes* seldom if ever take, unless so closely pursued by danger that there is no alternative.

She made the leap successfully, but as she *grasped* the limb of the further tree the sudden jar *loosened* the hold of the tiny babe where it *clung frantically* to her neck, and she saw the little thing *hurled*, turning and *twisting*, to the ground thirty feet below.

With a low cry of *dismay* Kala rushed *headlong* to its side, *thoughtless* now of the danger from *Kerchak*; but when she gathered the wee, *mangled* form to her *bosom* life had left it.

With low *moans*, she sat *cuddling* the body to her; nor did Kerchak *attempt* to *molest* her. With the death of the babe his fit of *demoniacal* rage passed as suddenly as it had seized him.

Kerchak was a huge king *ape*, weighing perhaps three hundred and fifty pounds. His forehead was extremely low and *receding*, his eyes *bloodshot*, small and close set to his *coarse*, flat nose; his ears large and thin, but smaller than most of his kind.

Português → His awful temper and his mighty strength made him supreme among the little tribe into which he had been born some twenty years before.

Now that he was in his prime, there was no *simian* in all the mighty forest through which he *roved* that dared contest his right to rule, nor did the other and larger animals *molest* him.

Old *Tantor*, the elephant, alone of all the wild savage life, feared him not - and he alone did Kerchak fear. When *Tantor trumpeted*, the great *ape scurried* with his fellows high among the trees of the second terrace.

The tribe of *anthropoids* over which Kerchak ruled with an iron hand and *bared fangs*, numbered some six or eight families, each family consisting of an adult male with his females and their young, *numbering* in all some sixty or seventy *apes*.

Kala was the youngest mate of a male called *Tublat*, meaning broken nose, and the child she had seen *dashed* to death was her first; for she was but nine or ten years old.

Português → *Notwithstanding* her youth, she was large and powerful - a splendid, clean-*limbed* animal, with a round, high forehead, which *denoted* more intelligence than most of her kind possessed. So, also,

she had a great capacity for mother love and mother sorrow.

But she was still an *ape*, a huge, fierce, terrible beast of a species closely allied to the gorilla, yet more intelligent; which, with the strength of their cousin, made her kind the most *fearsome* of those awe-inspiring *progenitors* of man.^f

When the tribe saw that *Kerchak's* rage had ceased they came slowly down from their *arboreal retreats* and pursued again the various *occupations* which he had interrupted.

The young played and *frolicked* about among the trees and bushes. Some of the adults lay prone upon the soft mat of dead and *decaying* vegetation which covered the ground, while others turned over pieces of fallen branches and *clods* of earth in search of the small bugs and *reptiles* which formed a part of their food.

Others, again, searched the surrounding trees for fruit, nuts, small birds, and eggs.

Português → They had passed an hour or so thus when *Kerchak* called them together, and, with a word of command to them to follow him, set off toward the sea.

They traveled for the most part upon the ground, where it was open, following the path of the great

elephants whose *comings* and *goings* break the only roads through those *tangled mazes* of bush, vine, *creeper*, and tree. When they walked it was with a rolling, awkward motion, placing the *knuckles* of their closed hands upon the ground and swinging their *ungainly* bodies forward.

But when the way was through the lower trees they moved more swiftly, swinging from branch to branch with the *agility* of their smaller cousins, the monkeys. And all the way *Kala* carried her little dead baby *hugged* closely to her *breast*.

It was shortly after noon when they reached a ridge overlooking the beach where below them lay the tiny cottage which was *Kerchak's* goal.

He had seen many of his kind go to their deaths before the loud noise made by the little black stick in the hands of the strange white *ape* who lived in that wonderful *lair*, and Kerchak had made up his *brute* mind to own that death-dealing *contrivance*, and to explore the interior of the *mysterious* den.

Português → He wanted, very, very much, to feel his teeth sink into the neck of the queer animal that he had learned to hate and fear, and because of this, he came often with his tribe to *reconnoiter*, waiting for a time when the white *ape* should be off his guard.

Of late they had quit attacking, or even showing themselves; for every time they had done so in the past the little stick had *roared* out its terrible message of death to some member of the tribe.

Today there was no sign of the man about, and from where they watched they could see that the cabin door was open. Slowly, *cautiously*, and *noiselessly* they *crept* through the jungle toward the little cabin.

There were no *growls*, no fierce screams of rage - the little black stick had taught them to come quietly lest they *awaken* it.

On, on they came until *Kerchak* himself *slunk stealthily* to the very door and *peered* within. Behind him were two males, and then Kala, closely *straining* the little dead form to her *breast*.

Português → Inside the den they saw the strange white *ape* lying half across a table, his head buried in his arms; and on the bed lay a figure covered by a *sailcloth*, while from a tiny *rustic* cradle came the *plaintive wailing* of a babe.

Noiselessly Kerchak entered, *crouching* for the charge; and then John Clayton rose with a sudden start and faced them.

The sight that met his eyes must have frozen him with horror, for there, within the door, stood three great bull

apes, while behind them crowded many more; how many he never knew for his *revolvers* were hanging on the far wall beside his *rifle*, and Kerchak was charging.

When the king *ape* released the *limp* form which had been John Clayton, Lord *Greystoke*, he turned his attention toward the little cradle; but *Kala* was there before him, and when he would have *grasped* the child she *snatched* it herself, and before he could intercept her she had *bolted* through the door and taken refuge in a high tree.

Português → As she took up the little live baby of *Alice Clayton* she dropped the dead body of her own into the empty cradle; for the *wail* of the living had answered the call of universal *motherhood* within her wild *breast* which the dead could not still.

High up among the branches of a mighty tree she *hugged* the *shrieking* infant to her *bosom*, and soon the instinct that was as dominant in this fierce female as it had been in the *breast* of his tender and beautiful mother - the instinct of mother love - reached out to the tiny man-child's half-formed understanding, and he became quiet.

Then hunger closed the gap between them, and the son of an English lord and an English lady *nursed* at the *breast* of Kala, the great *ape*.

Once satisfied that Clayton was dead, *Kerchak* turned his attention to the thing which lay upon the bed, covered by a piece of *sailcloth*.

Gingerly he lifted one corner of the *shroud*, but when he saw the body of the woman beneath he tore the cloth roughly from her form and seized the still, white throat in his huge, hairy hands.

Português → A moment he let his fingers sink deep into the cold flesh, and then, realizing that she was already dead, he turned from her, to examine the contents of the room; nor did he again *molest* the body of either Lady Alice or Sir John.

The *rifle* hanging upon the wall caught his first attention; it was for this strange, *deathdealing* thunder-stick that he had *yearned* for months; but now that it was within his grasp he *scarcely* had the *temerity* to seize it.

Cautiously he approached the thing, ready to flee *precipitately* should it speak in its deep roaring tones, as he had heard it speak before, the last words to those of his kind who, through ignorance or *rashness*, had attacked the wonderful white *ape* that had borne it.

Deep in the *beast's* intelligence was something which assured him that the thunder-stick was only dangerous when in the hands of one who could manipulate it, but

yet it was several minutes *ere* he could bring himself to touch it.

Português → Instead, he walked back and forth along the floor before it, turning his head so that never once did his eyes leave the *object* of his desire.

Using his long arms as a man uses *crutches*, and rolling his huge *carcass* from side to side with each *stride*, the great king *ape* *paced* to and *fro*, *uttering* deep *growls*, occasionally *punctuated* with the ear-piercing scream, than which there is no more terrifying noise in all the jungle.

Presently he halted before the *rifle*. Slowly he raised a huge hand until it almost touched the shining barrel, only to withdraw it once more and continue his *hurried pacing*.

It was as though the great *brute* by this show of *fearlessness*, and through the medium of his wild voice, was *endeavoring* to *bolster* up his courage to the point which would permit him to take the *rifle* in his hand.

Again he stopped, and this time succeeded in forcing his reluctant hand to the cold *steel*, only to snatch it away almost immediately and resume his restless beat.

Português → Time after time this strange ceremony was repeated, but on each occasion with increased

confidence, until, finally, the *rifle* was torn from its hook and lay in the grasp of the great *brute*.

Finding that it *harmed* him not, *Kerchak* began to examine it closely. He felt of it from end to end, *peered* down the black *depths* of the *muzzle*, *fingered* the sights, the *breech*, the *stock*, and finally the trigger.

During all these operations the *apes* who had entered sat *huddled* near the door watching their chief, while those outside strained and crowded to *catch* a glimpse of what *transpired* within.

Suddenly *Kerchak's* finger closed upon the trigger. There was a *deafening* roar in the little room and the *apes* at and *beyond* the door fell over one another in their wild anxiety to escape.

Kerchak was equally frightened, so frightened, in fact, that he quite forgot to throw aside the author of that fearful noise, but *bolted* for the door with it tightly *clutched* in one hand.

Português → As he passed through the *opening*, the front sight of the *rifle* caught upon the edge of the *inswung* door with sufficient force to close it tightly after the fleeing *ape*.

When Kerchak came to a halt a short distance from the cabin and discovered that he still held the *rifle*, he dropped it as he might have dropped a red hot iron, nor

did he again *attempt* to *recover* it - the noise was too much for his *brute nerves*; but he was now quite convinced that the terrible stick was quite harmless by itself if left alone.

It was an hour before the *apes* could again bring themselves to *approach* the cabin to continue their investigations, and when they finally did so, they found to their *chagrin* that the door was closed and so *securely fastened* that they could not force it.

The *cleverly* constructed *latch* which Clayton had made for the door had *sprung* as Kerchak passed out; nor could the *apes* find *means* of *ingress* through the heavily barred windows.

Português → After roaming about the vicinity for a short time, they started back for the deeper forests and the higher land from *whence* they had come.

Kala had not once come to earth with her little *adopted* babe, but now *Kerchak* called to her to descend with the rest, and as there was no note of anger in his voice she dropped lightly from branch to branch and joined the others on their *homeward* march.

Those of the *apes* who attempted to examine *Kala's* strange baby were *repulsed* with *bared fangs* and low *menacing growls*, accompanied by words of warning from *Kala*.

When they assured her that they meant the child no harm she permitted them to come close, but would not allow them to touch her charge.

It was as though she knew that her baby was *frail* and delicate and feared lest the rough hands of her fellows might *injure* the little thing.

Português → Another thing she did, and which made traveling an *onerous* trial for her. Remembering the death of her own little one, she *clung desperately* to the new babe, with one hand, whenever they were upon the march.

The other young rode upon their mothers' backs; their little arms tightly *clasping* the hairy *necks* before them, while their legs were locked beneath their mothers' *armpits*.

Not so with Kala; she held the small form of the little Lord *Greystoke* tightly to her *breast*, where the *dainty* hands *clutched* the long black hair which covered that portion of her body. She had seen one child fall from her back to a terrible death, and she would take no further chances with this.



The White Ape

Português → *Tenderly* Kala *nursed* her little *waif*, wondering silently why it did not gain strength and *agility* as did the little *apes* of other mothers. It was nearly a year from the time the little fellow came into her possession before he would walk alone, and as for climbing - my, but how stupid he was!

Kala sometimes talked with the older females about her young hopeful, but none of them could understand how a child could be so slow and backward in learning to care for itself. Why, it could not even find food alone, and more than twelve *moons* had passed since Kala had come upon it.

Had they known that the child had seen thirteen *moons* before it had come into *Kala's* possession they would have considered its case as absolutely hopeless, for the little *apes* of their own tribe were as far advanced in two or three *moons* as was this little stranger after twenty-five.

Tublat, *Kala's* husband, was *sorely vexed*, and but for the *female's* careful watching would have put the child out of the way.

Português → “He will never be a great *ape*,” he argued. “Always will you have to carry him and protect

him. What good will he be to the tribe? None; only a burden.

“Let us leave him quietly sleeping among the tall *grasses*, that you may *bear* other and stronger *apes* to guard us in our old age.”

“Never, Broken Nose,” replied Kala. “If I must carry him forever, so be it.”

And then Tublat went to *Kerchak* to *urge* him to use his authority with Kala, and force her to give up little *Tarzan*, which was the name they had given to the tiny Lord *Greystoke*, and which meant “White-Skin.”

But when Kerchak spoke to her about it Kala *threatened* to run away from the tribe if they did not leave her in peace with the child; and as this is one of the *inalienable* rights of the jungle folk, if they be *dissatisfied* among their own people, they bothered her no more, for Kala was a fine clean-*limbed* young female, and they did not wish to lose her.

Português → As Tarzan grew he made more rapid *strides*, so that by the time he was ten years old he was an excellent *climber*, and on the ground could do many wonderful things which were *beyond* the powers of his little brothers and sisters.

In many ways did he differ from them, and they often *marveled* at his superior *cunning*, but in strength and

size he was *deficient*; for at ten the great *anthropoids* were fully grown, some of them *towering* over six feet in height, while little Tarzan was still but a half-grown boy.

Yet such a boy!

From early childhood he had used his hands to swing from branch to branch after the manner of his giant mother, and as he grew older he spent hour upon hour daily speeding through the tree tops with his brothers and sisters.

He could spring twenty feet across space at the *dizzy* heights of the forest top, and grasp with *unerring* precision, and without *apparent* jar, a limb waving wildly in the path of an *approaching* tornado.

Português → He could drop twenty feet at a stretch from limb to limb in rapid descent to the ground, or he could gain the utmost *pinnacle* of the *loftiest tropical* giant with the ease and *swiftness* of a squirrel.

Though but ten years old he was fully as strong as the average man of thirty, and far more *agile* than the most practiced athlete ever becomes. And day by day his strength was increasing.

His life among these fierce *apes* had been happy; for his *recollection* held no other life, nor did he know that there existed within the universe *ought* else than his

little forest and the wild jungle animals with which he was familiar.

He was nearly ten before he commenced to realize that a great difference existed between himself and his fellows. His little body, burned brown by exposure, suddenly caused him feelings of intense shame, for he realized that it was entirely *hairless*, like some low snake, or other *reptile*.

Português → He attempted to *obviate* this by *plastering* himself from head to foot with mud, but this dried and fell off. Besides it felt so uncomfortable that he quickly decided that he preferred the shame to the discomfort.

In the higher land which his tribe *frequented* was a little lake, and it was here that *Tarzan* first saw his face in the clear, still waters of its *bosom*.

It was on a *sultry* day of the dry season that he and one of his cousins had gone down to the bank to drink. As they *leaned* over, both little faces were *mirrored* on the *placid* pool; the fierce and terrible features of the *ape* beside those of the *aristocratic scion* of an old English house.

Tarzan was *appalled*. It had been bad enough to be *hairless*, but to own such a *countenance*! He wondered that the other *apes* could look at him at all.

That tiny *slit* of a mouth and those *puny* white teeth! How they looked beside the mighty lips and powerful *fangs* of his more fortunate brothers!

Português → And the little *pinched* nose of his; so thin was it that it looked half *starved*. He turned red as he compared it with the beautiful broad *nostrils* of his companion. Such a generous nose! Why it spread half across his face! It certainly must be fine to be so handsome, thought poor little Tarzan.

But when he saw his own eyes; ah, that was the final blow - a brown spot, a gray circle and then blank *whiteness*! *Frightful*! not even the snakes had such *hideous* eyes as he.

So intent was he upon this personal *appraisal* of his features that he did not hear the *parting* of the tall grass behind him as a great body pushed itself *stealthily* through the jungle; nor did his companion, the *ape*, hear either, for he was drinking and the noise of his sucking lips and *gurgles* of satisfaction drowned the quiet *approach* of the *intruder*.

Not thirty *paces* behind the two she *crouched-Sabor*, the huge *lioness* - *lashing* her tail. *Cautiously* she moved a great *padded paw* forward, *noiselessly* placing it before she lifted the next. Thus she advanced; her belly low, almost touching the surface of the ground - a great cat preparing to spring upon its prey.

Português → Now she was within ten feet of the two *unsuspecting* little *playfellows* - carefully she drew her hind feet well up beneath her body, the great muscles rolling under the beautiful skin.

So low she was *crouching* now that she seemed *flattened* to the earth except for the upward bend of the *glossy* back as it gathered for the spring.

No longer the tail *lashed* - quiet and straight behind her it lay.

An instant she *paused* thus, as though turned to stone, and then, with an awful scream, she *sprang*.

Sabor, the *lioness*, was a *wise* hunter. To one less *wise* the wild alarm of her fierce cry as she *sprang* would have seemed a foolish thing, for could she not more surely have fallen upon her victims had she but quietly *leaped* without that loud *shriek*?

But *Sabor* knew well the *wondrous quickness* of the jungle folk and their almost unbelievable powers of *hearing*. To them the sudden *scraping* of one blade of grass across another was as *effectual* a warning as her *loudest* cry, and *Sabor* knew that she could not make that mighty leap without a little noise.

Português → Her wild scream was not a warning. It was voiced to freeze her poor victims in a *paralysis* of terror for the tiny fraction of an instant which would

suffice for her mighty claws to sink into their soft flesh and hold them *beyond* hope of escape.

So far as the *ape* was concerned, *Sabor reasoned* correctly. The little fellow *crouched trembling* just an instant, but that instant was quite long enough to prove his *undoing*.

Not so, however, with *Tarzan*, the man-child. His life amidst the dangers of the jungle had taught him to meet emergencies with self-*confidence*, and his higher intelligence resulted in a *quickness* of mental action far *beyond* the powers of the *apes*.

So the scream of *Sabor*, the *lioness*, *galvanized* the brain and muscles of little Tarzan into instant action.

Before him lay the deep waters of the little lake, behind him certain death; a cruel death beneath tearing claws and *rending fangs*.

Tarzan had always hated water except as a medium for *quenching* his thirst. He hated it because he connected it with the chill and discomfort of the *torrential* rains, and he feared it for the thunder and lightning and wind which accompanied them.

Português → The deep waters of the lake he had been taught by his wild mother to avoid, and further, had he not seen little *Neeta* sink beneath its quiet

surface only a few short weeks before never to return to the tribe?

But of the two *evils* his quick mind chose the lesser *ere* the first note of *Sabor's* scream had scarce broken the quiet of the jungle, and before the great beast had covered half her leap Tarzan felt the chill waters close above his head.

He could not swim, and the water was very deep; but still he lost no particle of that *selfconfidence* and *resourcefulness* which were the badges of his superior being.

Rapidly he moved his hands and feet in an *attempt* to *scramble* upward, and, possibly more by chance than design, he fell into the stroke that a dog uses when swimming, so that within a few seconds his nose was above water and he found that he could keep it there by continuing his strokes, and also make progress through the water.



Índice - Versão em Português

[Páginas Iniciais](#)

[2. Ao Mar](#)

[3. O Lar Selvagem](#)

[4. Vida e Morte](#)

[5. Os Macacos](#)

[6. O Macaco Branco](#)

[Contents](#)

Páginas Iniciais

English → *Tarzan*, o Filho das Selvas

Edgar Rice Burroughs



Ao Mar

English → Recebi esta história de alguém que não deveria tê-la contado a mim, nem a ninguém. Acho que uma velha safra pode tê-lo ajudado a começá-la, e minha própria incredulidade nos dias que se seguiram talvez explique o resto deste estranho relato.

Quando meu alegre anfitrião percebeu que já havia me contado muita coisa e que eu não acreditava plenamente nele, seu orgulho tomou o lugar da velha safra. Ele então encontrou provas escritas, incluindo um antigo manuscrito e áridos registros oficiais do British Colonial Office, para sustentar muitas partes importantes de sua incrível história.

Não digo que a história seja verdadeira, pois não presenciei os acontecimentos eu mesmo. Mas usei nomes falsos para os personagens principais, o que mostra que sinceramente acredito que ela pode ser verdadeira.

As páginas amareladas e velhas do diário de um homem há muito falecido, e os registros do Colonial Office, encaixam-se perfeitamente com a história de meu anfitrião. Por isso lhes ofereço o relato tal como o reuni lentamente a partir dessas diferentes fontes.

English → Se você não acreditar nela, ao menos concordará comigo que é incomum, notável e interessante.

Pelos registros do Colonial Office e pelo diário do homem morto, ficamos sabendo de um jovem nobre inglês. Vamos chamá-lo de *John Clayton, lorde Greystoke*. Pediram-lhe que fizesse uma investigação muito cuidadosa em uma colônia britânica na costa oeste da África. Naquela colônia, outro país europeu estava recrutando soldados entre a população local. Esses soldados eram usados para tomar à força borracha e marfim das tribos ao longo dos rios Congo e *Aruwimi*.

As pessoas na colônia britânica reclamavam que muitos jovens eram atraídos por grandes promessas, mas poucos, se é que algum, jamais voltavam para suas famílias.

Os ingleses na África diziam mais. Afirmavam que aqueles pobres homens negros estavam na verdade em escravidão, pois, quando seu tempo de serviço terminava, os oficiais brancos aproveitavam-se de sua falta de conhecimento e lhes diziam que ainda tinham anos a servir.

English → Assim, o Colonial Office deu a John Clayton um novo cargo na África Ocidental britânica. Suas ordens secretas eram investigar de perto o

tratamento injusto dado a súditos britânicos negros por oficiais de uma potência europeia amiga. Mas isso pouco importa para a história, pois ele nunca fez a investigação e nem sequer chegou a seu destino.

Clayton era o tipo de inglês que as pessoas gostavam de imaginar ao lado dos grandes heróis da história, depois de muitas batalhas vitoriosas. Era forte e viril de corpo, mente e caráter.

Era mais alto que a média. Seus olhos eram cinzentos, e seu rosto era firme e bem formado. Portava-se com a saúde e a força de um homem treinado no exército por muitos anos.

A ambição política levou-o a pedir transferência do exército para o Colonial Office. Assim o encontramos, ainda jovem, encarregado de uma missão delicada e importante a serviço da Rainha.

English → Ao receber esse cargo, sentiu-se ao mesmo tempo feliz e receoso. Via nele uma justa recompensa por um trabalho cuidadoso e inteligente, e um passo rumo a cargos maiores e mais importantes. Mas estava casado com a Hon. Alice Rutherford havia menos de três meses, e a ideia de levar aquela bela jovem para o perigo e a solidão da África tropical o assustava.

Por causa dela, ele teria recusado o cargo, mas ela não permitiu. Em vez disso, insistiu que ele o aceitasse e que a levasse consigo.

Mães, irmãos, irmãs, tias e primos todos tinham opiniões diferentes a respeito, mas a história não diz o que cada um aconselhou.

Sabemos apenas que, numa clara manhã de maio de 1888, *John, lorde Greystoke*, e lady Alice partiram de Dover rumo à África.

Um mês depois, chegaram a *Freetown*, onde alugaram um pequeno veleiro, o *Fuwalda*, para levá-los a seu destino final.

English → Ali, John, lorde Greystoke, e lady Alice, sua esposa, desapareceram da vista e do conhecimento dos homens.

Dois meses depois de deixarem o porto de *Freetown*, seis navios de guerra britânicos vasculharam o Atlântico Sul em busca deles e de sua pequena embarcação. Logo destroços foram encontrados nas costas de St. Helena, o que fez o mundo acreditar que o *Fuwalda* havia afundado com todos a bordo. Assim, a busca cessou quase antes de ter começado, embora muitos corações ainda esperassem por anos.

O *Fuwalda* era um *barquentina* de cerca de cem toneladas. Era o tipo de navio muitas vezes visto no

comércio costeiro do extremo sul do Atlântico. Sua tripulação era formada pelos piores homens do mar, incluindo assassinos e degoladores de muitas raças e nações.

O *Fuwalda* não era diferente. Seus oficiais eram homens sombrios e brutais que odiavam a tripulação e eram odiados por ela. O *capitão* era um marinheiro habilidoso, mas tratava seus homens com crueldade. Usava apenas dois meios para controlá-los: uma cavilha e um revólver. A maior parte da tripulação não teria compreendido nenhum método mais gentil.

English → Assim, desde o segundo dia após deixar *Freetown*, John Clayton e sua jovem esposa presenciaram, no convés do *Fuwalda*, cenas que julgavam existir apenas em histórias do mar.

Na manhã do segundo dia, ocorreu o primeiro acontecimento de uma cadeia de eventos que terminaria numa vida para alguém ainda não nascido, uma vida diferente de qualquer outra na história da humanidade.

Dois marinheiros lavavam o convés do *Fuwalda*. O primeiro-imediato estava de serviço, e o *capitão* havia parado para conversar com John Clayton e lady Alice.

Os homens trabalhavam recuando em direção ao pequeno grupo, que estava de costas para eles.

Aproximavam-se cada vez mais, até que um dos marinheiros ficou bem atrás do *capitão*. Um instante depois teria passado adiante, e esta estranha história jamais teria sido contada.

Mas naquele momento o oficial virou-se para deixar lorde e lady *Greystoke*. Ao fazê-lo, tropeçou no marinheiro e caiu no convés. Derrubou a água.

English → Por um instante, a cena foi quase cômica, mas apenas por um instante. Então o *capitão* soltou xingamentos terríveis, o rosto vermelho de vergonha e raiva. Levantou-se e golpeou o marinheiro com força, derrubando-o no convés.

O homem era pequeno e um tanto idoso, de modo que a violência do ato parecia ainda pior. O outro marinheiro, porém, não era idoso nem pequeno. Era um homem enorme, como um urso, com ferozes *bigodes* negros e um grosso pescoço de touro entre ombros fortes.

Quando viu seu companheiro cair, agachou-se. Com um rosnado profundo, saltou sobre o *capitão* e o derrubou de joelhos com um único golpe poderoso.

O rosto do oficial ficou branco, pois aquilo era *motim*, e ele já enfrentara motins antes. Sem se levantar, sacou rapidamente um revólver e disparou direto contra o homem enorme à sua frente. Mas John Clayton foi

quase tão rápido. A bala destinada ao coração do marinheiro acertou-lhe a perna, pois lorde *Greystoke* desviou o braço do *capitão* para baixo justamente quando a arma fiascou ao sol.

English → Clayton falou com o *capitão*. Deixou claro que estava chocado com o tratamento cruel dado à tripulação e que não permitiria mais nada disso enquanto ele e lady *Greystoke* fossem passageiros.

O *capitão* estava prestes a responder com raiva, mas então mudou de ideia. Girou nos calcanhares e afastou-se em direção à popa do navio, o rosto sombrio e carrancudo.

Ele não queria irritar um funcionário inglês, pois temia o castigo que o poder da Rainha podia trazer, especialmente a marinha de longo alcance da Inglaterra.

Os dois marinheiros levantaram-se, e o mais velho ajudou o companheiro ferido a ficar de pé. O grande marinheiro, conhecido entre os colegas como *Black Michael*, testou a perna com cuidado. Ao ver que conseguia se apoiar nela, virou-se para Clayton e resmungou algumas palavras rudes de agradecimento.

Seu tom era grosseiro, mas suas palavras eram claramente bem-intencionadas. Antes mesmo de terminar de falar, virou-se e mancou em direção ao

castelo de proa, evidentemente querendo evitar qualquer conversa a mais.

English → Não voltaram a vê-lo por vários dias. Quando o *capitão* precisava falar com eles, respondia apenas com os mais frios grunhidos.

Faziam suas refeições na cabine dele, como antes do infeliz acontecimento. Mas o *capitão* cuidava para que suas obrigações nunca lhe permitissem comer com eles ao mesmo tempo.

Os outros oficiais eram homens rudes e sem instrução, não muito melhores que a cruel tripulação que oprimiam. Ficavam contentes em evitar conversar com o refinado nobre inglês e sua dama, de modo que os Clayton eram deixados quase sempre a sós.

Isso lhes convinha bem, mas também os mantinha afastados da vida no pequeno navio. Por causa disso, não conseguiam acompanhar os acontecimentos diários que logo terminariam em sangrenta tragédia.

Havia algo em toda a atmosfera do navio que prenunciava desastre. Para os Clayton, tudo parecia seguir como antes na pequena embarcação. Mas ambos sentiam que uma forte corrente os arrastava rumo a algum perigo desconhecido, embora não falassem a respeito.

English → No segundo dia depois de Black Michael ter sido ferido, Clayton subiu ao convés a tempo de ver quatro marinheiros levando para baixo o corpo inerte de um tripulante. O imediato estava ali, com um pesado cunho de amarra na mão, olhando com raiva para o pequeno grupo de marinheiros amuados.

Clayton não fez perguntas, pois não precisava. No dia seguinte, quando um encouraçado britânico surgiu no horizonte distante, começou a pensar que ele e lady Alice deveriam ser levados a bordo dele. Seu temor crescia cada vez mais de que permanecer no sombrio e hostil *Fuwalda* só poderia trazer desgraça.

Ao meio-dia, já estavam perto o suficiente para falar com o navio britânico. Clayton quase se decidiu a pedir ao *capitão* que os deixasse a bordo dele, mas então subitamente percebeu quão tolo tal pedido soaria. Que razão poderia dar ao oficial do navio do rei para querer voltar na direção de onde acabara de vir?

English → Suponhamos que dissesse que dois marinheiros insubordinados haviam sido maltratados por seus oficiais? Os oficiais apenas ririam em segredo e pensariam que havia apenas um motivo para ele querer deixar o navio: covardia.

John Clayton, lorde Greystoke, não quis passar para o *navio de guerra* britânico. No fim da tarde, observou suas partes superiores desaparecerem sob o horizonte

distante. Antes que sumisse, soube de algo que confirmou seus piores temores. Culpou o próprio orgulho por não ter pedido segurança para sua jovem esposa apenas algumas horas antes, quando ainda tinha a chance. Agora essa chance estava perdida para sempre.

No meio da tarde, um velho marinheiro miúdo, que havia sido derrubado pelo *capitão* poucos dias antes, veio até onde Clayton e sua esposa estavam junto à amurada. Observavam o grande encouraçado tornar-se cada vez menor. O velho polia peças de latão. Aproximou-se de Clayton e disse baixinho:

English → - Há encrenca neste navio, senhor, e pode acreditar em mim. Há encrenca.

- O que quer dizer, meu bom homem? - perguntou Clayton.

- Ora, o senhor não viu o que está acontecendo? Não ouviu essa cria do diabo de *capitão* e seus homens derrubando metade da tripulação?

- Duas cabeças quebradas ontem, e três hoje. *Black Michael* está forte como sempre, e não é o tipo de brutamontes que vai aceitar isso, não ele. Marque minhas palavras, senhor.

- Quer dizer, meu homem, que a tripulação está pensando em *motim*? - perguntou Clayton.

- *Motim!* - exclamou o velho. - *Motim!* Eles querem assassinato, senhor, marque minhas palavras.

- Quando?

- Está vindo, senhor; está vindo, mas não vou dizer quando. Já falei demais, mas o senhor foi gentil comigo no outro dia, e achei que devia avisá-lo. Fique quieto, e quando ouvir tiros, desça e permaneça lá embaixo.

English → - É só isso. Apenas fique quieto, ou eles vão lhe meter uma bala entre as costelas, senhor - disse o velho, e então voltou a polir e se afastou de onde os Clayton estavam.

- Isso é uma perspectiva muito animadora, Alice - disse Clayton.

- Você deveria avisar o *capitão* imediatamente, John. Assim talvez a encrenca ainda possa ser evitada - disse ela.

- Suponho que sim, mas, por motivos puramente egoístas, sinto-me quase tentado a 'manter a língua quieta dentro da cabeça'. Seja o que for que eles façam agora, vão nos poupar porque defendi esse tal Black Michael. Mas, se descobrirem que eu os traí, não terão misericórdia de nós, Alice.

- Você tem apenas um dever, John, e é o de apoiar a lei e as pessoas no poder. Se não avisar o *capitão*, será

tão culpado quanto se você mesmo tivesse planejado e executado tudo.

English → - Você não entende, querida - disse Clayton. - Penso em você primeiro. Esse é o meu primeiro dever. O próprio *capitão* causou essa encrenca, então por que eu deveria arriscar colocar minha esposa em terrível perigo numa tentativa provavelmente inútil de salvá-lo de sua própria tolice? Você não pode imaginar o que aconteceria se esse bando de criminosos tomasse o controle do *Fuwalda*.

- Dever é dever, John, e nenhuma desculpa pode mudar isso. Eu seria uma má esposa para um lorde inglês se o fizesse fugir de um dever claro. Sei do perigo que virá, mas posso enfrentá-lo ao seu lado.

- Faça o que quiser então, Alice - respondeu ele, sorrindo. - Talvez estejamos nos preocupando à toa. Embora eu não goste da situação neste navio, pode não ser tão ruim. É possível que o 'Velho Marinheiro' estivesse apenas dizendo o que gostaria que acontecesse, e não fatos reais.

English → - *Motim* no mar pode ter sido comum cem anos atrás, mas neste bom ano de 1888 é muito improvável que aconteça.

- Mas o *capitão* está indo para a cabine agora. Se eu vou avisá-lo, é melhor fazer logo essa tarefa desagradável, pois não quero nem falar com o bruto.

Depois de dizer isso, caminhou despreocupadamente em direção à escotilha por onde o *capitão* havia descido, e um momento depois batia à porta da cabine do *capitão*.

- Entre - rosnou o oficial em sua voz grave e áspera.

Clayton entrou e fechou a porta atrás de si.

- E então?

- Vim relatar o ponto principal de uma conversa que ouvi hoje, pois acho que você deveria ser avisado, mesmo que talvez não signifique nada. Em resumo, os homens estão planejando *motim* e assassinato.

- Isso é mentira! - gritou o *capitão*. - Se você andou interferindo de novo na disciplina do navio, ou se metendo em coisas que não são da sua conta, pode arcar com as consequências. Não me importa se você é um lorde inglês ou não. Eu sou o *capitão* deste navio. De agora em diante, mantenha o nariz fora dos meus assuntos.

English → O *capitão* estava tão furioso que seu rosto ficou roxo. Gritou as últimas palavras a plenos pulmões,

golpeou a mesa com força com um enorme punho e sacudiu o outro punho na cara de Clayton.

Greystoke não demonstrou nenhum medo. Ficou parado ali e encarou firmemente o homem furioso.

- *Capitão* Billings - disse ele por fim, se me perdoa a franqueza, devo dizer que o senhor está sendo bastante tolo.

Então virou-se e deixou o *capitão* com a mesma calma indiferença que sempre demonstrava. Isso era ainda mais capaz de enfurecer um homem como Billings do que uma torrente de insultos.

Se Clayton tivesse tentado acalmá-lo, o *capitão* talvez tivesse se arrependido de suas palavras raivosas. Mas agora seu temperamento estava decidido, e Clayton havia arruinado a última chance de que pudessem trabalhar juntos para o próprio bem.

- Bem, Alice - disse Clayton ao voltar para junto da esposa, perdi meu tempo. O homem foi muito ingrato. Saltou sobre mim como um cão raivoso.

English → - Ele e seu velho navio que vão à ruína, por mim tudo bem. Até estarmos a salvo e longe, vou me concentrar na nossa própria segurança. Primeiro deveríamos ir à nossa cabine e conferir meus revólveres. Lamento agora que tenhamos guardado as

armas maiores e a munição com o resto de nossas coisas lá embaixo.

Encontraram seu quarto em terrível desordem. Roupas de caixas e malas abertas estavam espalhadas por todo o pequeno espaço, e até as camas haviam sido rasgadas.

- Alguém claramente se importou mais com nossas coisas do que nós - disse Clayton. - Vamos olhar em volta, Alice, e ver o que está faltando.

Após uma busca cuidadosa, descobriram que apenas os dois revólveres de Clayton e o pequeno suprimento de balas para eles haviam sido levados.

- Essas são justamente as coisas que eu mais gostaria que tivessem deixado - disse Clayton. - O fato de quererem só isso faz tudo parecer muito perigoso.

English → - O que devemos fazer, John? - perguntou sua esposa. - Talvez você tivesse razão de que nossa melhor chance é permanecer neutros.

- Se os oficiais conseguirem conter um *motim*, não temos nada a temer. Mas se os amotinados vencerem, nossa única pequena esperança é que não tenhamos tentado lutar contra eles nem irritá-los.

- Sim, Alice. Vamos ficar em cima do muro.

Enquanto começavam a arrumar a cabine, Clayton e sua esposa viram a ponta de um pedaço de papel surgindo por baixo da porta. Quando Clayton se abaixou para pegá-lo, surpreendeu-se ao vê-lo deslizar mais para dentro do quarto. Então compreendeu que alguém do lado de fora o estava empurrando.

Ele foi até a porta rápida e silenciosamente. Mas quando estendeu a mão para a maçaneta para abri-la, sua esposa pôs a mão em seu pulso.

- Não, John - sussurrou ela. - Eles não querem ser vistos, então não devemos tentar vê-los. Lembre-se, estamos em cima do muro.

English → Clayton sorriu e deixou a mão cair. Ambos observaram o pequeno papel branco até que ele finalmente parou no chão logo dentro da porta.

Então Clayton abaixou-se e o pegou. Era um pedaço de papel branco sujo, dobrado num quadrado tosco. Ao desdobrá-lo, encontraram uma mensagem mal escrita, difícil de ler, que mostrava que quem a escreveu não estava acostumado a tal tarefa.

A mensagem advertia os Clayton a não relatarem os revólveres desaparecidos nem repetirem o que o velho marinheiro lhes havia contado. Se o fizessem, morreriam.

- Acho que faremos o que nos mandam - disse Clayton com um sorriso triste. - Tudo o que podemos fazer é esperar e ver o que acontece.



O Lar Selvagem

English → Não tiveram de esperar muito, pois na manhã seguinte, quando Clayton subia ao convés para sua costumeira caminhada antes do café da manhã, um tiro soou, depois outro, e mais outro.

O que ele viu confirmou seus piores temores. Diante do pequeno grupo de oficiais estava toda a tripulação heterogênea do *Fuwalda*, e *Black Michael* à frente deles.

Ao primeiro disparo dos oficiais, os homens correram para se abrigar. De trás dos mastros, da casa do leme e da cabine, revidaram os tiros contra os cinco homens que representavam a odiada autoridade do navio.

Dois de seus homens já haviam tombado sob o revólver do *capitão*. Jaziam onde haviam caído, entre os dois lados. Então o primeiro-imediato avançou correndo e caiu de bruços, e quando Black Michael deu a ordem, os amotinados atacaram os outros quatro. A tripulação tinha apenas seis armas de fogo, então a maioria carregava ganchos de bote, machados, machadinhas e pés de cabra.

English → O *capitão* havia gastado todas as balas de seu revólver e estava recarregando quando o ataque começou. A arma do segundo-imediato tinha emperrado, então restavam apenas duas armas contra

os amotinados que avançavam e faziam os oficiais recuar.

Ambos os lados gritavam xingamentos e insultos de maneira terrível. Junto com o som dos tiros e os gritos e gemidos dos feridos, aquilo fazia o convés do *Fuwalda* parecer um manicômio.

Antes que os oficiais tivessem recuado uma dúzia de passos, os homens estavam sobre eles. Um machado nas mãos de um enorme negro rachou o *capitão* da testa ao queixo. Um instante depois os outros estavam caídos, mortos ou feridos por muitos golpes e balas.

Os amotinados do *Fuwalda* fizeram seu sombrio trabalho depressa. Durante tudo aquilo, John Clayton permaneceu despreocupadamente junto à escotilha, fumando seu cachimbo e refletindo, como se assistisse a uma partida de críquete sem importância.

English → Quando o último oficial tombou, ele achou que era hora de voltar para junto da esposa, para o caso de alguns tripulantes a encontrarem sozinha lá embaixo.

Embora parecesse calmo e indiferente, Clayton estava preocupado por dentro. Temia pela segurança da esposa nas mãos daqueles homens brutais e ignorantes, sob cujo controle o destino os havia colocado tão cruelmente.

Ao virar-se para descer a escada, surpreendeu-se ao ver a esposa parada nos degraus quase ao seu lado.

- Há quanto tempo você está aqui, Alice?

- Desde o começo - respondeu ela. - Que horror, John. Oh, que horror! O que podemos esperar de pessoas como elas?

- Café da manhã, espero - respondeu ele, sorrindo com coragem para acalmar o medo dela.

- Pelo menos - acrescentou, vou pedir a eles. Venha comigo, Alice. Não devemos deixá-los pensar que esperamos qualquer coisa além de um tratamento cortês.

A essa altura, os homens haviam cercado os oficiais mortos e feridos. Sem piedade, lançaram tanto os vivos quanto os mortos por sobre a amurada do navio. Da mesma maneira cruel, também se livraram de seus próprios mortos e moribundos.

English → Logo um dos tripulantes viu os Clayton se aproximando e gritou: “Aqui tem mais dois pros peixes”, e correu em direção a eles com o machado erguido.

Mas *Black Michael* foi ainda mais rápido, e o homem caiu com uma bala nas costas antes de dar seis passos.

Black Michael berrou alto para chamar a atenção dos outros, e apontando para lorde e lady *Greystoke*, exclamou:

- Estes são meus amigos, e devem ser deixados em paz. Entenderam?

- Agora sou eu o *capitão* deste navio, e o que eu digo vale - acrescentou, virando-se para Clayton. - Apenas fiquem por conta de vocês, e ninguém vai lhes fazer mal, e olhou para seus homens de maneira ameaçadora.

Os Clayton seguiram as ordens de Black Michael tão à risca que viram muito pouco da tripulação e nada souberam dos planos que os homens tramavam.

De vez em quando ouviam sinais distantes de brigas e discussões entre os amotinados. Em duas ocasiões, o som agudo de armas rompeu o ar silencioso. Mas Black Michael era um líder forte para aquele bando de criminosos, e os mantinha sob controle.

English → No quinto dia após o assassinato dos oficiais do navio, o vigia avistou terra. Black Michael não sabia se era uma ilha ou parte do continente, mas disse a Clayton que, se ela se mostrasse segura para se viver, ele e lady *Greystoke* seriam desembarcados com seus pertences.

- Vocês vão ficar bem lá por alguns meses - explicou.
- Até lá chegaremos a uma costa habitada e nos dispersaremos. Então avisarei seu governo onde vocês estão, e eles mandarão um *navio de guerra* buscá-los.

- Seria difícil desembarcá-los em lugares civilizados sem muitas perguntas serem feitas, e nenhum de nós aqui tem respostas muito convincentes preparadas.

Clayton protestou contra a crueldade de deixá-los numa costa desconhecida, onde animais selvagens e talvez homens ainda mais selvagens poderiam ameaçá-los.

Mas suas palavras não tiveram efeito. Na verdade, só deixaram Black Michael mais irritado, de modo que Clayton teve de parar de discutir e fazer o melhor que podia numa situação tão ruim.

English → Por volta das três da tarde, viraram em direção a uma bela costa arborizada, defronte à boca do que parecia ser um porto cercado por terra.

Black Michael enviou um pequeno bote cheio de homens para sondar a entrada e ver se o *Fuwalda* podia atravessá-la com segurança.

Cerca de uma hora depois, eles voltaram e disseram que a água era profunda ao longo da passagem e também bem para dentro da pequena baía.

Antes de escurecer, a *barquentina* jazia tranquilamente ancorada no porto calmo e liso como um espelho.

As costas próximas eram belas, com verde vegetação tropical. Mais adiante, a terra erguia-se do mar em colinas e planaltos, quase todos cobertos por floresta antiga.

Não havia sinais de casas nem de pessoas. Mas era claro que a terra podia facilmente sustentar vida humana. Os observadores no convés do *Fuwalda* captavam vislumbres ocasionais de muitas aves e animais, e viam o brilho de um pequeno rio que desaguava no porto, o que garantia água doce em abundância.

English → Quando a escuridão chegou, Clayton e lady Alice ainda estavam junto à amurada do navio, pensando em silêncio em seu novo lar. Da floresta escura vinham os gritos selvagens de animais perigosos, o rugido profundo de um leão e, às vezes, o grito agudo de uma pantera.

A mulher aproximou-se do homem, com medo das coisas terríveis que os aguardavam nas noites negras vindouras, quando estariam sozinhos naquela costa selvagem e solitária.

Mais tarde naquela noite, Black Michael veio até eles e mandou que se preparassem para desembarcar no dia seguinte. Tentaram convencê-lo a levá-los a uma costa mais amistosa, mais próxima de lugares civilizados, onde pudessem encontrar ajuda. Mas nada do que disseram, nem súplicas, nem ameaças, nem promessas de recompensa, mudou sua decisão.

- Sou o único homem a bordo que não preferiria ver vocês dois bem mortos, e sei que essa é a maneira mais segura de proteger nosso próprio pescoço. Mas Black Michael não é o tipo de homem que esquece um favor. Vocês salvaram minha vida uma vez, e agora vou poupar a de vocês, mas é tudo o que posso fazer.

English → - Os homens não vão aceitar mais nada, e se não desembarcarmos vocês logo, podem até mudar de ideia sobre lhes dar até esta ajuda. Vou pôr todas as suas coisas em terra com vocês, além de utensílios de cozinha, algumas velas velhas para tendas, e comida suficiente para durar até vocês encontrarem frutas e caça.

- Com suas armas, vocês devem conseguir viver aqui com facilidade até que a ajuda chegue. Quando eu estiver bem escondido, farei com que o governo britânico saiba da sua localização. Não posso dizer a eles exatamente onde, porque eu mesmo não sei. Mas eles vão encontrar vocês.

Depois que ele os deixou, desceram em silêncio, cada um tomado por sombrios temores.

Clayton não acreditava que *Black Michael* quisesse dizer ao governo britânico onde eles estavam. Também não estava certo de que Black Michael não planejasse algum truque para o dia seguinte, quando estariam em terra com os marinheiros que teriam de acompanhá-los junto com seus pertences.

English → Uma vez fora da vista de Black Michael, qualquer um dos homens poderia matá-los, e Black Michael ainda teria a consciência tranquila.

E mesmo que escapassem desse perigo, não enfrentariam perigos ainda maiores? Sozinho, ele poderia esperar sobreviver por anos, pois era um homem forte e atlético.

Mas e quanto a Alice, e a criança que em breve viria a um mundo cheio de dificuldades e de grande perigo?

O homem estremeceu ao pensar na gravidade e no desamparo de sua situação. Mas a misericórdia da Providência impediu-o de enxergar a terrível verdade que os aguardava nas profundezas escuras daquela floresta sombria.

Cedo na manhã seguinte, seus muitos baús e caixas foram içados para o convés e baixados aos pequenos botes que esperavam para levá-los à praia.

Havia uma grande quantidade e variedade de bagagem, pois os Clayton esperavam viver em seu novo lar por cinco a oito anos. Então, além das muitas coisas de que precisavam, também levaram muitas comodidades e luxos.

English → Black Michael estava decidido a que nada pertencente aos Clayton ficasse a bordo. Se fez isso por pena deles ou em benefício próprio, era difícil dizer.

Não havia dúvida de que ter a propriedade de um funcionário britânico desaparecido num navio suspeito seria muito difícil de explicar em qualquer porto civilizado do mundo.

Ele estava tão ansioso para executar seu plano que fez os marinheiros devolverem a Clayton seus revólveres, que eles estavam guardando.

Os pequenos botes também foram carregados com carne salgada e biscoitos, algumas batatas e feijões, fósforos, panelas de cozinha, um baú de ferramentas e as velas velhas que *Black Michael* havia prometido a eles.

Black Michael parecia temer a mesma coisa que Clayton havia suspeitado. Ele foi com eles até a praia e foi o último a partir quando os pequenos botes, depois de encher os barris do navio com água fresca, foram empurrados em direção à *Fuwalda* que esperava.

English → Enquanto os botes se moviam lentamente pela baía calma, Clayton e sua esposa ficaram parados em silêncio e os observaram partir. Ambos sentiam que o desastre estava chegando, e ambos se sentiam sem esperança.

Atrás deles, sobre a borda de uma pequena elevação, outros olhos observavam. Eram olhos próximos e malignos, brilhando sob sobrelanceiras peludas.

Quando a *Fuwalda* passou pela estreita entrada do porto e desapareceu atrás de uma ponta de terra, lady Alice lançou os braços ao redor do pescoço de Clayton e começou a soluçar descontroladamente.

Ela havia enfrentado o perigo do *motim* com bravura e havia olhado para o futuro terrível com grande coragem. Mas agora o medo da solidão completa era demais, e seus nervos cansados finalmente cederam.

Ele não tentou conter suas lágrimas. Era melhor deixar a natureza aliviar esses sentimentos contidos por tanto tempo, e levou muitos minutos até que a moça, que era pouco mais que uma criança, conseguisse se controlar novamente.

English → - Oh, John, ela finalmente chorou, como isto é horrível. O que vamos fazer? O que vamos fazer?

- Só há uma coisa a fazer, Alice, ele disse com tanta calma como se estivessem sentados em sua

confortável sala de estar em casa. - Temos que trabalhar. O trabalho vai nos salvar. Não devemos nos dar tempo para pensar, porque isso pode levar à loucura.

- Temos que trabalhar e esperar. Tenho certeza de que a ajuda virá logo quando ficar claro que a *Fuwalda* se perdeu, mesmo que Black Michael não cumpra sua promessa conosco.

- Mas John, se fôssemos apenas você e eu, ela chorou, sei que poderíamos suportar; mas -

- Sim, querida, ele respondeu gentilmente. - Eu também tenho pensado nisso. Mas temos que encará-lo, e encarar o que quer que venha, com coragem e completa confiança em nossa capacidade de lidar com qualquer situação.

English → - Há muitos milhares de anos, nossos ancestrais enfrentaram os mesmos problemas que enfrentamos agora, talvez nestas mesmas florestas antigas. O fato de estarmos aqui hoje mostra que eles venceram.

- O que eles fizeram, não podemos fazer o mesmo? E melhor ainda, pois temos eras de conhecimento superior. A ciência nos deu meios de proteção, de defesa e de sustento, e deles eles nada sabiam. O que

eles realizaram com instrumentos e armas de pedra e osso, Alice, certamente também poderemos realizar.

- Ah, John, eu gostaria de poder ser um homem com o modo de pensar de um homem, mas sou apenas uma mulher, e sinto com o coração mais do que com a cabeça. Tudo o que consigo ver é terrível demais e difícil demais de dizer.

- Só espero que você esteja certo, John. Farei o meu melhor para ser uma mulher corajosa dos tempos antigos, uma companheira adequada para o homem dos tempos antigos.

English → O primeiro pensamento de Clayton foi construir um abrigo para dormir durante a noite, algo que pudesse protegê-los das feras caçadoras.

Ele abriu a caixa com seus *rifles* e munição para que ambos pudessem se defender se necessário enquanto trabalhavam. Depois procuraram um lugar para o sono da primeira noite.

A cem jardas da praia, havia um pequeno terreno plano com poucas árvores. Mais tarde decidiram construir uma casa permanente ali. Mas por enquanto, acharam mais seguro fazer uma pequena plataforma nas árvores, fora do alcance dos maiores animais selvagens em cuja terra estavam vivendo.

Para fazer isso, Clayton escolheu quatro árvores em um retângulo de cerca de oito pés de largura. Ele cortou longos galhos de outras árvores e fez uma estrutura em torno delas a cerca de dez pés acima do chão. Ele amarrou as pontas firmemente às árvores com corda. *Black Michael* lhe dera essa corda do porão da *Fuwalda*.

English → Em seguida, colocou outros galhos menores bem próximos uns dos outros por cima da estrutura. Cobriu a plataforma com grandes folhas de orelha-de-elefante, que cresciam densamente ao redor deles. Sobre essas folhas, colocou uma grande vela dobrada em várias camadas.

Sete pés mais acima, ele fez uma plataforma semelhante, mas mais leve, para usar como teto. Das laterais dela, pendurou o resto da lona das velas para fazer paredes.

Quando ficou pronto, tinham um pequeno ninho aconchegante. Clayton levou para lá seus cobertores e parte da bagagem mais leve.

Era o fim da tarde. Eles usaram o resto da luz do dia para construir uma escada rústica para que lady Alice pudesse subir até seu novo lar.

Durante todo o dia, a floresta ao redor deles esteve cheia de pássaros animados com penas brilhantes e

macacos que pulavam e tagarelavam. Eles observavam os recém-chegados e sua estranha construção de ninho com grande interesse.

Mesmo que Clayton e sua esposa observassem com cuidado, não viram nenhum animal grande. Mas duas vezes viram seus pequenos vizinhos macacos virem gritando e tagarelando de uma elevação próxima. Eles olhavam para trás com medo, como se estivessem fugindo de algo terrível escondido ali.

English → Pouco antes de escurecer, Clayton terminou a escada. Depois encheu uma grande bacia com água do riacho próximo, e os dois subiram para a relativa segurança de seu quarto elevado.

Como estava quente, Clayton havia deixado as cortinas laterais abertas sobre o teto. Eles se sentaram sobre seus cobertores como turcos. Lady Alice olhava fixamente para a escuridão crescente da mata, então de repente estendeu a mão e agarrou o braço de Clayton.

- John, ela sussurrou. - Olhe! O que é isso, um homem?

Clayton olhou para onde ela apontava. Viu uma grande figura em pé sobre a elevação, mostrada vagamente contra as sombras escuras além.

Ela ficou parada por um momento, como se estivesse ouvindo. Depois virou-se lentamente e desapareceu nas sombras da selva.

- O que é isso, John?

- Não sei, Alice, ele respondeu sério. - Está escuro demais para enxergar tão longe. Pode ter sido apenas uma sombra formada pela lua nascente.

English → - Não, John. Se não era um homem, era algo enorme e estranho que parecia um homem. Oh, estou com medo.

Ele a tomou nos braços e sussurrou-lhe palavras corajosas e amorosas.

Logo depois, ele baixou as paredes de cortina e as amarrou firmemente às árvores. Isso deixou apenas uma pequena abertura em direção à praia, e o lugar ficou completamente fechado.

Agora estava completamente escuro dentro de seu pequeno abrigo, então eles se deitaram sobre os cobertores e tentaram dormir, esperando esquecer seus medos por um breve momento.

Clayton deitou-se de frente para a abertura da frente, com um *rifle* e dois revólveres ao seu lado.

Mal haviam fechado os olhos quando um aterrorizante grito de pantera ecoou da selva atrás

deles. Chegava cada vez mais perto até que puderam ouvir o grande animal logo abaixo deles. Por uma hora ou mais, ouviram-no cheirando e arranhando as árvores que sustentavam sua plataforma. Por fim, ele se afastou pela praia, onde Clayton pôde vê-lo claramente à luz brilhante do luar: uma fera enorme e bela, a maior que já vira.

English → Durante as longas horas de escuridão, dormiram apenas em períodos curtos e interrompidos. Os sons da selva, cheia de animais, mantinham-nos tensos e assustados. Muitas vezes acordavam de repente com gritos agudos ou com o movimento silencioso de grandes corpos abaixo deles.



Vida e Morte

English → Chegou a manhã, mas eles se sentiam pouco melhor, se é que melhor. Mesmo assim, ficaram profundamente aliviados ao ver a luz do dia.

Assim que terminaram seu pobre café da manhã de carne de porco salgada, café e biscoito, Clayton começou a trabalhar em sua casa. Sabia que não teriam segurança nem paz à noite até que quatro paredes fortes mantivessem a vida da selva do lado de fora.

O trabalho era duro e levou quase um mês, embora ele tenha construído apenas um pequeno cômodo. Fez a cabana com pequenos troncos de cerca de seis polegadas de largura, e preencheu as brechas com argila que encontrou alguns palmos abaixo do solo.

Em uma das extremidades, construiu uma lareira com pequenas pedras da praia. Assentou-as também em argila. Quando a casa ficou pronta, cobriu todo o lado externo com uma camada de argila de cerca de quatro polegadas de espessura.

Na abertura da janela, colocou pequenos galhos de cerca de uma polegada de largura, dispostos tanto na vertical quanto na horizontal, e entrelaçados para formar uma grade forte. Ela podia resistir a um animal

poderoso. Dessa forma, tinham ar e boa ventilação sem perder a segurança da cabana.

English → O teto em forma de A foi coberto com pequenos galhos dispostos bem próximos, depois com capim alto da selva e folhas de palmeira, e finalmente com uma camada de argila.

Ele fez a porta com pedaços de suas caixas de embalagem, pregando um pedaço sobre o outro com as fibras cruzadas. No final, era uma porta sólida de cerca de três polegadas de espessura e tão forte que ambos riram ao olhar para ela.

O problema mais difícil para Clayton foi como pendurar a enorme porta depois de tê-la construído. Após dois dias de trabalho, fez duas grandes dobradiças de madeira dura. Com elas, pendurou a porta de modo que abrisse e fechasse facilmente.

Eles acrescentaram o estuque e outros acabamentos finais depois de se mudarem para a casa. Mudaram-se assim que o teto ficou pronto. À noite, empilhavam suas caixas na frente da porta, de modo que tinham um lar bastante seguro e confortável.

English → Fazer uma cama, cadeiras, uma mesa e prateleiras foi bastante fácil. Ao final do segundo mês, estavam bem instalados. Não estavam infelizes nem

desconfortáveis, exceto pelo medo de ataque de animais selvagens e pela solidão crescente.

À noite, grandes feras rosnavam e rugiam ao redor de sua pequena cabana. Mas as pessoas podem se acostumar com sons repetidos, e logo passaram a prestar pouca atenção neles. Dormiam profundamente a noite inteira.

Três vezes tiveram vislumbres rápidos de grandes figuras semelhantes a homens, como a da primeira noite. Mas nunca as viram de perto o suficiente para saber com certeza se eram homens ou animais.

Os pássaros brilhantes e os pequenos macacos se acostumaram com os Clayton. Eles claramente nunca haviam visto seres humanos antes. Depois que seu medo inicial passou, foram chegando cada vez mais perto, movidos pela estranha curiosidade dos animais selvagens. Dentro do primeiro mês, vários pássaros até pegaram comida das mãos amigáveis dos Clayton.

English → Certa tarde, Clayton estava construindo um cômodo extra na cabana, porque planejava fazer vários outros cômodos. Então alguns de seus estranhos amiguinhos vieram gritando e ralhando pelas árvores da elevação. Enquanto corriam, ficavam olhando para trás com medo. Por fim pararam perto de Clayton e falaram agitados, como se o avisassem de um perigo.

Por fim, ele viu a coisa que os pequenos macacos tanto temiam: o homem-fera que os Clayton só haviam visto em olhares rápidos e distantes.

Ele vinha através da selva de forma parcialmente ereta, às vezes apoiando as costas dos punhos fechados no chão. Era um enorme macaco antropoide. Enquanto avançava, emitia sons graves de rosnado e às vezes um baixo ruído de latido.

English → Clayton estava a certa distância da cabana, para onde tinha ido cortar uma árvore muito boa para seu trabalho de construção. Meses de segurança o haviam tornado descuidado. Não vira nenhum animal perigoso à luz do dia, e deixara seus *rifles* e revólveres na cabana. Agora via o grande macaco irrompendo pelo mato diretamente em sua direção, e o caminho de volta estava quase bloqueado. Sentiu um calafrio frio correr pela espinha.

Ele sabia que, com apenas um machado, suas chances contra esse monstro feroz eram muito pequenas. E Alice - oh Deus, pensou ele, o que aconteceria com Alice?

Ainda havia uma pequena chance de alcançar a cabana. Ele se virou e correu em direção a ela, gritando para a esposa entrar e fechar a grande porta caso o macaco cortasse sua fuga.

Lady *Greystoke* estava sentada a curta distância da cabana. Quando ouviu seu grito, ergueu os olhos e viu o macaco saltar para a frente com uma velocidade chocante para um animal tão grande e desajeitado, tentando ficar à frente de Clayton.

English → Ela deu um grito abafado e correu em direção à cabana. Ao entrar, olhou para trás e sentiu um medo profundo, porque a fera havia bloqueado seu marido. Clayton agora estava de prontidão, segurando o machado com as duas mãos, esperando para desferi-lo contra o animal furioso quando ele fizesse seu ataque final.

- Feche e tranque a porta, Alice - gritou Clayton. - Posso acabar com este sujeito com meu machado.

Mas ele sabia que estava diante de uma morte terrível, e ela também.

O macaco era enorme, como um touro, e provavelmente pesava trezentas libras. Seus olhos pequenos e próximos mostravam ódio sob as sobrancelhas peludas, e seus grandes dentes afiados estavam à mostra em um rosnado horrível quando ele parou por um momento diante de sua presa.

Por sobre o ombro da fera, Clayton podia ver a porta da cabana, não muito distante. Uma grande onda de

medo o dominou quando viu sua jovem esposa sair com um de seus *rifles*.

English → Ela sempre tivera medo de armas e nunca quisera tocá-las, mas agora avançou em direção ao macaco com a força corajosa de uma leoa protegendo seus filhotes.

- Para trás, Alice - gritou Clayton. - Pelo amor de Deus, volte.

Mas ela não quis ouvir, e naquele instante o macaco avançou, de modo que Clayton não pôde dizer mais nada.

O homem desferiu o machado com toda a sua força, mas a fera poderosa o agarrou com suas mãos terríveis, arrancou-o das mãos de Clayton e o atirou para longe, para o lado.

Com um grito feio, o macaco atacou sua vítima indefesa. Mas antes que seus dentes alcançassem a garganta que desejavam, houve um estrondo alto. Uma bala atingiu as costas do macaco entre os ombros.

A fera atirou Clayton ao chão e depois se voltou contra seu novo inimigo. Ali estava a moça assustada, tentando em vão disparar outra bala no corpo do animal. Ela não sabia como a arma funcionava, e o cão bateu apenas em um cartucho vazio.

English → Quase ao mesmo tempo, Clayton pôs-se novamente de pé e, sem pensar em quão sem esperança aquilo era, correu para a frente para tirar o macaco de cima do corpo caído de sua esposa.

Ele conseguiu com pouco esforço, e o corpo pesado rolou imóvel sobre a grama diante dele - o macaco estava morto. A bala havia feito seu trabalho.

Uma rápida verificação em sua esposa não mostrou nenhuma marca nela, e Clayton concluiu que a enorme fera havia morrido no momento em que saltara em direção a Alice.

Ele levantou gentilmente o corpo inconsciente da esposa e a carregou para a pequena cabana, mas se passaram duas horas inteiras antes que ela acordasse.

Suas primeiras palavras deixaram Clayton preocupado. Por algum tempo depois de voltar a si, Alice olhou ao redor do interior da pequena cabana com admiração, e então, com um suspiro contente, disse:

- Ó, John, é tão bom estar verdadeiramente em casa! Tive um sonho terrível, querido. Sonhei que não estávamos mais em London, mas em algum lugar horrível onde animais enormes nos atacavam.

English → - Calma, calma, Alice, ele disse, acariciando gentilmente sua testa. - Tente dormir novamente, e não se preocupe com sonhos ruins.

Naquela noite, um filho nasceu na pequena cabana perto da floresta antiga. Um leopardo gritou à porta, e o rugido profundo de um leão veio de além da elevação.

Lady *Greystoke* nunca se recuperou do choque do ataque do grande macaco. Ela viveu mais um ano depois que seu bebê nasceu, mas nunca mais saiu da cabana, e nunca compreendeu plenamente que não estava na England.

Às vezes ela perguntava a Clayton sobre os ruídos estranhos à noite, a falta de criados e amigos, e os móveis rústicos de seu quarto. Ele não tentava enganá-la, mas ainda assim ela não conseguia entender o que tudo aquilo significava.

Em outros aspectos, ela era bastante sensata. Amava seu filhinho e desfrutava do cuidado constante do marido, de modo que aquele ano foi muito feliz para ela, o mais feliz de sua jovem vida.

English → Clayton sabia que, se ela estivesse plenamente consciente, estaria cheia de preocupação e medo. Ele sofria muito ao vê-la assim, mas às vezes quase se alegrava por ela por ela não conseguir compreender.

Havia muito tempo abandonara qualquer esperança de resgate, exceto por acaso. Com grande esforço, trabalhou duro para tornar o interior da cabana bonito.

Peles de leão e de pantera cobriam o chão. Armários e estantes de livros forravam as paredes. Ele fez vasos estranhos com as próprias mãos a partir da argila local, e eles continham belas flores tropicais. Cortinas de capim e bambu cobriam as janelas. Sua tarefa mais difícil foi usar suas poucas ferramentas para fazer madeira, vedar as paredes e o teto, e construir um piso liso dentro da cabana.

Ele ficou surpreso por conseguir fazer um trabalho tão desconhecido. Mas amava fazê-lo porque o fazia por ela e pela pequena vida que viera confortá-los, ainda que isso tornasse seus deveres muito maiores e sua situação muito pior.

English → Durante o ano seguinte, Clayton foi atacado várias vezes pelos grandes macacos, que pareciam se aglomerar ao redor da cabana o tempo todo. Mas ele nunca mais saiu sem o *rifle* e os revólveres, de modo que tinha pouco medo dos enormes animais.

Ele reforçou as proteções das janelas e colocou uma fechadura de madeira especial na porta da cabana. Como muitas vezes tinha que caçar carne e frutas para

sobreviver, não temia que algum animal pudesse invadir o pequeno lar.

No início, ele atirava em boa parte da caça das janelas da cabana. Mas depois os animais aprenderam a temer o lar estranho, de onde vinha o som aterrorizante de seu *rifle*.

No tempo livre, Clayton lia os livros que trouxera para seu novo lar, muitas vezes lendo em voz alta para a esposa. Muitos eram para crianças pequenas, como livros ilustrados, cartilhas e livros de leitura, porque sabiam que seu filho teria idade suficiente para eles antes que pudessem ter esperança de voltar à England.

English → Em outras ocasiões, Clayton escrevia em seu diário, que sempre mantinha em francês. Ele registrava os detalhes de sua estranha vida. Guardava o diário trancado em uma pequena caixa de metal.

Um ano depois que seu filhinho nasceu, lady Alice morreu tranquilamente durante a noite. Sua morte foi tão serena que Clayton não compreendeu por horas que sua esposa estava morta.

Todo o horror da situação chegou-lhe muito lentamente. Não é provável que ele algum dia tenha compreendido plenamente sua grande dor ou a pesada responsabilidade que agora tinha por seu filhinho, que ainda era um bebê de peito.

Ele fez a última anotação do diário na manhã seguinte à morte dela. Ali escreveu os tristes fatos de maneira calma, o que tornava a cena ainda mais dolorosa. Suas palavras mostravam uma tristeza cansada de longa dor e desesperança, e nem mesmo esse golpe cruel podia fazê-lo sofrer muito mais:

English → Meu filhinho chora por comida - Ó Alice, Alice, o que farei?

Quando John Clayton escreveu essas últimas palavras, baixou a cabeça cansada sobre os braços apoiados na mesa. Ele havia construído aquela mesa para ela, que agora jazia imóvel e fria na cama ao seu lado.

Por um longo tempo, nada quebrou o silêncio mortal da selva ao meio-dia, exceto o triste choro da minúscula criança.



Os Macacos

English → Na floresta do planalto, a cerca de uma milha do oceano, o velho *Kerchak*, o Macaco, esbravejava entre seu povo.

Os macacos mais jovens e leves corriam para os galhos mais altos das grandes árvores para escapar de sua fúria. Arriscavam a vida em galhos frágeis em vez de enfrentar o velho Kerchak em um de seus acessos incontroláveis de raiva.

Os outros machos dispersaram-se em todas as direções, mas não antes que a fera furiosa tivesse mordido a espinha de um deles com suas enormes mandíbulas espumantes.

Uma pobre fêmea jovem escorregou de um apoio frágil em um galho alto e despencou ao chão quase aos pés de Kerchak.

Com um grito, ele a atacou. Mordeu-lhe o flanco e bateu-lhe com um galho de árvore até que seu crânio ficou esmagado.

Então ele viu *Kala*, que voltava com seu bebê depois de procurar comida. Ela não sabia quão furioso estava o grande macho até que os avisos agudos dos outros a fizeram correr desesperada em busca de segurança.

English → Mas Kerchak estava logo atrás dela.

Quase agarrou seu tornozelo, mas ela deu um salto desesperado pelo ar de uma árvore para outra. Os macacos raramente dão um salto tão perigoso a menos que não tenham outra escolha.

Ela deu o salto, mas quando agarrou o galho da outra árvore, o choque súbito afrouxou o aperto do bebezinho em seu pescoço. Ela viu o pequeno ser arremessado, girando e retorcendo, ao chão trinta pés abaixo.

Com um baixo grito de medo, Kala precipitou-se imediatamente para o local e esqueceu o perigo de Kerchak. Mas quando ergueu o pequeno corpo despedaçado contra o peito, ele já estava morto.

Ela sentou-se junto ao corpo e gemeu baixinho. Kerchak não tentou machucá-la. Quando o bebê morreu, sua fúria selvagem terminou tão de repente quanto começara.

Kerchak era um enorme macaco rei, pesando talvez trezentas e cinquenta libras. Tinha uma testa muito baixa e inclinada, olhos pequenos e injetados de sangue próximos a um nariz áspero e chato, e orelhas grandes e finas, embora menores que as da maioria dos macacos de sua espécie.

English → Seu temperamento terrível e sua grande força faziam dele o soberano da pequena tribo onde havia nascido cerca de vinte anos antes.

Agora que estava plenamente adulto, nenhum macaco na grande floresta por onde viajava ousava desafiar seu direito de governar. Os animais maiores também o deixavam em paz.

O velho *Tantor*, o elefante, era o único animal selvagem que não o temia, e só *Kerchak* temia *Tantor*. Quando *Tantor* trombeteava, o grande macaco corria com os outros para o alto das árvores do segundo terraço.

A tribo de macacos governada por Kerchak era composta por seis ou oito famílias. Cada família tinha um macho adulto, suas fêmeas e seus filhotes, de modo que havia cerca de sessenta ou setenta macacos ao todo.

Kala era a companheira mais jovem de um macho chamado *Tublat*, que significa nariz quebrado. O filhote que ela viu ser arremessado à morte era o primeiro dela, e ela tinha apenas nove ou dez anos de idade.

English → Embora fosse jovem, era grande e forte, um belo animal com uma testa redonda e alta que mostrava mais inteligência que a maioria de sua

espécie. Ela também tinha uma forte capacidade de amar e de sofrer como mãe.

Mas ainda era uma macaca, uma fera enorme e feroz intimamente aparentada com o gorila, embora mais inteligente. Com a força do gorila, sua espécie estava entre os mais assustadores dos antigos ancestrais do homem.

Quando a tribo viu que a fúria de Kerchak havia passado, desceram lentamente das árvores e voltaram ao trabalho e à brincadeira que ele interrompera.

Os filhotes brincavam entre as árvores e os arbustos. Alguns adultos deitavam-se no solo macio coberto de plantas mortas. Outros reviravam galhos quebrados e torrões de terra para encontrar pequenos insetos e répteis que pudessem comer.

Outros vasculhavam as árvores próximas em busca de frutas, nozes, pequenos pássaros e ovos.

English → Depois de cerca de uma hora, Kerchak os reuniu. Ordenou que o seguissem, e eles partiram em direção ao mar.

Na maior parte do tempo, viajavam pelo chão, onde o caminho era aberto. Seguiam a trilha aberta pelos grandes elefantes através da densa selva de arbustos, cipós, trepadeiras e árvores. Quando caminhavam, moviam-se de forma cambaleante e desajeitada.

Apoiavam os nós dos punhos fechados no chão e balançavam seus corpos pesados para a frente.

Mas quando o caminho passava pelas árvores mais baixas, moviam-se mais depressa. Balançavam de galho em galho com a habilidade dos macacos. Durante todo o caminho, Kala carregava seu bebezinho morto junto ao peito.

Pouco depois do meio-dia, chegaram a uma elevação acima da praia. Abaixo deles estava a pequena cabana que *Kerchak* queria alcançar.

Ele havia visto muitos de sua espécie morrerem pelo ruído alto feito pelo pequeno bastão negro nas mãos do estranho macaco branco que vivia naquele lar incrível. Kerchak havia decidido que queria possuir aquela coisa mortal e olhar dentro da misteriosa cabana.

English → Ele desejava muito cravar os dentes no pescoço da estranha criatura que aprendera a odiar e temer. Por causa disso, vinha frequentemente com sua tribo observar e esperar por um momento em que o macaco branco não estivesse atento.

Recentemente, haviam parado de atacar ou mesmo de se mostrar. No passado, toda vez que o faziam, o pequeno bastão emitia sua terrível mensagem de morte a um membro da tribo.

Hoje, não havia sinal do homem. De onde observavam, podiam ver que a porta da cabana estava aberta. Lenta, cuidadosamente e sem fazer barulho, esgueiraram-se pela selva em direção à pequena cabana.

Não houve rosnados nem gritos furiosos. O pequeno bastão negro os ensinara a vir em silêncio, para não acordá-lo.

Aproximaram-se cada vez mais até que o próprio Kerchak avançou silenciosamente até a porta e olhou para dentro. Atrás dele estavam dois machos, e depois *Kala*, segurando o pequeno corpo morto apertado contra o peito.

English → Dentro do covil viram o estranho macaco branco caído sobre uma mesa, a cabeça entre os braços. Sobre a cama havia um corpo coberto com lona de vela, e de um pequeno berço rústico vinha o triste choro de um bebê.

Kerchak entrou sem fazer barulho, pronto para atacar. Então John Clayton subitamente se levantou e os encarou.

O que ele viu deve tê-lo enchido de horror. Três grandes macacos machos estavam à porta, e muitos outros se aglomeravam atrás deles. Ele nunca soube

quantos, porque seus revólveres estavam na parede distante ao lado do *rifle*, e *Kerchak* já avançava.

Quando o macaco rei soltou o corpo inerte que fora *John Clayton*, *lorde Greystoke*, voltou-se para o pequeno berço. Mas Kala chegou primeiro. Quando ele tentou agarrar a criança, ela mesma a tomou e correu pela porta antes que ele pudesse detê-la. Subiu em uma árvore alta e encontrou segurança ali.

English → Ao pegar o bebê vivo de *Alice Clayton*, ela deixou seu próprio bebê morto no berço vazio. O choro da criança viva havia despertado o amor materno dentro de seu coração selvagem, e o bebê morto não conseguia silenciá-lo.

No alto dos galhos de uma grande árvore, ela segurou o bebê chorão junto ao peito. Logo o forte sentimento de amor materno, tão forte nela quanto fora na bela e jovem mãe do bebê, alcançou a mente semidesenvolvida do menininho, e ele se aquietou.

Então a fome os uniu, e o filho de um lorde e uma lady ingleses mamou no peito de Kala, a grande macaca.

Depois que Kerchak teve certeza de que Clayton estava morto, voltou-se para a coisa que jazia na cama, coberta com lona de vela.

Cuidadosamente ergueu um canto da mortalha. Quando viu a mulher morta debaixo dela, rasgou o pano e agarrou sua garganta imóvel e branca com suas enormes mãos peludas.

English → Por um momento pressionou os dedos fundo em sua carne fria. Então percebeu que ela já estava morta, e virou-se para olhar o cômodo. Não voltou a incomodar os corpos de lady Alice nem de Sir John.

O *rifle* na parede chamou sua atenção primeiro. Ele desejava aquele estranho bastão-de-trovão havia meses. Mas agora que estava ao seu alcance, mal ousava pegá-lo.

Ele se moveu cuidadosamente em sua direção, pronto para fugir se ele falasse com sua voz grave e estrondosa, como o ouvira falar antes. Ele sabia que ele dera as últimas palavras àqueles de sua espécie que haviam atacado o incrível macaco branco que o carregava.

No fundo da mente da fera, algo lhe dizia que o bastão-de-trovão só era perigoso nas mãos de alguém que soubesse usá-lo. Mesmo assim, levou vários minutos até que conseguisse se forçar a tocá-lo.

English → Em vez disso, andava para lá e para cá diante dele, virando a cabeça de modo que seus olhos nunca deixassem o objeto que desejava.

Usando os longos braços como muletas, e balançando o enorme corpo de um lado para o outro a cada passo, o grande macaco rei andava para lá e para cá. Emitia rosnados graves, e de vez em quando dava um grito agudo, o som mais assustador da selva.

Logo ele parou diante do *rifle*. Lentamente ergueu uma mão enorme até quase tocar o cano brilhante, depois puxou-a de volta e começou a andar novamente.

Era como se a grande fera, agindo com tanta coragem e usando sua voz selvagem, tentasse fortalecer sua coragem até poder pegar o *rifle* na mão.

Mais uma vez ele parou. Desta vez forçou a mão relutante contra o aço frio, mas puxou-a de volta quase imediatamente e começou a andar novamente.

English → Repetidamente, esse estranho ato se repetia. A cada vez, *Kerchak* ficava mais confiante, até que por fim tirou o *rifle* do gancho e o segurou nas mãos.

Quando viu que aquilo não lhe causava mal, Kerchak começou a examiná-lo de perto. Tocou-o de ponta a ponta, olhou dentro da boca escura do cano e apalpou a mira, a culatra, a coronha e, por fim, o gatilho.

Enquanto isso acontecia, os macacos que haviam entrado sentavam-se perto da porta e observavam seu chefe. Os outros, do lado de fora, empurravam-se e esforçavam-se para ver o que estava acontecendo lá dentro.

De repente, o dedo de Kerchak apertou o gatilho. Um estrondo alto encheu o pequeno cômodo, e os macacos perto da porta e do lado de fora caíram uns sobre os outros ao tentarem fugir em pânico.

Kerchak ficou igualmente assustado. Em seu medo, esqueceu-se de jogar fora a origem daquele som terrível e correu para a porta com ele firmemente preso numa das mãos.

English → Ao passar pela abertura, a mira dianteira do *rifle* prendeu-se na borda da porta e a fechou com força atrás do macaco em fuga.

Quando Kerchak parou a pouca distância da cabana e viu que ainda segurava o *rifle*, largou-o como se fosse um ferro em brasa. Não tentou pegá-lo de novo. O barulho fora demais para ele. Mas agora tinha certeza de que aquele terrível bastão era inofensivo se deixado em paz.

Levou uma hora até que os macacos ousassem voltar à cabana e continuar sua busca. Quando finalmente o fizeram, ficaram desapontados ao descobrir que a porta

estava fechada e trancada com tanta firmeza que não conseguiam abri-la.

O engenhoso trinco que Clayton fizera para a porta havia se fechado quando Kerchak saiu. Os macacos também não conseguiam entrar pelas janelas, que eram bem gradeadas.

English → Depois de vagar pela área por um curto tempo, voltaram para as florestas mais densas e as terras mais altas de onde tinham vindo.

Kala nunca tinha descido ao chão com seu pequeno bebê adotado, mas agora *Kerchak* a chamou para descer com os outros. Sua voz não demonstrava raiva, então ela passou tranquilamente de galho em galho e juntou-se ao grupo no caminho de volta.

Alguns macacos tentaram olhar o estranho bebê de Kala, mas ela os afastou mostrando os dentes e soltando rosnados baixos e ameaçadores. Também os advertiu com suas palavras.

Quando lhe disseram que não pretendiam fazer mal à criança, ela permitiu que se aproximassem. Mas não deixou que tocassem no bebê que protegia.

Era como se soubesse que seu bebê era frágil e delicado. Temia que as mãos rudes dos outros pudessem machucar o pequenino.

English → Ela também fazia algo que tornava a viagem difícil para si. Lembrava-se da morte de seu próprio filhote, então, sempre que marchavam, segurava o novo bebê firmemente com uma das mãos.

Os outros filhotes iam nas costas das mães. Seus pequenos braços agarravam-se com força aos pescoços peludos à sua frente, e suas pernas prendiam-se sob as axilas das mães.

Kala não fazia isso. Ela segurava o pequeno corpo de lorde *Greystoke* apertado contra o peito, onde suas mãozinhas agarravam os longos pelos negros daquela parte de seu corpo. Ela vira um filho cair de suas costas para uma morte terrível, e não correria esse risco de novo.



O Macaco Branco

English → Kala cuidava de seu pequeno enjeitado com grande ternura. Ela em silêncio se perguntava por que ele não crescia mais forte e mais ativo como os bebês macacos das outras mães. Passou-se quase um ano antes que ele conseguisse andar sozinho, e era muito ruim em escalar.

Kala às vezes conversava com as fêmeas mais velhas sobre sua jovem esperança, mas nenhuma delas conseguia entender como uma criança podia aprender tão devagar a cuidar de si mesma. Ele nem sequer conseguia encontrar comida sozinho, e mais de doze luas haviam se passado desde que *Kala* o encontrara.

Se soubessem que a criança já vira treze luas antes de Kala pegá-lo, teriam considerado seu caso perdido. Os jovens macacos de sua própria tribo eram muito mais desenvolvidos após duas ou três luas do que este pequeno estranho após vinte e cinco.

Tublat, o marido de Kala, estava muito irritado. Se Kala não vigiasse a criança com cuidado, ele a teria matado.

English → - Ele nunca será um grande macaco - disse ele. - Você sempre terá de carregá-lo e protegê-lo. Ele não será ajuda alguma para a tribo, apenas um fardo.

- Vamos deixá-lo dormindo tranquilamente no capim alto, para que você possa nos trazer outros macacos, mais fortes, que nos protejam quando formos velhos.

- Nunca, Nariz Quebrado - respondeu Kala. - Se eu tiver de carregá-lo para sempre, carregarei.

Então Tublat foi até *Kerchak* e o incitou a usar seu poder sobre Kala para forçá-la a abrir mão do pequeno *Tarzan*, o nome que haviam dado ao minúsculo lorde *Greystoke*. Significava “Pele Branca”.

Mas quando Kerchak falou com ela, Kala disse que fugiria da tribo se não deixassem ela e a criança em paz. Esse era um dos direitos básicos do povo da selva, então não a incomodaram mais. Kala era uma fêmea jovem, forte e saudável, e eles não queriam perdê-la.

English → À medida que Tarzan crescia, melhorava rapidamente. Quando completou dez anos, era um excelente escalador. No chão, conseguia fazer muitas coisas incríveis que seus irmãozinhos e irmãzinhas não conseguiam.

Ele era diferente deles de muitas maneiras, e eles muitas vezes admiravam sua grande esperteza. Mas ele era menor e mais fraco. Aos dez anos, os grandes antropoides estavam completamente crescidos, e alguns tinham mais de seis pés de altura, enquanto o

pequeno Tarzan ainda estava só na metade do crescimento.

Mas que menino ele era!

Desde a primeira infância, usava as mãos para se balançar de galho em galho, como sua gigantesca mãe. À medida que crescia, passava hora após hora todos os dias correndo pelas copas das árvores com seus irmãos e irmãs.

Podia saltar vinte pés pelo ar nas alturas vertiginosas do topo da floresta. E agarrava, com precisão infalível e sem choque aparente, um galho que ondulava loucamente no caminho de um tornado que se aproximava.

English → Ele conseguia despencar vinte pés de galho em galho no caminho até o chão, ou podia escalar até o ponto mais alto da mais alta árvore tropical com a facilidade e a rapidez de um esquilo.

Embora tivesse apenas dez anos, era tão forte quanto um homem médio de trinta anos, e muito mais ágil do que até o melhor atleta. A cada dia sua força aumentava mais.

Ele fora feliz entre esses ferozes macacos, porque não conhecia outra vida. Não sabia que existia qualquer outra coisa no mundo além de sua pequena floresta e dos animais selvagens da selva que conhecia bem.

Estava quase com dez anos quando começou a perceber o quanto era diferente dos outros. Seu pequeno corpo, escurecido pelo sol, subitamente o encheu de profunda vergonha, porque ele viu que não tinha pelo algum, como uma serpente rasteira ou outro réptil.

English → Ele tentou consertar isso cobrindo-se de lama da cabeça aos pés, mas ela secava e caía. Também era muito desconfortável, então logo decidiu que preferia a vergonha ao desconforto.

Nas terras mais altas para onde sua tribo ia com frequência, havia um pequeno lago. Ali, *Tarzan* viu pela primeira vez seu rosto na água clara e parada.

Num dia quente da estação seca, ele e um de seus primos foram até a margem para beber. Quando se inclinaram, seus rostos apareceram na poça calma: o rosto feroz do macaco ao lado do rosto orgulhoso de uma criança de uma antiga família inglesa.

Tarzan ficou chocado. Já era ruim não ter pelo, mas seu rosto também era feio. Ele se perguntava como os outros macacos conseguiam sequer olhar para ele.

Sua boca era apenas uma fenda minúscula, e seus dentes brancos eram pequenos. Pareciam frágeis ao lado dos lábios fortes e das presas afiadas de seus irmãos mais felizes.

English → Seu nariz era pequeno e apertado, quase como se estivesse faminto. Ele corou ao compará-lo com o nariz largo e bonito de seu companheiro. Ele se espalhava por todo o rosto. Tarzan achava que devia ser maravilhoso ser tão bonito.

Então ele olhou para os próprios olhos, e isso foi a pior coisa. Tinham uma mancha castanha, um anel cinza e depois partes de um branco vazio. Eram terríveis, ainda piores que os olhos de uma serpente.

Tarzan estava tão ocupado julgando o próprio rosto que não ouviu o capim alto se mover atrás dele. Um corpo grande abria caminho silenciosamente pela selva. Seu companheiro macaco também não o ouviu, porque estava bebendo. O som de seus lábios e seus gorgolejos felizes encobriam a aproximação suave do estranho.

Não muito atrás deles, Sabor, a enorme leoa, agachava-se rente ao chão e movia a cauda. Ela lentamente pousava uma grande pata após a outra sem fazer barulho. Avançava com a barriga colada ao chão, como um grande felino pronto para saltar sobre a presa.

English → Agora ela estava a apenas dez pés das duas crianças, que não sabiam que ela estava ali. Ela puxou as patas traseiras para debaixo do corpo, e seus fortes músculos moviam-se sob sua bela pele.

Ela se agachou tão baixo que parecia achatada contra o chão, exceto pelo dorso curvado que se erguia enquanto se preparava para o salto.

Sua cauda não se movia mais. Jazia imóvel e reta atrás dela.

Ela pausou por um instante como uma pedra, e então saltou com um grito terrível.

Sabor, a leoa, era uma caçadora astuta. Um animal menos sábio poderia ter achado tolo seu grito alto antes de saltar, porque ela poderia ter atacado mais silenciosamente. Mas Sabor sabia das coisas.

Ela sabia como os animais da selva podiam se mover rápido e como sua audição era aguçada. Até o minúsculo som de uma folha de capim roçando outra podia alertá-los. Sabor também sabia que não conseguiria dar um salto tão grande sem algum ruído.

English → Seu grito selvagem não era um aviso. Ela o usava para assustar suas vítimas por um breve momento. Aquele momento era suficiente para que suas fortes garras se cravassem na carne macia e as prendessem para que não pudessem escapar.

Com o macaco, Sabor estava certa. A pequena criatura agachou-se de medo por apenas um instante, e isso foi tempo suficiente para destruí-la.

Mas foi diferente com *Tarzan*, o menino-homem. Sua vida na perigosa selva lhe ensinara a manter a calma nas dificuldades, e sua maior inteligência o ajudava a pensar muito mais rápido que os macacos.

Assim, o grito de Sabor fez a mente e o corpo de Tarzan reagirem ao mesmo tempo.

Diante dele estavam as águas profundas do pequeno lago. Atrás dele, a morte certa, uma morte terrível sob garras dilacerantes e presas afiadas.

Tarzan sempre odiara a água, exceto quando precisava dela para beber. Odiava-a porque lhe lembrava as chuvas frias, desconfortáveis e pesadas. Também temia os trovões, os relâmpagos e o vento que vinham com elas.

English → Sua mãe selvagem o ensinara a ficar longe das águas profundas do lago. Além disso, não vira ele a pequena *Neeta* afundar sob sua superfície calma apenas algumas semanas antes e nunca mais voltar para a tribo?

Mas Tarzan rapidamente escolheu o perigo menor. Antes mesmo que o grito de Sabor tivesse rompido por completo o silêncio da selva, e antes que a grande fera tivesse concluído metade de seu salto, Tarzan sentiu a água fria se fechar sobre sua cabeça.

Ele não sabia nadar, e a água era muito profunda. Mas não perdeu nada de sua confiança nem de seu raciocínio rápido, o que revelava sua natureza forte.

Ele mexeu as mãos e os pés rapidamente, tentando subir. Mais por sorte do que por habilidade, começou a fazer os mesmos movimentos de um cão nadando. Em poucos segundos, seu nariz estava acima da água. Descobriu que, se continuasse se movendo, conseguia se manter à tona e também avançar.



Front Matter

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Tarzan, o Filho das Selvas

Edgar Rice Burroughs

Original English Version

Tarzan of the Apes

Edgar Rice Burroughs

Tradução Integral em Português

Tarzan, o Filho das Selvas

Edgar Rice Burroughs

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



Out to Sea

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Recebi esta história de alguém que não deveria tê-la contado a mim, nem a ninguém. Acho que uma velha safra pode tê-lo ajudado a começá-la, e minha própria incredulidade nos dias que se seguiram talvez explique o resto deste estranho relato.

Quando meu alegre anfitrião percebeu que já havia me contado muita coisa e que eu não acreditava plenamente nele, seu orgulho tomou o lugar da velha safra. Ele então encontrou provas escritas, incluindo um antigo manuscrito e áridos registros oficiais do British Colonial Office, para sustentar muitas partes importantes de sua incrível história.

Não digo que a história seja verdadeira, pois não presenciei os acontecimentos eu mesmo. Mas usei nomes falsos para os personagens principais, o que mostra que sinceramente acredito que ela pode ser verdadeira.

As páginas amareladas e velhas do diário de um homem há muito falecido, e os registros do Colonial Office, encaixam-se perfeitamente com a história de meu anfitrião. Por isso lhes ofereço o relato tal como o reuni lentamente a partir dessas diferentes fontes.

Original English Version

I had this story from one who had no business to tell it to me, or to any other. I may credit the *seductive* influence of an old vintage upon the narrator for the beginning of it, and my own skeptical *incredulity* during the days that followed for the balance of the strange *tale*.

When my *convivial* host discovered that he had told me so much, and that I was prone to *doubtfulness*, his foolish pride assumed the task the old vintage had commenced, and so he *unearthed* written evidence in the form of *musty* manuscript, and dry official records of the British Colonial *Office* to support many of the *salient* features of his remarkable narrative.

I do not say the story is true, for I did not witness the *happenings* which it *portrays*, but the fact that in the telling of it to you I have taken *fictitious* names for the principal characters quite sufficiently *evidences* the *sincerity* of my own belief that it may be true.

The yellow, *mildewed* pages of the diary of a man long dead, and the records of the Colonial Office *dovetail* perfectly with the narrative of my *convivial* host, and so I give you the story as I *painstakingly pieced* it out

from these several various agencies.

Tradução Integral em Português

Recebi esta história de alguém que não tinha o menor direito de contá-la a mim, nem a qualquer outra pessoa. Posso atribuir o começo dela à influência sedutora de um velho vinho sobre o narrador, e o restante do estranho relato à minha própria incredulidade cética durante os dias que se seguiram.

Quando meu anfitrião jovial descobriu que me havia contado tanto, e que eu era inclinado à dúvida, seu tolo orgulho assumiu a tarefa que o velho vinho começara; assim, desenterrou provas escritas sob a forma de um manuscrito bolorento e de secos registros oficiais do Colonial Office britânico, para sustentar muitos dos pontos principais de sua notável narrativa.

Não digo que a história seja verdadeira, pois não testemunhei os acontecimentos que ela descreve; mas o fato de eu ter adotado nomes fictícios para os personagens principais ao contá-la a vocês evidencia de modo bastante suficiente a sinceridade de minha própria crença de que ela pode ser verdadeira.

As páginas amarelas e mofadas do diário de um homem morto há muito tempo, e os registros do Colonial Office, encaixam-se perfeitamente na narrativa de meu anfitrião jovial; por isso lhes dou a história tal como a recompus laboriosamente a partir dessas diversas fontes.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Se você não acreditar nela, ao menos concordará comigo que é incomum, notável e interessante.

Pelos registros do Colonial Office e pelo diário do homem morto, ficamos sabendo de um jovem nobre inglês. Vamos chamá-lo de *John Clayton, lorde Greystoke*. Pediram-lhe que fizesse uma investigação muito cuidadosa em uma colônia britânica na costa oeste da África. Naquela colônia, outro país europeu estava recrutando soldados entre a população local. Esses soldados eram usados para tomar à força borracha e marfim das tribos ao longo dos rios Congo e *Aruwimi*.

As pessoas na colônia britânica reclamavam que muitos jovens eram atraídos por grandes promessas, mas poucos, se é que algum, jamais voltavam para suas famílias.

Os ingleses na África diziam mais. Afirmavam que aqueles pobres homens negros estavam na verdade em escravidão, pois, quando seu tempo de serviço terminava, os oficiais brancos aproveitavam-se de sua falta de conhecimento e lhes diziam que ainda tinham anos a servir.

Original English Version

If you do not find it credible you will at least be as one with me in acknowledging that it is unique, remarkable, and interesting.

From the records of the Colonial Office and from the dead man's diary we learn that a certain young English *nobleman*, whom we shall call John Clayton, Lord *Greystoke*, was commissioned to make a *peculiarly* delicate *investigation* of conditions in a British West Coast African *Colony* from whose simple native inhabitants another European power was known to be recruiting soldiers for its native army, which it used solely for the *forcible* collection of *rubber* and ivory from the savage tribes along the Congo and the *Aruwimi*.

The natives of the British Colony complained that many of their young men were *enticed* away through the medium of fair and glowing promises, but that few if any ever returned to their families.

The *Englishmen* in Africa went even further, saying that these poor blacks were held in virtual slavery, since after their terms of *enlistment* expired their ignorance was imposed upon by their white officers, and they were told that they had yet several years to serve.

Tradução Integral em Português

Se vocês não a julgarem crível, ao menos concordarão comigo em *reconhecer* que ela é única, notável e interessante.

Pelos registros do Colonial Office e pelo diário do homem morto, ficamos sabendo que certo jovem nobre inglês, a quem chamaremos *John Clayton, lorde Greystoke*, foi incumbido de realizar uma investigação particularmente delicada sobre as condições em uma colônia britânica da costa oeste africana, de cujos simples habitantes nativos sabia-se que outra potência europeia recrutava soldados para seu exército colonial, usado exclusivamente para a coleta forçada de borracha e marfim entre as tribos selvagens ao longo do Congo e do *Aruwimi*.

Os nativos da colônia britânica queixavam-se de que muitos de seus jovens eram atraídos por meio de promessas belas e luminosas, mas que poucos, se é que algum, jamais retornavam às suas famílias.

Os ingleses na África iam ainda mais longe, dizendo que esses pobres negros eram mantidos em virtual escravidão, pois, depois de expirados seus termos de alistamento, sua ignorância era explorada pelos oficiais brancos, que lhes diziam que ainda tinham vários anos a servir.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Assim, o Colonial Office deu a John Clayton um novo cargo na África Ocidental britânica. Suas ordens secretas eram investigar de perto o tratamento injusto dado a súditos britânicos negros por oficiais de uma potência europeia amiga. Mas isso pouco importa para a história, pois ele nunca fez a investigação e nem sequer chegou a seu destino.

Clayton era o tipo de inglês que as pessoas gostavam de imaginar ao lado dos grandes heróis da história, depois de muitas batalhas vitoriosas. Era forte e viril de corpo, mente e caráter.

Era mais alto que a média. Seus olhos eram cinzentos, e seu rosto era firme e bem formado. Portava-se com a saúde e a força de um homem treinado no exército por muitos anos.

A ambição política levou-o a pedir transferência do exército para o Colonial Office. Assim o encontramos, ainda jovem, encarregado de uma missão delicada e importante a serviço da Rainha.

Original English Version

And so the Colonial Office appointed John Clayton to a new post in British West Africa, but his confidential instructions centered on a thorough *investigation* of the unfair treatment of black British subjects by the officers of a friendly European power.¹ Why he was sent, is, however, of little moment to this story, for he never made an *investigation*, nor, in fact, did he ever reach his destination.

Clayton was the type of *Englishman* that one likes best to associate with the *noblest* monuments of historic achievement upon a thousand victorious *battlefields* - a strong, *virile* man - mentally, morally, and physically.

In *stature* he was above the average height; his eyes were gray, his features regular and strong; his carriage that of perfect, robust health influenced by his years of army training.

Political ambition had caused him to seek *transference* from the army to the Colonial Office and so we find him, still young, *entrusted* with a delicate and important commission in the service of the Queen.

Tradução Integral em Português

Assim, o Colonial Office nomeou John Clayton para um novo posto na África Ocidental Britânica; suas instruções confidenciais, porém, concentravam-se em uma investigação minuciosa dos maus-tratos infligidos a súditos britânicos negros por oficiais de uma potência europeia amiga. Por que ele foi enviado, contudo, importa pouco a esta história, pois

nunca realizou investigação alguma e, na verdade, jamais chegou a seu destino.

Clayton era o tipo de inglês que se gosta de associar aos mais nobres monumentos da realização histórica em mil campos de batalha vitoriosos - um homem forte e viril, mental, moral e fisicamente.

Na estatura, era acima da altura média; seus olhos eram cinzentos, suas feições regulares e fortes; seu porte era o da saúde perfeita e robusta, moldada por seus anos de treinamento militar.

A ambição política o levava a buscar transferência do exército para o Colonial Office, e assim o encontramos, ainda jovem, encarregado de uma missão delicada e importante a serviço da Rainha.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Ao receber esse cargo, sentiu-se ao mesmo tempo feliz e receoso. Via nele uma justa recompensa por um trabalho cuidadoso e inteligente, e um passo rumo a cargos maiores e mais importantes. Mas estava casado com a Hon. Alice Rutherford havia menos de três meses, e a ideia de levar aquela bela jovem para o perigo e a solidão da África tropical o assustava.

Por causa dela, ele teria recusado o cargo, mas ela não permitiu. Em vez disso, insistiu que ele o aceitasse e que a levasse consigo.

Mães, irmãos, irmãs, tias e primos todos tinham opiniões diferentes a respeito, mas a história não diz o que cada um aconselhou.

Sabemos apenas que, numa clara manhã de maio de 1888, *John, lorde Greystoke*, e lady Alice partiram de Dover rumo à África.

Um mês depois, chegaram a *Freetown*, onde alugaram um pequeno veleiro, o *Fuwalda*, para levá-los a seu destino final.

Original English Version

When he received this appointment he was both *elated* and *appalled*. The *preferment* seemed to him in the nature of a well-*merited* *reward* for *painstaking* and intelligent service, and as a stepping stone to posts of greater importance and responsibility; but, on the other hand, he had been married to the Hon. Alice *Rutherford* for a scarce three months, and it was the thought of taking this fair young girl into the dangers and isolation of *tropical* Africa that *appalled* him.

For her sake he would have refused the appointment, but she would not have it so. Instead she *insisted* that he accept, and, indeed, take her with him.

There were mothers and brothers and sisters, and *aunts* and cousins to express various opinions on the subject, but as to what they *severally* advised history is silent.

We know only that on a bright May morning in 1888, *John, Lord Greystoke*, and Lady Alice sailed from Dover on their way to Africa.

A month later they arrived at *Freetown* where they chartered a small sailing vessel, the *Fuwalda*, which was to *bear* them to their final destination.

Tradução Integral em Português

Ao receber essa nomeação, sentiu-se ao mesmo tempo exultante e consternado. A promoção lhe parecia uma recompensa merecida por um

serviço cuidadoso e inteligente, e um degrau para postos de maior importância e responsabilidade; por outro lado, porém, fazia apenas três meses que se casara com a honorável Alice Rutherford, e a ideia de levar aquela bela jovem para os perigos e o isolamento da África tropical o consternava.

Por ela, teria recusado a nomeação; mas ela não permitiu. Ao contrário, insistiu para que ele aceitasse e, de fato, a levasse consigo.

Havia mães, irmãos e irmãs, tias e primos para expressar várias opiniões sobre o assunto; mas quanto ao que cada um aconselhou, a história se cala.

Sabemos apenas que, numa luminosa manhã de maio de 1888, *John, lord Greystoke*, e lady Alice zarparam de Dover rumo à África.

Um mês depois chegaram a *Freetown*, onde fretaram um pequeno veleiro, o *Fuwalda*, que deveria levá-los ao destino final.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Ali, John, lorde Greystoke, e lady Alice, sua esposa, desapareceram da vista e do conhecimento dos homens.

Dois meses depois de deixarem o porto de *Freetown*, seis navios de guerra britânicos vasculharam o Atlântico Sul em busca deles e de sua pequena embarcação. Logo destroços foram encontrados nas costas de St. Helena, o que fez o mundo acreditar que o *Fuwalda* havia afundado com todos a bordo. Assim, a busca cessou quase antes de ter começado, embora muitos corações ainda esperassem por anos.

O *Fuwalda* era um *barquentina* de cerca de cem toneladas. Era o tipo de navio muitas vezes visto no comércio costeiro do extremo sul do Atlântico. Sua tripulação era formada pelos piores homens do mar, incluindo assassinos e degoladores de muitas raças e nações.

O *Fuwalda* não era diferente. Seus oficiais eram homens sombrios e brutais que odiavam a tripulação e eram odiados por ela. O *capitão* era um marinheiro habilidoso, mas tratava seus homens com crueldade. Usava apenas dois meios para controlá-los: uma cavilha e um revólver. A maior parte da tripulação não teria compreendido nenhum método mais gentil.

Original English Version

And here John, Lord Greystoke, and Lady Alice, his wife, vanished from the eyes and from the knowledge of men.

Two months after they weighed anchor and cleared from the port of *Freetown* a half dozen British war vessels were *scouring* the south Atlantic for trace of them or their little vessel, and it was almost immediately that the *wreckage* was found upon the shores of St. Helena d which convinced the world that the *Fuwalda* had gone down with all on board, and hence the search was stopped *ere* it had scarce begun; though hope *lingered* in longing hearts for many years.

The *Fuwalda*, a *barkentine* of about one hundred tons, was a vessel of the type often seen in *coastwise* trade in the far southern Atlantic, their crews composed of the *offscourings* of the sea - *unhanged* murderers and *cutthroats* of every race and every nation.

The *Fuwalda* was no exception to the rule. Her officers were *swarthy bullies*, hating and hated by their crew. The *captain*, while a competent *seaman*, was a *brute* in his treatment of his men. He knew, or at least he used, but two arguments in his dealings with them - a *belaying* pine and a *revolver* - nor is it likely that the *motley aggregation* he signed would have understood *ought* else.

Tradução Integral em Português

E ali John, lorde Greystoke, e lady Alice, sua esposa, desapareceram dos olhos e do conhecimento dos homens.

Dois meses depois de levantarem âncora e deixarem o porto de *Freetown*, meia dúzia de navios de guerra britânicos vasculhava o Atlântico Sul em busca de vestígios deles ou de sua pequena embarcação; quase de imediato, destroços encontrados nas praias de Santa Helena convenceram o mundo de que o *Fuwalda* afundara com todos a bordo, e assim a busca foi interrompida mal havia começado, embora a esperança tenha permanecido por muitos anos em corações saudosos.

O *Fuwalda*, uma *barquentina* de cerca de cem toneladas, era uma embarcação do tipo frequentemente visto no comércio costeiro do extremo Atlântico Sul, com tripulações compostas pela escória do mar - assassinos ainda não enforcados e degoladores de todas as raças e nações.

O *Fuwalda* não era exceção à regra. Seus oficiais eram valentões morenos, que odiavam e eram odiados pela tripulação. O *capitão*, embora marinheiro competente, era brutal no trato com seus homens. Conhecia, ou pelo menos usava, apenas dois argumentos em suas relações com eles - um cunho de amarra e um revólver - e é pouco provável que a turba heterogênea que embarcara compreendesse qualquer outro.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Assim, desde o segundo dia após deixar *Freetown*, John Clayton e sua jovem esposa presenciaram, no convés do *Fuwalda*, cenas que julgavam existir apenas em histórias do mar.

Na manhã do segundo dia, ocorreu o primeiro acontecimento de uma cadeia de eventos que terminaria numa vida para alguém ainda não nascido, uma vida diferente de qualquer outra na história da humanidade.

Dois marinheiros lavavam o convés do *Fuwalda*. O primeiro-imediato estava de serviço, e o *capitão* havia parado para conversar com John Clayton e lady Alice.

Os homens trabalhavam recuando em direção ao pequeno grupo, que estava de costas para eles. Aproximavam-se cada vez mais, até que um dos marinheiros ficou bem atrás do *capitão*. Um instante depois teria passado adiante, e esta estranha história jamais teria sido contada.

Mas naquele momento o oficial virou-se para deixar lorde e lady *Greystoke*. Ao fazê-lo, tropeçou no marinheiro e caiu no convés. Derrubou a água.

Original English Version

So it was that from the second day out from *Freetown* John Clayton and his young wife witnessed scenes upon the deck of the *Fuwalda* such as they had believed were never enacted outside the covers of printed stories of the sea.

It was on the morning of the second day that the first link was forged in what was destined to form a chain of circumstances ending in a life for one then *unborn* such as has never been *paralleled* in the history of man.

Two sailors were washing down the decks of the *Fuwalda*, the first mate was on duty, and the *captain* had stopped to speak with John Clayton and Lady Alice.

The men were working backwards toward the little party who were facing away from the sailors. Closer and closer they came, until one of them was directly behind the *captain*. In another moment he would have passed by and this strange narrative would never have been recorded.

But just that instant the officer turned to leave Lord and Lady *Greystoke*, and, as he did so, *tripped* against the sailor and *sprawled headlong* upon the deck, *overturning* the water-

Tradução Integral em Português

Assim foi que, desde o segundo dia depois de deixarem *Freetown*, John Clayton e sua jovem esposa presenciaram no convés do *Fuwalda* cenas que acreditavam jamais ocorrer fora das capas das histórias marítimas impressas.

Foi na manhã do segundo dia que se forjou o primeiro elo daquilo que estava destinado a formar uma cadeia de circunstâncias que terminaria numa vida, para alguém ainda não nascido, sem paralelo na história do homem.

Dois marinheiros lavavam o convés do *Fuwalda*; o imediato estava de serviço, e o *capitão* havia parado para falar com John Clayton e lady Alice.

Os homens trabalhavam andando de costas na direção do pequeno grupo, que estava virado para o outro lado. Aproximaram-se cada vez mais, até que um deles ficou diretamente atrás do *capitão*. Mais um instante e ele teria passado, e esta estranha narrativa jamais teria sido registrada.

Mas justamente naquele momento o oficial se virou para deixar lorde e lady *Greystoke* e, ao fazê-lo, tropeçou no marinheiro e caiu de ponta no convés, derrubando o balde de água

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Por um instante, a cena foi quase cômica, mas apenas por um instante. Então o *capitão* soltou xingamentos terríveis, o rosto vermelho de vergonha e raiva. Levantou-se e golpeou o marinheiro com força, derrubando-o no convés.

O homem era pequeno e um tanto idoso, de modo que a violência do ato parecia ainda pior. O outro marinheiro, porém, não era idoso nem pequeno. Era um homem enorme, como um urso, com ferozes *bigodes* negros e um grosso pescoço de touro entre ombros fortes.

Quando viu seu companheiro cair, agachou-se. Com um rosnado profundo, saltou sobre o *capitão* e o derrubou de joelhos com um único golpe poderoso.

O rosto do oficial ficou branco, pois aquilo era *motim*, e ele já enfrentara motins antes. Sem se levantar, sacou rapidamente um revólver e disparou direto contra o homem enorme à sua frente. Mas John Clayton foi quase tão rápido. A bala destinada ao coração do marinheiro acertou-lhe a perna, pois lorde *Greystoke* desviou o braço do *capitão* para baixo justamente quando a arma faiscou ao sol.

Original English Version

For an instant the scene was *ludicrous*; but only for an instant. With a *volley* of awful *oaths*, his face *suffused* with the scarlet of *mortification* and rage, the *captain regained* his feet, and with a terrific blow *felled* the sailor to the deck.

The man was small and rather old, so that the brutality of the act was thus *accentuated*. The other *seaman*, however, was neither old nor small - a huge *bear* of a man, with fierce black *mustachios*, and a great bull neck set between massive shoulders.

As he saw his mate go down he *crouched*, and, with a low *snarl*, *sprang* upon the *captain* crushing him to his knees with a single mighty blow.

From scarlet the *officer's* face went white, for this was *mutiny*; and *mutiny* he had met and *subdued* before in his brutal career. Without waiting to rise he whipped a *revolver* from his pocket, firing point blank at the great mountain of muscle *towering* before him; but, quick as he was, John Clayton was almost as quick, so that the bullet which was intended for the *sailor's* heart *lodged* in the *sailor's* leg instead, for Lord *Greystoke* had struck down the *captain's* arm as he had seen the weapon flash in the sun.

Tradução Integral em Português

Por um instante, a cena foi ridícula; mas apenas por um instante. Com uma rajada de pragas terríveis, o rosto tomado pelo rubor da humilhação e da raiva, o *capitão* pôs-se de pé e, com um golpe tremendo, derrubou o marinheiro no convés.

O homem era pequeno e já um tanto velho, o que acentuava a brutalidade do ato. O outro marinheiro, porém, não era nem velho nem pequeno - era um enorme urso de homem, com ferozes *bigodes* negros e um pescoço de touro encaixado entre ombros maciços.

Ao ver o companheiro cair, ele se encolheu e, com um rosnado baixo, saltou sobre o *capitão*, fazendo-o cair de joelhos com um único golpe poderoso.

Do escarlate, o rosto do oficial passou ao branco, pois aquilo era *motim*; e motins ele já enfrentara e subjugara antes em sua carreira brutal. Sem esperar levantar-se, sacou um revólver do bolso e disparou à queima-roupa contra a grande montanha de músculos que se erguia diante dele; mas, rápido como foi, John Clayton foi quase tão rápido quanto ele, de modo que a bala destinada ao coração do marinheiro se alojou na perna do homem, pois lorde *Greystoke* derrubara o braço do *capitão* ao ver a arma brilhar ao sol.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Clayton falou com o *capitão*. Deixou claro que estava chocado com o tratamento cruel dado à tripulação e que não permitiria mais nada disso enquanto ele e lady *Greystoke* fossem passageiros.

O *capitão* estava prestes a responder com raiva, mas então mudou de ideia. Girou nos calcanhares e afastou-se em direção à popa do navio, o rosto sombrio e carrancudo.

Ele não queria irritar um funcionário inglês, pois temia o castigo que o poder da Rainha podia trazer, especialmente a marinha de longo alcance da Inglaterra.

Os dois marinheiros levantaram-se, e o mais velho ajudou o companheiro ferido a ficar de pé. O grande marinheiro, conhecido entre os colegas como *Black Michael*, testou a perna com cuidado. Ao ver que conseguia se apoiar nela, virou-se para Clayton e resmungou algumas palavras rudes de agradecimento.

Seu tom era grosseiro, mas suas palavras eram claramente bem-intencionadas. Antes mesmo de terminar de falar, virou-se e mancou em direção ao *castelo de proa*, evidentemente querendo evitar qualquer conversa a mais.

Original English Version

Words passed between Clayton and the *captain*, the former making it plain that he was disgusted with the brutality displayed toward the crew, nor would he *countenance* anything further of the kind while he and Lady *Greystoke* remained passengers.

The *captain* was on the point of making an angry reply, but, thinking better of it, turned on his *heel* and black and *scowling, strode aft*.

He did not care to *antagonize* an English official, for the Queen's mighty arm *wielded* a *punitive* instrument which he could appreciate, and which he feared - *England's farreaching* navy.

The two sailors picked themselves up, the older man assisting his wounded comrade to rise. The big fellow, who was known among his mates as *Black Michael*, tried his leg *gingerly*, and, finding that it bore his weight, turned to Clayton with a word of *gruff* thanks.

Though the *fellow's tone* was *surlly*, his words were evidently well meant. *Ere* he had scarce finished his little speech he had turned and was *limping* off toward the *forecastle* with the very *apparent* intention of *forestalling* any further conversation.

Tradução Integral em Português

Houve palavras entre Clayton e o *capitão*, o primeiro deixando claro que estava enojado com a brutalidade exibida contra a tripulação e que não toleraria nada mais daquela espécie enquanto ele e lady *Greystoke* permanecessem passageiros.

O *capitão* estava a ponto de responder furiosamente, mas, pensando melhor, girou nos calcanhares e, sombrio e carrancudo, caminhou para a popa.

Ele não se importava em antagonizar um oficial inglês, pois o braço poderoso da Rainha empunhava um instrumento punitivo que ele sabia apreciar e temia - a marinha de longo alcance da Inglaterra.

Os dois marinheiros se levantaram, o mais velho ajudando o companheiro ferido a pôr-se de pé. O grandalhão, conhecido entre os colegas como *Black Michael*, experimentou a perna com cuidado e, vendo que ela sustentava seu peso, voltou-se para Clayton com uma palavra de agradecimento rude.

Embora o tom do sujeito fosse áspero, suas palavras eram evidentemente bem-intencionadas. Mal havia terminado seu pequeno discurso, já se virava e mancava rumo ao *castelo de proa*, com a intenção muito evidente de impedir qualquer conversa posterior.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Não voltaram a vê-lo por vários dias. Quando o *capitão* precisava falar com eles, respondia apenas com os mais frios grunhidos.

Faziam suas refeições na cabine dele, como antes do infeliz acontecimento. Mas o *capitão* cuidava para que suas obrigações nunca lhe permitissem comer com eles ao mesmo tempo.

Os outros oficiais eram homens rudes e sem instrução, não muito melhores que a cruel tripulação que oprimiam. Ficavam contentes em evitar conversar com o refinado nobre inglês e sua dama, de modo que os Clayton eram deixados quase sempre a sós.

Isso lhes convinha bem, mas também os mantinha afastados da vida no pequeno navio. Por causa disso, não conseguiam acompanhar os acontecimentos diários que logo terminariam em sangrenta tragédia.

Havia algo em toda a atmosfera do navio que prenunciava desastre. Para os Clayton, tudo parecia seguir como antes na pequena embarcação. Mas ambos sentiam que uma forte corrente os arrastava rumo a algum perigo desconhecido, embora não falassem a respeito.

Original English Version

They did not see him again for several days, nor did the *captain* accord them more than the *surliest* of *grunts* when he was forced to speak to them.

They took their meals in his cabin, as they had before the unfortunate occurrence; but the *captain* was careful to see that his duties never permitted him to eat at the same time.

The other officers were *coarse*, *illiterate* fellows, but little above the *villainous* crew they bullied, and were only too glad to avoid social intercourse with the polished English noble and his lady, so that the *Claytons* were left very much to themselves.

This in itself *accorded* perfectly with their desires, but it also rather isolated them from the life of the little ship so that they were unable to keep in touch with the daily *happenings* which were to *culminate* so soon in bloody tragedy.

There was in the whole atmosphere of the craft that *undefinable* something which *presages* disaster. *Outwardly*, to the knowledge of the *Claytons*, all went on as before upon the little vessel; but that there was an *undertow* leading them toward some unknown danger both felt, though they did not speak of it to each other.

Tradução Integral em Português

Eles não o viram novamente por vários dias, e o *capitão* não lhes concedia mais que os grunhidos mais secos quando era obrigado a lhes falar.

Tomavam as refeições na cabine dele, como antes do lamentável incidente; mas o *capitão* tinha o cuidado de fazer com que seus deveres nunca lhe permitissem comer ao mesmo tempo.

Os outros oficiais eram sujeitos grosseiros e iletrados, pouco acima da tripulação vilanesca que maltratavam, e ficavam mais que satisfeitos em evitar o convívio social com o polido nobre inglês e sua senhora; assim, os Clayton foram deixados quase inteiramente a si mesmos.

Isso, em si, combinava perfeitamente com seus desejos, mas também os isolava bastante da vida do pequeno navio, de modo que não conseguiam acompanhar os acontecimentos diários que tão logo culminariam em sangrenta tragédia.

Havia em toda a atmosfera da embarcação aquele algo indefinível que anuncia desastre. Exteriormente, pelo que os Clayton sabiam, tudo seguia como antes no pequeno navio; mas ambos sentiam, embora não falassem um ao outro, que havia uma corrente subterrânea conduzindo-os a algum perigo desconhecido.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

No segundo dia depois de Black Michael ter sido ferido, Clayton subiu ao convés a tempo de ver quatro marinheiros levando para baixo o corpo inerte de um tripulante. O imediato estava ali, com um pesado cunho de amarra na mão, olhando com raiva para o pequeno grupo de marinheiros amuados.

Clayton não fez perguntas, pois não precisava. No dia seguinte, quando um encouraçado britânico surgiu no horizonte distante, começou a pensar que ele e lady Alice deveriam ser levados a bordo dele. Seu temor crescia cada vez mais de que permanecer no sombrio e hostil *Fuwalda* só poderia trazer desgraça.

Ao meio-dia, já estavam perto o suficiente para falar com o navio britânico. Clayton quase se decidiu a pedir ao *capitão* que os deixasse a bordo dele, mas então subitamente percebeu quão tolo tal pedido soaria. Que razão poderia dar ao oficial do navio do rei para querer voltar na direção de onde acabara de vir?

Original English Version

On the second day after the *wounding* of Black Michael, Clayton came on deck just in time to see the *limp* body of one of the crew being carried below by four of his fellows while the first mate, a heavy *belaying* pin in his hand, stood *glowering* at the little party of *sullen* sailors.

Clayton asked no questions - he did not need to - and the following day, as the great lines of a British *battleship* grew out of the distant horizon, he half determined to demand that he and Lady Alice be put aboard her, for his fears were steadily increasing that nothing but harm could result from remaining on the lowering, *sullen Fuwalda*.

Toward noon they were within speaking distance of the British vessel, but when Clayton had nearly decided to ask the *captain* to put them aboard her, the obvious *ridiculousness* of such a request became suddenly *apparent*. What reason could he give the officer commanding her *majesty's* ship for *desiring* to go back in the direction from which he had just come!

Tradução Integral em Português

No segundo dia depois do ferimento de Black Michael, Clayton subiu ao convés bem a tempo de ver o corpo inerte de um dos tripulantes sendo levado para baixo por quatro de seus companheiros enquanto o imediato, com um pesado cunho de amarra na mão, fitava carrancudo o pequeno grupo de marinheiros amuados.

Clayton não fez perguntas - não precisava - e no dia seguinte, quando as grandes linhas de um encouraçado britânico surgiram no horizonte distante, quase decidiu exigir que ele e lady Alice fossem colocados a bordo, pois seus temores cresciam constantemente de que nada além de mal poderia resultar de permanecer no soturno e carrancudo *Fuwalda*.

Por volta do meio-dia estavam a distância de fala do navio britânico, mas, quando Clayton quase decidira pedir ao *capitão* que os colocasse a bordo, o ridículo evidente de tal pedido tornou-se subitamente claro. Que motivo poderia dar ao oficial que comandava o navio de Sua Majestade para desejar voltar na direção de onde acabara de vir?

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Suponhamos que dissesse que dois marinheiros insubordinados haviam sido maltratados por seus oficiais? Os oficiais apenas ririam em segredo e pensariam que havia apenas um motivo para ele querer deixar o navio: covardia.

John Clayton, lorde Greystoke, não quis passar para o *navio de guerra* britânico. No fim da tarde, observou suas partes superiores desaparecerem sob o horizonte distante. Antes que sumisse, soube de algo que confirmou seus piores temores. Culpou o próprio orgulho por não ter pedido segurança para sua jovem esposa apenas algumas horas antes, quando ainda tinha a chance. Agora essa chance estava perdida para sempre.

No meio da tarde, um velho marinheiro miúdo, que havia sido derrubado pelo *capitão* poucos dias antes, veio até onde Clayton e sua esposa estavam junto à amurada. Observavam o grande encouraçado tornar-se cada vez menor. O velho polia peças de latão. Aproximou-se de Clayton e disse baixinho:

Original English Version

What if he told them that two *insubordinate seamen* had been roughly handled by their officers? They would but laugh in their sleeves and attribute his reason for wishing to leave the ship to but one thing - *cowardice*.

John Clayton, Lord *Greystoke*, did not ask to be transferred to the British *man-of-war*. Late in the afternoon he saw her upper works fade below the far horizon, but not before he learned that which confirmed his greatest fears, and caused him to curse the false pride which had *restrained* him from seeking safety for his young wife a few short hours before, when safety was within reach - a safety which was now gone forever.

It was mid-afternoon that brought the little old sailor, who had been *felled* by the *captain* a few days before, to where Clayton and his wife stood by the ship's side watching the ever *diminishing* outlines of the great *battleship*. The old fellow was *polishing brasses*, and as he came *edging* along until close to Clayton he said, in an *undertone*:

Tradução Integral em Português

E se lhes dissesse que dois marinheiros insubordinados haviam sido tratados com violência pelos oficiais? Eles apenas ririam por dentro e atribuiriam seu desejo de deixar o navio a uma única coisa - covardia.

John Clayton, lorde Greystoke, não pediu para ser transferido para o *navio de guerra* britânico. No fim da tarde, viu as partes superiores dele

desaparecerem abaixo do horizonte distante, mas não antes de saber algo que confirmou seus maiores temores e o levou a amaldiçoar o falso orgulho que o impedira de buscar segurança para sua jovem esposa algumas horas antes, quando a segurança estava ao alcance - uma segurança que agora se fora para sempre.

Foi no meio da tarde que o pequeno velho marinheiro, aquele que fora derrubado pelo *capitão* poucos dias antes, aproximou-se do lugar onde Clayton e sua esposa estavam junto à amurada, observando os contornos cada vez menores do grande encouraçado. O velho polia metais e, ao se aproximar aos poucos de Clayton, disse em voz baixa:

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Há encrenca neste navio, senhor, e pode acreditar em mim. Há encrenca.
- O que quer dizer, meu bom homem? - perguntou Clayton.
- Ora, o senhor não viu o que está acontecendo? Não ouviu essa cria do diabo de *capitão* e seus homens derrubando metade da tripulação?
- Duas cabeças quebradas ontem, e três hoje. *Black Michael* está forte como sempre, e não é o tipo de brutamontes que vai aceitar isso, não ele. Marque minhas palavras, senhor.
- Quer dizer, meu homem, que a tripulação está pensando em *motim*? - perguntou Clayton.
- *Motim!* - exclamou o velho. - *Motim!* Eles querem assassinato, senhor, marque minhas palavras.
- Quando?
- Está vindo, senhor; está vindo, mas não vou dizer quando. Já falei demais, mas o senhor foi gentil comigo no outro dia, e achei que devia avisá-lo. Fique quieto, e quando ouvir tiros, desça e permaneça lá embaixo.

Original English Version

- "*Ell's* to pay, sir, on this '*ere* craft, an' mark my word for it, sir. '*Ell's* to pay."
- "What do you mean, my good fellow?" asked Clayton.
- "*Wy*, hasn't ye seen *wats* goin' on? Hasn't ye '*eard* that devil's *spawn* of a *captin* an' 'is mates *knockin'* the *bloomin'* lights *outen* 'arf the crew?
- "Two busted '*eads yeste'day*, an' three to-day. *Black Michael's* as good as new *agin* an' '*e's* not the bully to stand *fer* it, not 'e; an' mark my word for it, sir."
- "You mean, my man, that the crew *contemplates mutiny*?" asked Clayton.
- "*Mutiny!*" *exclaimed* the old fellow. "*Mutiny!* They *means* murder, sir, an' mark my word for it, sir."
- "When?"
- "*Hit's* comin', sir; *hit's* comin' but I'm not a-sayin' *wen*, an' I've said too damned much now, but ye was a good sort t'other day an' I thought it no more' n right to warn ye. But keep a still tongue in *yer* '*ead* an' when ye 'ear *shootin'* *git* below an' stay there.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Tem coisa feia vindo, senhor, neste navio aqui, pode marcar minhas palavras, senhor. Coisa feia.

- O que quer dizer, meu bom homem? - perguntou Clayton.

- Ora, num viu o que tá acontecendo? Num ouviu aquele filho do diabo de *capitão* e os companheiros dele quebrando a cabeça de metade da tripulação?

- Duas cabeças rachadas ontem e três hoje. *Black Michael* tá novo em folha de novo, e ele num é homem de engolir isso, não é; pode marcar minhas palavras, senhor.

- Você quer dizer, meu homem, que a tripulação cogita um *motim*? - perguntou Clayton.

- *Motim!* - exclamou o velho. - *Motim!* Eles querem é assassinato, senhor, pode marcar minhas palavras.

- Quando?

- Tá chegando, senhor; tá chegando, mas eu num vou dizer quando, e já falei demais agora. Mas o senhor foi gente boa outro dia, e achei que era mais que justo avisar. Só mantenha a língua quieta dentro da cabeça e, quando ouvir tiros, desça e fique lá embaixo.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- É só isso. Apenas fique quieto, ou eles vão lhe meter uma bala entre as costelas, senhor - disse o velho, e então voltou a polir e se afastou de onde os Clayton estavam.

- Isso é uma perspectiva muito animadora, Alice - disse Clayton.

- Você deveria avisar o *capitão* imediatamente, John. Assim talvez a encrenca ainda possa ser evitada - disse ela.

- Suponho que sim, mas, por motivos puramente egoístas, sinto-me quase tentado a 'manter a língua quieta dentro da cabeça'. Seja o que for que eles façam agora, vão nos poupar porque defendi esse tal Black Michael. Mas, se descobrirem que eu os traí, não terão misericórdia de nós, Alice.

- Você tem apenas um dever, John, e é o de apoiar a lei e as pessoas no poder. Se não avisar o *capitão*, será tão culpado quanto se você mesmo tivesse planejado e executado tudo.

Original English Version

"That's all, only keep a still tongue in *yer 'ead*, or they'll put a pill between *yer ribs*, an' mark my word for it, sir" and the old fellow went on with his *polishing*, which carried him away from where the *Claytons* were standing.

"*Deuced* cheerful outlook, Alice," said Clayton.

"You should warn the *captain* at once, John. Possibly the *trouble* may yet be *averted*," she said.

"I suppose I should, but yet from *purely* selfish motives I am almost prompted to 'keep a still tongue in my '*ead*.' Whatever they do now they will spare us in recognition of my stand for this fellow Black Michael, but should they find that I had betrayed them there would be no mercy shown us, Alice."

"You have but one duty, John, and that lies in the interest of *vested* authority. If you do not warn the *captain* you are as much a party to whatever follows as though you had helped to plot and carry it out with your own head and hands."

Tradução Integral em Português

- É só isso; mantenha a língua quieta dentro da cabeça, ou eles metem chumbo entre suas costelas, pode marcar minhas palavras, senhor - e o velho continuou a polir, o que o levou para longe do lugar onde estavam os Clayton.

- Perspectiva diabolicamente animadora, Alice - disse Clayton.

- Você deve avisar o *capitão* imediatamente, John. Talvez a desordem ainda possa ser evitada - disse ela.
- Suponho que sim; contudo, por motivos puramente egoístas, sinto-me quase tentado a 'manter a língua quieta dentro da cabeça'. Seja o que for que eles façam agora, poupar-nos-ão em reconhecimento à minha atitude em favor desse tal Black Michael; mas, se descobrirem que eu os traí, não haverá misericórdia para nós, Alice.
- Você tem apenas um dever, John, e ele está do lado da autoridade constituída. Se não avisar o *capitão*, será tão cúmplice do que vier a acontecer quanto se tivesse ajudado a planejar e executar tudo com sua própria cabeça e suas próprias mãos.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Você não entende, querida - disse Clayton. - Penso em você primeiro. Esse é o meu primeiro dever. O próprio *capitão* causou essa encrenca, então por que eu deveria arriscar colocar minha esposa em terrível perigo numa tentativa provavelmente inútil de salvá-lo de sua própria tolice? Você não pode imaginar o que aconteceria se esse bando de criminosos tomasse o controle do *Fuwalda*.

- Dever é dever, John, e nenhuma desculpa pode mudar isso. Eu seria uma má esposa para um lorde inglês se o fizesse fugir de um dever claro. Sei do perigo que virá, mas posso enfrentá-lo ao seu lado.

- Faça o que quiser então, Alice - respondeu ele, sorrindo. - Talvez estejamos nos preocupando à toa. Embora eu não goste da situação neste navio, pode não ser tão ruim. É possível que o 'Velho Marinheiro' estivesse apenas dizendo o que gostaria que acontecesse, e não fatos reais.

Original English Version

"You do not understand, dear," replied Clayton. "It is of you I am thinking - there lies my first duty. The *captain* has brought this condition upon himself, so why then should I risk *subjecting* my wife to *unthinkable* horrors in a probably *futile attempt* to save him from his own brutal *folly*? You have no conception, dear, of what would follow were this pack of *cutthroats* to gain control of the *Fuwalda*."

"Duty is duty, John, and no amount of *sophistries* may change it. I would be a poor wife for an English lord were I to be responsible for his *shirking* a plain duty. I realize the danger which must follow, but I can face it with you."

"Have it as you will then, Alice," he answered, smiling. "Maybe we are borrowing *trouble*. While I do not like the looks of things on board this ship, they may not be so bad after all, for it is possible that the 'Ancient *Mariner*' was but *voicing* the desires of his wicked old heart rather than speaking of real facts."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Você não entende, querida - respondeu Clayton. - É em você que estou pensando - aí está meu primeiro dever. O *capitão* trouxe essa situação sobre si mesmo; por que, então, eu deveria arriscar expor minha esposa a horrores impensáveis numa tentativa provavelmente inútil de salvá-lo de sua própria brutalidade insensata? Você não tem ideia, querida, do que se seguiria se esse bando de degoladores tomasse o controle do *Fuwalda*.

- Dever é dever, John, e nenhuma quantidade de sofismas pode mudá-lo. Eu seria uma pobre esposa para um lorde inglês se fosse responsável por ele fugir a um dever claro. Compreendo o perigo que deve seguir-se, mas posso enfrentá-lo com você.

- Se é assim que você quer, Alice - respondeu ele, sorrindo. - Talvez estejamos sofrendo por antecipação. Embora eu não goste do aspecto das coisas a bordo deste navio, talvez elas não sejam tão ruins assim; é possível que o 'Velho Marinheiro' estivesse apenas expressando os desejos de seu velho coração perverso, e não falando de fatos reais.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- *Motim* no mar pode ter sido comum cem anos atrás, mas neste bom ano de 1888 é muito improvável que aconteça.

- Mas o *capitão* está indo para a cabine agora. Se eu vou avisá-lo, é melhor fazer logo essa tarefa desagradável, pois não quero nem falar com o bruto.

Depois de dizer isso, caminhou despreocupadamente em direção à escotilha por onde o *capitão* havia descido, e um momento depois batia à porta da cabine do *capitão*.

- Entre - rosnou o oficial em sua voz grave e áspera.

Clayton entrou e fechou a porta atrás de si.

- E então?

- Vim relatar o ponto principal de uma conversa que ouvi hoje, pois acho que você deveria ser avisado, mesmo que talvez não signifique nada. Em resumo, os homens estão planejando *motim* e assassinato.

- Isso é mentira! - gritou o *capitão*. - Se você andou interferindo de novo na disciplina do navio, ou se metendo em coisas que não são da sua conta, pode arcar com as consequências. Não me importa se você é um lorde inglês ou não. Eu sou o *capitão* deste navio. De agora em diante, mantenha o nariz fora dos meus assuntos.

Original English Version

"*Mutiny* on the high sea may have been common a hundred years ago, but in this good year 1888 it is the least likely of *happenings*."

"But there goes the *captain* to his cabin now. If I am going to warn him I might as well get the *beastly* job over for I have little stomach to talk with the *brute* at all."

So saying he *strolled carelessly* in the direction of the *companionway* through which the *captain* had passed, and a moment later was knocking at his door.

"Come in," *growled* the deep tones of that *surly* officer.

And when Clayton had entered, and closed the door behind him:

"Well?"

"I have come to report the *gist* of a conversation I heard to-day, because I feel that, while there may be nothing to it, it is as well that you be *forearmed*. In short, the men *contemplate mutiny* and murder."

“It’s a lie!” *roared* the *captain*. “And if you have been interfering again with the *discipline* of this ship, or *meddling* in affairs that don’t concern you you can take the *consequences*, and be damned. I don’t care whether you are an English lord or not. I’m *captain* of this here ship, and from now on you keep your *meddling* nose out of my business.”

Tradução Integral em Português

- *Motim* em alto-mar pode ter sido comum cem anos atrás, mas neste bom ano de 1888 é o menos provável dos acontecimentos.

- Mas lá vai o *capitão* para a cabine. Se vou avisá-lo, melhor acabar logo com esse serviço detestável, pois tenho pouca disposição para falar com aquele bruto.

Dizendo isso, caminhou despreocupadamente na direção da escada por onde o *capitão* passara e, um momento depois, batia à sua porta.

- Entre - rosnou a voz profunda daquele oficial carrancudo.

E quando Clayton entrou e fechou a porta atrás de si:

- Pois bem?

- Vim relatar a essência de uma conversa que ouvi hoje, porque sinto que, embora talvez não haja nada nela, é melhor que o senhor esteja prevenido. Em suma, os homens cogitam *motim* e assassinato.

- É mentira! - rugiu o *capitão*. - E se o senhor andou de novo interferindo na disciplina deste navio, ou se metendo em assuntos que não lhe dizem respeito, pode arcar com as consequências, e vá para o inferno. Não me importa se é lorde inglês ou não. Eu sou o *capitão* deste navio aqui e, de agora em diante, mantenha seu nariz intrometido fora dos meus negócios.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O *capitão* estava tão furioso que seu rosto ficou roxo. Gritou as últimas palavras a plenos pulmões, golpeou a mesa com força com um enorme punho e sacudiu o outro punho na cara de Clayton.

Greystoke não demonstrou nenhum medo. Ficou parado ali e encarou firmemente o homem furioso.

- *Capitão* Billings - disse ele por fim, se me perdoa a franqueza, devo dizer que o senhor está sendo bastante tolo.

Então virou-se e deixou o *capitão* com a mesma calma indiferença que sempre demonstrava. Isso era ainda mais capaz de enfurecer um homem como Billings do que uma torrente de insultos.

Se Clayton tivesse tentado acalmá-lo, o *capitão* talvez tivesse se arrependido de suas palavras raivosas. Mas agora seu temperamento estava decidido, e Clayton havia arruinado a última chance de que pudessem trabalhar juntos para o próprio bem.

- Bem, Alice - disse Clayton ao voltar para junto da esposa, perdi meu tempo. O homem foi muito ingrato. Saltou sobre mim como um cão raivoso.

Original English Version

The *captain* had worked himself up to such a *frenzy* of rage that he was fairly purple of face, and he *shrieked* the last words at the top of his voice, *emphasizing* his remarks by a loud *thumping* of the table with one huge fist, and shaking the other in *Clayton's* face.

Greystoke never turned a hair, but stood *eying* the excited man with level gaze.

"*Captain Billings*," he *drawled* finally, "if you will pardon my *candor*, I might remark that you are something of an ass."

Whereupon he turned and left the *captain* with the same *indifferent* ease that was *habitual* with him, and which was more surely calculated to raise the *ire* of a man of *Billings'* class than a *torrent* of *invective*.

So, whereas the *captain* might easily have been brought to regret his *hasty* speech had Clayton attempted to *conciliate* him, his temper was now *irrevocably* set in the mold in which Clayton had left it, and the last chance of their working together for their common good was gone.

"Well, Alice," said Clayton, as he *rejoined* his wife, "I might have saved my breath. The fellow proved most *ungrateful*. Fairly jumped at me like a mad dog.

Tradução Integral em Português

O *capitão* se excitara a tal frenesi de raiva que seu rosto estava quase roxo, e ele gritou as últimas palavras no alto da voz, enfatizando as observações com fortes pancadas na mesa dadas por um punho enorme e agitando o outro diante do rosto de Clayton.

Greystoke não se alterou, mas permaneceu fitando o homem exaltado com olhar firme.

- *Capitão* Billings - arrastou por fim - se me perdoa a franqueza, eu diria que o senhor é uma espécie de asno.

Depois disso, virou-se e deixou o *capitão* com a mesma indiferença tranquila que lhe era habitual, e que era mais seguramente calculada para inflamar a ira de um homem da classe de Billings do que uma torrente de invectivas.

Assim, enquanto o *capitão* poderia facilmente ter sido levado a lamentar suas palavras precipitadas caso Clayton tivesse tentado conciliá-lo, seu temperamento agora se fixara irrevogavelmente no molde em que Clayton o deixara, e a última chance de trabalharem juntos pelo bem comum se fora.

- Bem, Alice - disse Clayton, ao reencontrar a esposa - eu poderia ter poupado o fôlego. O sujeito mostrou-se muito ingrato. Saltou sobre mim como um cão raivoso.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Ele e seu velho navio que vão à ruína, por mim tudo bem. Até estarmos a salvo e longe, vou me concentrar na nossa própria segurança. Primeiro deveríamos ir à nossa cabine e conferir meus revólveres. Lamento agora que tenhamos guardado as armas maiores e a munição com o resto de nossas coisas lá embaixo.

Encontraram seu quarto em terrível desordem. Roupas de caixas e malas abertas estavam espalhadas por todo o pequeno espaço, e até as camas haviam sido rasgadas.

- Alguém claramente se importou mais com nossas coisas do que nós - disse Clayton. - Vamos olhar em volta, Alice, e ver o que está faltando.

Após uma busca cuidadosa, descobriram que apenas os dois revólveres de Clayton e o pequeno suprimento de balas para eles haviam sido levados.

- Essas são justamente as coisas que eu mais gostaria que tivessem deixado - disse Clayton. - O fato de quererem só isso faz tudo parecer muito perigoso.

Original English Version

"He and his *blasted* old ship may hang, for *ought* I care; and until we are safely off the thing I shall spend my energies in looking after our own welfare. And I rather fancy the first step to that end should be to go to our cabin and look over my *revolvers*. I am sorry now that we packed the larger guns and the ammunition with the stuff below."

They found their quarters in a bad state of disorder. Clothing from their open boxes and bags *strewn* the little apartment, and even their beds had been torn to pieces.

"Evidently someone was more anxious about our belongings than we," said Clayton. "Let's have a look around, Alice, and see what's missing."

A thorough search revealed the fact that nothing had been taken but *Clayton's* two *revolvers* and the small supply of ammunition he had saved out for them.

"Those are the very things I most wish they had left us," said Clayton, "and the fact that they wished for them and them alone is most sinister."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Ele e seu maldito velho navio que se danem, pouco me importa; e, até que estejamos seguramente fora desta coisa, gastarei minhas energias cuidando de nosso próprio bem-estar. E creio que o primeiro passo nesse

sentido deve ser ir à nossa cabine e examinar meus revólveres. Agora lamento termos embalado as armas maiores e a munição junto com as coisas no porão.

Encontraram seus aposentos em péssimo estado de desordem. Roupas de caixas e malas abertas espalhavam-se pelo pequeno compartimento, e até suas camas haviam sido reviradas.

- Evidentemente alguém se preocupou mais com nossos pertences do que nós - disse Clayton. - Vamos olhar em volta, Alice, e ver o que falta.

Uma busca minuciosa revelou que nada fora levado, exceto os dois revólveres de Clayton e a pequena reserva de munição que ele guardara para eles.

- Essas são justamente as coisas que eu mais desejaria que nos tivessem deixado - disse Clayton - e o fato de terem desejado elas, e apenas elas, é extremamente sinistro.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- O que devemos fazer, John? - perguntou sua esposa. - Talvez você tivesse razão de que nossa melhor chance é permanecer neutros.

- Se os oficiais conseguirem conter um *motim*, não temos nada a temer. Mas se os amotinados vencerem, nossa única pequena esperança é que não tenhamos tentado lutar contra eles nem irritá-los.

- Sim, Alice. Vamos ficar em cima do muro.

Enquanto começavam a arrumar a cabine, Clayton e sua esposa viram a ponta de um pedaço de papel surgindo por baixo da porta. Quando Clayton se abaixou para pegá-lo, surpreendeu-se ao vê-lo deslizar mais para dentro do quarto. Então compreendeu que alguém do lado de fora o estava empurrando.

Ele foi até a porta rápida e silenciosamente. Mas quando estendeu a mão para a maçaneta para abri-la, sua esposa pôs a mão em seu pulso.

- Não, John - sussurrou ela. - Eles não querem ser vistos, então não devemos tentar vê-los. Lembre-se, estamos em cima do muro.

Original English Version

"What are we to do, John?" asked his wife. "Perhaps you were right in that our best chance lies in maintaining a neutral position.

"If the officers are able to prevent a *mutiny*, we have nothing to fear, while if the *mutineers* are victorious our one slim hope lies in not having attempted to *thwart* or *antagonize* them."

"Right you are, Alice. We'll keep in the middle of the road."

As they started to *straighten* up their cabin, Clayton and his wife simultaneously noticed the corner of a piece of paper *protruding* from beneath the door of their quarters. As Clayton *stooped* to reach for it he was amazed to see it move further into the room, and then he realized that it was being pushed *inward* by someone from without.

Quickly and silently he stepped toward the door, but, as he reached for the *knob* to throw it open, his wife's hand fell upon his wrist.

"No, John," she *whispered*. "They do not wish to be seen, and so we cannot afford to see them. Do not forget that we are keeping to the middle of the road."

Tradução Integral em Português

- O que faremos, John? - perguntou sua esposa. - Talvez você tivesse razão ao dizer que nossa melhor chance está em manter uma posição neutra.

- Se os oficiais conseguirem impedir um *motim*, nada temos a temer; ao passo que, se os amotinados vencerem, nossa única esperança, tênue como é, está em não termos tentado frustrá-los ou antagonizá-los.

- Você está certa, Alice. Ficaremos no meio do caminho.

Enquanto começavam a arrumar a cabine, Clayton e sua esposa notaram ao mesmo tempo a ponta de um pedaço de papel projetando-se por baixo da porta de seus aposentos. Quando Clayton se abaixou para pegá-lo, ficou assombrado ao vê-lo mover-se mais para dentro do quarto; então percebeu que alguém do lado de fora o empurrava para dentro.

Rápida e silenciosamente, avançou para a porta; mas, quando estendeu a mão para a maçaneta a fim de abri-la de súbito, a mão de sua esposa caiu sobre seu pulso.

- Não, John - sussurrou ela. - Eles não desejam ser vistos, e por isso não podemos nos permitir vê-los. Não esqueça que estamos ficando no meio do caminho.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Clayton sorriu e deixou a mão cair. Ambos observaram o pequeno papel branco até que ele finalmente parou no chão logo dentro da porta.

Então Clayton abaixou-se e o pegou. Era um pedaço de papel branco sujo, dobrado num quadrado tosco. Ao desdobrá-lo, encontraram uma mensagem mal escrita, difícil de ler, que mostrava que quem a escreveu não estava acostumado a tal tarefa.

A mensagem advertia os Clayton a não relatarem os revólveres desaparecidos nem repetirem o que o velho marinheiro lhes havia contado. Se o fizessem, morreriam.

- Acho que faremos o que nos mandam - disse Clayton com um sorriso triste. - Tudo o que podemos fazer é esperar e ver o que acontece.

Original English Version

Clayton smiled and dropped his hand to his side. Thus they stood watching the little bit of white paper until it finally remained at rest upon the floor just inside the door.

Then Clayton *stooped* and picked it up. It was a bit of *grimy*, white paper roughly folded into a *ragged* square. *Opening* it they found a crude message printed almost *illegibly*, and with many *evidences* of an *unaccustomed* task.

Translated, it was a warning to the *Claytons* to refrain from reporting the loss of the *revolvers*, or from repeating what the old sailor had told them - to refrain on pain of death.

"I rather imagine we'll be good," said Clayton with a *rueful* smile. "About all we can do is to sit tight and wait for whatever may come."

Tradução Integral em Português

Clayton sorriu e deixou a mão cair ao lado do corpo. Assim permaneceram observando o pequeno pedaço de papel branco até que por fim ficou imóvel no chão, logo por dentro da porta.

Então Clayton se abaixou e o pegou. Era um pedaço de papel branco, encardido, dobrado grosseiramente num quadrado irregular. Ao abri-lo, encontraram uma mensagem rudimentar, escrita quase ilegalmente e com muitos sinais de mão pouco habituada à tarefa.

Traduzida, era uma advertência aos Clayton para que se abstivessem de relatar a perda dos revólveres ou repetir o que o velho marinheiro lhes dissera - abster-se sob pena de morte.

- Imagino que vamos nos comportar - disse Clayton com um sorriso pesaroso. - Quase tudo o que podemos fazer é ficar quietos e esperar pelo que vier.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



The Savage Home

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Não tiveram de esperar muito, pois na manhã seguinte, quando Clayton subia ao convés para sua costumeira caminhada antes do café da manhã, um tiro soou, depois outro, e mais outro.

O que ele viu confirmou seus piores temores. Diante do pequeno grupo de oficiais estava toda a tripulação heterogênea do *Fuwalda*, e *Black Michael* à frente deles.

Ao primeiro disparo dos oficiais, os homens correram para se abrigar. De trás dos mastros, da casa do leme e da cabine, revidaram os tiros contra os cinco homens que representavam a odiada autoridade do navio.

Dois de seus homens já haviam tombado sob o revólver do *capitão*. Jaziam onde haviam caído, entre os dois lados. Então o primeiro-imediato avançou correndo e caiu de bruços, e quando Black Michael deu a ordem, os amotinados atacaram os outros quatro. A tripulação tinha apenas seis armas de fogo, então a maioria carregava ganchos de bote, machados, machadinhas e pés de cabra.

Original English Version

Nor did they have long to wait, for the next morning as Clayton was emerging on deck for his accustomed walk before breakfast, a shot rang out, and then another, and another.

The sight which met his eyes confirmed his worst fears. Facing the little knot of officers was the entire *motley* crew of the *Fuwalda*, and at their head stood *Black Michael*.

At the first *volley* from the officers the men ran for *shelter*, and from points of *vantage* behind *masts*, wheel-house and cabin they returned the fire of the five men who represented the hated authority of the ship.

Two of their number had gone down before the *captain's revolver*. They lay where they had fallen between the *combatants*. But then the first mate *lunged* forward upon his face, and at a cry of command from Black Michael the *mutineers* charged the remaining four. The crew had been able to *muster* but six firearms, so most of them were armed with boat hooks, *axes*, *hatchets* and *crowbars*.

Tradução Integral em Português

E não tiveram de esperar muito, pois na manhã seguinte, quando Clayton saía ao convés para sua caminhada habitual antes do desjejum, um tiro soou, depois outro, e outro.

A visão que encontrou confirmou seus piores temores. Diante do pequeno grupo de oficiais estava toda a tripulação heterogênea do *Fuwalda*, e à frente dela, *Black Michael*.

À primeira descarga dos oficiais, os homens correram em busca de abrigo e, de pontos vantajosos atrás dos mastros, da casa do leme e da cabine, responderam ao fogo dos cinco homens que representavam a odiada autoridade do navio.

Dois deles haviam caído diante do revólver do *capitão*. Jaziam onde tinham tombado, entre os combatentes. Mas então o imediato avançou e caiu de rosto, e, a um grito de comando de Black Michael, os amotinados investiram contra os quatro restantes. A tripulação só conseguira reunir seis armas de fogo, de modo que a maioria estava armada com ganchos de barco, machados, machadinhas e pés de cabra.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O *capitão* havia gastado todas as balas de seu revólver e estava recarregando quando o ataque começou. A arma do segundo-imediato tinha emperrado, então restavam apenas duas armas contra os amotinados que avançavam e faziam os oficiais recuar.

Ambos os lados gritavam xingamentos e insultos de maneira terrível. Junto com o som dos tiros e os gritos e gemidos dos feridos, aquilo fazia o convés do *Fuwalda* parecer um manicômio.

Antes que os oficiais tivessem recuado uma dúzia de passos, os homens estavam sobre eles. Um machado nas mãos de um enorme negro rachou o *capitão* da testa ao queixo. Um instante depois os outros estavam caídos, mortos ou feridos por muitos golpes e balas.

Os amotinados do *Fuwalda* fizeram seu sombrio trabalho depressa. Durante tudo aquilo, John Clayton permaneceu despreocupadamente junto à escotilha, fumando seu cachimbo e refletindo, como se assistisse a uma partida de críquete sem importância.

Original English Version

The *captain* had *emptied* his *revolver* and was *reloading* as the charge was made. The second *mate's* gun had *jammed*, and so there were but two weapons opposed to the *mutineers* as they bore down upon the officers, who now started to give back before the *infuriated* rush of their men.

Both sides were *cursing* and swearing in a *frightful* manner, which, together with the reports of the firearms and the screams and *groans* of the wounded, turned the deck of the *Fuwalda* to the *likeness* of a mad-house.

Before the officers had taken a dozen backward steps the men were upon them. An *ax* in the hands of a *burly* Negro *cleft* the *captain* from forehead to chin, and an instant later the others were down; dead or wounded from dozens of blows and bullet wounds.

Short and *grisly* had been the work of the *mutineers* of the *Fuwalda*, and through it all John Clayton had stood leaning *carelessly* beside the *companionway puffing meditatively* upon his pipe as though he had been but watching an *indifferent* cricket match.

Tradução Integral em Português

O *capitão* esvaziara o revólver e recarregava quando a investida começou. A arma do segundo imediato havia emperrado; assim, apenas duas armas se opunham aos amotinados quando estes caíram sobre os oficiais, que agora começaram a recuar diante da corrida enfurecida de seus homens.

Ambos os lados praguejavam e blasfemavam de modo assustador, o que, junto com os estampidos das armas e os gritos e gemidos dos feridos, transformou o convés do *Fuwalda* na imagem de um manicômio.

Antes que os oficiais dessem uma dúzia de passos para trás, os homens estavam sobre eles. Um machado nas mãos de um negro corpulento atingiu o *capitão* de modo fatal, e um instante depois os outros estavam caídos, mortos ou feridos por numerosos golpes e disparos.

Breve e sombrio fora o trabalho dos amotinados do *Fuwalda*, e durante tudo isso John Clayton permanecera encostado despreocupadamente junto à escada, puxando meditativamente seu cachimbo, como se estivesse apenas assistindo a uma partida de críquete sem importância.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Quando o último oficial tombou, ele achou que era hora de voltar para junto da esposa, para o caso de alguns tripulantes a encontrarem sozinha lá embaixo.

Embora parecesse calmo e indiferente, Clayton estava preocupado por dentro. Temia pela segurança da esposa nas mãos daqueles homens brutais e ignorantes, sob cujo controle o destino os havia colocado tão cruelmente.

Ao virar-se para descer a escada, surpreendeu-se ao ver a esposa parada nos degraus quase ao seu lado.

- Há quanto tempo você está aqui, Alice?

- Desde o começo - respondeu ela. - Que horror, John. Oh, que horror! O que podemos esperar de pessoas como elas?

- Café da manhã, espero - respondeu ele, sorrindo com coragem para acalmar o medo dela.

- Pelo menos - acrescentou, vou pedir a eles. Venha comigo, Alice. Não devemos deixá-los pensar que esperamos qualquer coisa além de um tratamento cortês.

A essa altura, os homens haviam cercado os oficiais mortos e feridos. Sem piedade, lançaram tanto os vivos quanto os mortos por sobre a amurada do navio. Da mesma maneira cruel, também se livraram de seus próprios mortos e moribundos.

Original English Version

As the last officer went down he thought it was time that he returned to his wife lest some members of the crew find her alone below.

Though *outwardly* calm and *indifferent*, Clayton was *inwardly apprehensive* and *wrought* up, for he feared for his wife's safety at the hands of these ignorant half-*brutes* into whose hands fate had so *remorselessly* thrown them.

As he turned to descend the ladder he was surprised to see his wife standing on the steps almost at his side.

"How long have you been here, Alice?"

"Since the beginning," she replied. "How awful, John. Oh, how awful! What can we hope for at the hands of such as those?"

“Breakfast, I hope,” he answered, smiling *bravely* in an *attempt* to *allay* her fears.

“At least,” he added, “I’m going to ask them. Come with me, Alice. We must not let them think we expect any but *courteous* treatment.”

The men had by this time *surrounded* the dead and wounded of *ficers*, and without either *partiality* or compassion proceeded to throw both living and dead over the sides of the vessel. With equal *heartlessness* they disposed of their own dead and dying.

Tradução Integral em Português

Quando o último oficial caiu, ele achou que era hora de voltar para junto da esposa, para que algum membro da tripulação não a encontrasse sozinha lá embaixo.

Embora exteriormente calmo e indiferente, Clayton estava por dentro apreensivo e tenso, pois temia pela segurança da esposa nas mãos daqueles meio-brutos ignorantes a quem o destino os lançara de modo tão implacável.

Ao virar-se para descer a escada, surpreendeu-se ao ver a esposa parada nos degraus quase ao seu lado.

- Há quanto tempo você está aqui, Alice?

- Desde o começo - respondeu ela. - Que horror, John. Ah, que horror! Que podemos esperar das mãos de gente assim?

- Desjejum, espero - respondeu ele, sorrindo com bravura numa tentativa de aliviar seus temores.

- Pelo menos - acrescentou - vou pedir isso a eles. Venha comigo, Alice. Não devemos deixá-los pensar que esperamos outra coisa senão tratamento cortês.

A essa altura, os homens haviam cercado os oficiais mortos e feridos e, sem parcialidade nem compaixão, procederam a lançar vivos e mortos pelas bordas da embarcação. Com igual indiferença, desfizeram-se de seus próprios mortos e moribundos.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Logo um dos tripulantes viu os Clayton se aproximando e gritou: “Aqui tem mais dois pros peixes”, e correu em direção a eles com o machado erguido.

Mas *Black Michael* foi ainda mais rápido, e o homem caiu com uma bala nas costas antes de dar seis passos.

Black Michael berrou alto para chamar a atenção dos outros, e apontando para lorde e lady *Greystoke*, exclamou:

- Estes são meus amigos, e devem ser deixados em paz. Entenderam?

- Agora sou eu o *capitão* deste navio, e o que eu digo vale - acrescentou, virando-se para Clayton. - Apenas fiquem por conta de vocês, e ninguém vai lhes fazer mal, e olhou para seus homens de maneira ameaçadora.

Os Clayton seguiram as ordens de Black Michael tão à risca que viram muito pouco da tripulação e nada souberam dos planos que os homens tramavam.

De vez em quando ouviam sinais distantes de brigas e discussões entre os amotinados. Em duas ocasiões, o som agudo de armas rompeu o ar silencioso. Mas Black Michael era um líder forte para aquele bando de criminosos, e os mantinha sob controle.

Original English Version

Presently one of the crew *spied* the *approaching Claytons*, and with a cry of “Here’s two more for the *fishes*,” rushed toward them with *uplifted ax*.

But *Black Michael* was even quicker, so that the fellow went down with a bullet in his back before he had taken a half dozen steps.

With a loud roar Black Michael attracted the attention of the others, and, pointing to Lord and Lady *Greystoke*, cried:

“These here are my friends, and they are to be left alone. D’ye understand?

“I’m *captain* of this ship now, an’ what I says goes,” he added, turning to Clayton. “Just keep to yourselves, and *nobody’ll* harm ye,” and he looked *threateningly* on his fellows.

The *Claytons* *heeded* Black Michael’s instructions so well that they saw but little of the crew and knew nothing of the plans the men were making.

Occasionally they heard faint echoes of *brawls* and *quarreling* among the *mutineers*, and on two occasions the vicious bark of firearms rang out on the still air. But Black Michael was a fit leader for this band of *cutthroats*, and *withal* held them in fair *subjection* to his rule.

Tradução Integral em Português

Logo um dos tripulantes avistou os Clayton que se aproximavam e, com um grito de “Aqui estão mais dois para os peixes”, correu para eles com o machado erguido.

Mas *Black Michael* foi ainda mais rápido, de modo que o sujeito caiu com uma bala nas costas antes de dar meia dúzia de passos.

Com um rugido alto, Black Michael atraiu a atenção dos outros e, apontando para lorde e lady *Greystoke*, bradou:

- Estes aqui são meus amigos, e devem ser deixados em paz. Entenderam?

- Sou o *capitão* deste navio agora, e o que eu digo vale - acrescentou, voltando-se para Clayton. - Fiquem na de vocês, e ninguém lhes fará mal - e lançou aos companheiros um olhar ameaçador.

Os Clayton seguiram tão bem as instruções de Black Michael que viram muito pouco da tripulação e nada souberam dos planos que os homens faziam.

De vez em quando ouviam ecos apagados de brigas e discussões entre os amotinados, e em duas ocasiões o latido cruel de armas de fogo rompeu o ar imóvel. Mas Black Michael era um líder adequado para aquele bando de degoladores e, ainda assim, mantinha-os em razoável submissão ao seu comando.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

No quinto dia após o assassinato dos oficiais do navio, o vigia avistou terra. Black Michael não sabia se era uma ilha ou parte do continente, mas disse a Clayton que, se ela se mostrasse segura para se viver, ele e lady *Greystoke* seriam desembarcados com seus pertences.

- Vocês vão ficar bem lá por alguns meses - explicou. - Até lá chegaremos a uma costa habitada e nos dispersaremos. Então avisarei seu governo onde vocês estão, e eles mandarão um *navio de guerra* buscá-los.

- Seria difícil desembarcá-los em lugares civilizados sem muitas perguntas serem feitas, e nenhum de nós aqui tem respostas muito convincentes preparadas.

Clayton protestou contra a crueldade de deixá-los numa costa desconhecida, onde animais selvagens e talvez homens ainda mais selvagens poderiam ameaçá-los.

Mas suas palavras não tiveram efeito. Na verdade, só deixaram Black Michael mais irritado, de modo que Clayton teve de parar de discutir e fazer o melhor que podia numa situação tão ruim.

Original English Version

On the fifth day following the murder of the ship's officers, land was sighted by the lookout. Whether island or mainland, Black Michael did not know, but he announced to Clayton that if *investigation* showed that the place was *habitable* he and Lady *Greystoke* were to be put ashore with their belongings.

"You'll be all right there for a few months," he explained, "and by that time we'll have been able to make an inhabited coast some-*wheres* and *scatter* a bit. Then I'll see that *yer gover'ment's* notified where you be an' they'll soon send a man-o'-war to fetch ye off.

"It would be a hard matter to land you in civilization without a lot o' questions being asked, an' none o' us here has any very *convincin'* answers up our sleeves."

Clayton *remonstrated* against the *inhumanity* of landing them upon an unknown shore to be left to the *mercies* of savage beasts, and, possibly, still more savage men.

But his words were of no avail, and only tended to anger *Black Michael*, so he was forced to *desist* and make the best he could of a bad situation.

Tradução Integral em Português

No quinto dia depois do assassinato dos oficiais do navio, o vigia avistou terra. Se era ilha ou continente, Black Michael não sabia, mas anunciou a Clayton que, se a investigação mostrasse que o lugar era habitável, ele e lady *Greystoke* seriam desembarcados ali com seus pertences.

- Vocês ficarão bem lá por alguns meses - explicou - e até lá teremos conseguido alcançar alguma costa habitada por aí e nos espalhar um pouco. Então farei com que o seu governo seja avisado de onde vocês estão, e logo eles mandarão um *navio de guerra* para buscá-los.

- Seria difícil desembarcar vocês na civilização sem que se fizessem muitas perguntas, e nenhum de nós aqui tem respostas muito convincentes na manga.

Clayton protestou contra a desumanidade de desembarcá-los numa costa desconhecida, para serem deixados à mercê de feras selvagens e, possivelmente, de homens ainda mais selvagens.

Mas suas palavras não tiveram efeito e apenas serviram para irritar *Black Michael*, de modo que ele foi obrigado a desistir e tirar o melhor possível de uma situação ruim.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Por volta das três da tarde, viraram em direção a uma bela costa arborizada, defronte à boca do que parecia ser um porto cercado por terra.

Black Michael enviou um pequeno bote cheio de homens para sondar a entrada e ver se o *Fuwalda* podia atravessá-la com segurança.

Cerca de uma hora depois, eles voltaram e disseram que a água era profunda ao longo da passagem e também bem para dentro da pequena baía.

Antes de escurecer, a *barquentina* jazia tranquilamente ancorada no porto calmo e liso como um espelho.

As costas próximas eram belas, com verde vegetação tropical. Mais adiante, a terra erguia-se do mar em colinas e planaltos, quase todos cobertos por floresta antiga.

Não havia sinais de casas nem de pessoas. Mas era claro que a terra podia facilmente sustentar vida humana. Os observadores no convés do *Fuwalda* captavam vislumbres ocasionais de muitas aves e animais, e viam o brilho de um pequeno rio que desaguava no porto, o que garantia água doce em abundância.

Original English Version

About three o'clock in the afternoon they came about off a beautiful *wooded* shore opposite the mouth of what appeared to be a land-locked harbor.

Black Michael sent a small boat filled with men to sound the entrance in an effort to determine if the *Fuwalda* could be safely worked through the entrance.

In about an hour they returned and reported deep water through the *passage* as well as far into the little basin.

Before dark the *barkentine* lay peacefully at anchor upon the *bosom* of the still, *mirrorlike* surface of the harbor.

The surrounding shores were beautiful with *semitropical* *verdure*, while in the distance the country rose from the ocean in hill and table-land, almost *uniformly clothed* by *primeval* forest.

No signs of *habitation* were visible, but that the land might easily support human life was *evidenced* by the abundant bird and animal life of which the *watchers* on the *Fuwalda's* deck caught occasional *glimpses*, as well as by the *shimmer* of a little river which *emptied* into the harbor *insuring* fresh

water in *plentitude*.

Tradução Integral em Português

Por volta das três da tarde, aproximaram-se de uma bela costa arborizada diante da boca do que parecia ser um porto fechado por terra.

Black Michael enviou um pequeno bote cheio de homens para sondar a entrada, a fim de determinar se o *Fuwalda* poderia ser conduzido por ela em segurança.

Em cerca de uma hora retornaram e informaram haver águas profundas através da passagem, bem como adentro da pequena bacia.

Antes de escurecer, a *barquentina* jazia pacificamente ancorada sobre o seio da superfície calma e espelhada do porto.

As margens ao redor eram belas, cobertas de verdura semitropical, enquanto ao longe o terreno se erguia do oceano em colinas e planaltos, quase uniformemente vestido por floresta primitiva.

Nenhum sinal de habitação era visível, mas que a terra poderia facilmente sustentar vida humana ficava evidente pela abundante vida de aves e animais de que os observadores no convés do *Fuwalda* captavam vislumbres ocasionais, bem como pelo brilho de um pequeno rio que desaguava no porto, garantindo água doce em abundância.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Quando a escuridão chegou, Clayton e lady Alice ainda estavam junto à amurada do navio, pensando em silêncio em seu novo lar. Da floresta escura vinham os gritos selvagens de animais perigosos, o rugido profundo de um leão e, às vezes, o grito agudo de uma pantera.

A mulher aproximou-se do homem, com medo das coisas terríveis que os aguardavam nas noites negras vindouras, quando estariam sozinhos naquela costa selvagem e solitária.

Mais tarde naquela noite, Black Michael veio até eles e mandou que se preparassem para desembarcar no dia seguinte. Tentaram convencê-lo a levá-los a uma costa mais amistosa, mais próxima de lugares civilizados, onde pudessem encontrar ajuda. Mas nada do que disseram, nem súplicas, nem ameaças, nem promessas de recompensa, mudou sua decisão.

- Sou o único homem a bordo que não preferiria ver vocês dois bem mortos, e sei que essa é a maneira mais segura de proteger nosso próprio pescoço. Mas Black Michael não é o tipo de homem que esquece um favor. Vocês salvaram minha vida uma vez, e agora vou poupar a de vocês, mas é tudo o que posso fazer.

Original English Version

As darkness *settled* upon the earth, Clayton and Lady Alice still stood by the ship's rail in silent *contemplation* of their future *abode*. From the dark shadows of the mighty forest came the wild calls of savage beasts - the deep roar of the lion, and, occasionally, the *shrill* scream of a panther.

The woman *shrank* closer to the man in terror-stricken anticipation of the horrors lying in wait for them in the awful *blackness* of the nights to come, when they should be alone upon that wild and lonely shore.

Later in the evening Black Michael joined them long enough to *instruct* them to make their preparations for landing on the *morrow*. They tried to persuade him to take them to some more *hospitable* coast near enough to civilization so that they might hope to fall into friendly hands. But no pleas, or *threats*, or promises of *reward* could move him.

"I am the only man aboard who would not rather see ye both safely dead, and, while I know that's the sensible way to make sure of our own *necks*, yet *Black Michael's* not the man to forget a favor. Ye saved my life once, and in return I'm goin' to spare yours, but that's all I can do.

Tradução Integral em Português

Quando a escuridão se assentou sobre a terra, Clayton e lady Alice ainda estavam junto à amurada do navio, em silenciosa contemplação de sua futura morada. Das sombras escuras da poderosa floresta vinham os chamados selvagens das feras - o rugido profundo do leão e, ocasionalmente, o grito agudo de uma pantera.

A mulher se encolheu mais perto do homem, aterrorizada na antecipação dos horrores que os esperavam na terrível negrura das noites por vir, quando estariam sozinhos naquela costa selvagem e solitária.

Mais tarde, à noite, Black Michael juntou-se a eles por tempo suficiente para instruí-los a preparar-se para o desembarque na manhã seguinte. Tentaram persuadi-lo a levá-los a alguma costa mais hospitaleira, suficientemente próxima da civilização para que pudessem esperar cair em mãos amigas. Mas nenhuma súplica, ameaça ou promessa de recompensa conseguiu movê-lo.

- Sou o único homem a bordo que não preferiria ver vocês dois seguramente mortos, e, embora eu saiba que esse seria o jeito sensato de garantir nosso próprio pescoço, *Black Michael* não é homem de esquecer um favor. O senhor salvou minha vida uma vez, e em troca vou poupar as suas; mas isso é tudo que posso fazer.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Os homens não vão aceitar mais nada, e se não desembarcarmos vocês logo, podem até mudar de ideia sobre lhes dar até esta ajuda. Vou pôr todas as suas coisas em terra com vocês, além de utensílios de cozinha, algumas velas velhas para tendas, e comida suficiente para durar até vocês encontrarem frutas e caça.

- Com suas armas, vocês devem conseguir viver aqui com facilidade até que a ajuda chegue. Quando eu estiver bem escondido, farei com que o governo britânico saiba da sua localização. Não posso dizer a eles exatamente onde, porque eu mesmo não sei. Mas eles vão encontrar vocês.

Depois que ele os deixou, desceram em silêncio, cada um tomado por sombrios temores.

Clayton não acreditava que *Black Michael* quisesse dizer ao governo britânico onde eles estavam. Também não estava certo de que Black Michael não planejasse algum truque para o dia seguinte, quando estariam em terra com os marinheiros que teriam de acompanhá-los junto com seus pertences.

Original English Version

"The men won't stand for any more, and if we don't get ye landed pretty quick they may even change their minds about giving ye that much show. I'll put all *yer* stuff ashore with ye as well as *cookin' utensils* an' some old sails for tents, an' enough *grub* to last ye until ye can find fruit and game.

"With *yer* guns for *protection*, ye ought to be able to live here easy enough until help comes. When I get safely hid away I'll see to it that the British *gover'ment* learns about where ye be; for the life of me I couldn't tell 'em exactly where, for I don't know myself. But they'll find ye all right."

After he had left them they went silently below, each wrapped in *gloomy forebodings*.

Clayton did not believe that Black Michael had the slightest intention of *notifying* the British government of their whereabouts, nor was he any too sure but that some *treachery* was *contemplated* for the following day when they should be on shore with the sailors who would have to accompany them with their belongings.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Os homens não aceitarão mais que isso, e, se não os desembarcarmos bem depressa, podem até mudar de ideia quanto a lhes dar essa chance. Vou pôr em terra todas as suas coisas, junto com utensílios de cozinha,

umas velas velhas para tendas e comida suficiente até que possam encontrar frutas e caça.

- Com suas armas para proteção, devem conseguir viver aqui com bastante facilidade até a ajuda chegar. Quando eu estiver escondido em segurança, cuidarei para que o governo britânico saiba mais ou menos onde vocês estão; pela minha vida, eu não poderia lhes dizer exatamente onde, pois nem eu sei. Mas eles hão de encontrá-los.

Depois que ele os deixou, desceram em silêncio, cada qual envolto em pressentimentos sombrios.

Clayton não acreditava que Black Michael tivesse a menor intenção de notificar o governo britânico sobre seu paradeiro, nem estava seguro de que alguma traição não estivesse sendo planejada para o dia seguinte, quando estivessem em terra com os marinheiros que teriam de acompanhá-los com seus pertences.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Uma vez fora da vista de Black Michael, qualquer um dos homens poderia matá-los, e Black Michael ainda teria a consciência tranquila.

E mesmo que escapassem desse perigo, não enfrentariam perigos ainda maiores? Sozinho, ele poderia esperar sobreviver por anos, pois era um homem forte e atlético.

Mas e quanto a Alice, e a criança que em breve viria a um mundo cheio de dificuldades e de grande perigo?

O homem estremeceu ao pensar na gravidade e no desamparo de sua situação. Mas a misericórdia da Providência impediu-o de enxergar a terrível verdade que os aguardava nas profundezas escuras daquela floresta sombria.

Cedo na manhã seguinte, seus muitos baús e caixas foram içados para o convés e baixados aos pequenos botes que esperavam para levá-los à praia.

Havia uma grande quantidade e variedade de bagagem, pois os Clayton esperavam viver em seu novo lar por cinco a oito anos. Então, além das muitas coisas de que precisavam, também levaram muitas comodidades e luxos.

Original English Version

Once out of Black Michael's sight any of the men might strike them down, and still leave Black Michael's conscience clear.

And even should they escape that fate was it not but to be faced with far *graver* dangers? Alone, he might hope to survive for years; for he was a strong, athletic man.

But what of Alice, and that other little life so soon to be launched amidst the *hardships* and grave dangers of a *primeval* world?

The man *shuddered* as he *meditated* upon the awful gravity, the fearful *helplessness*, of their situation. But it was a *merciful* Providence which prevented him from *foreseeing* the *hideous* reality which awaited them in the grim *depths* of that *gloomy* wood.

Early next morning their numerous *chests* and boxes were *hoisted* on deck and lowered to waiting small boats for transportation to shore.

There was a great quantity and variety of stuff, as the *Claytons* had expected a possible five to eight years' residence in their new home. Thus, in addition to the many *necessities* they had brought, there were also many

luxuries.

Tradução Integral em Português

Fora da vista de Black Michael, qualquer um dos homens poderia abatê-los e ainda deixar limpa a consciência de Black Michael.

E mesmo que escapassem desse destino, não seria apenas para enfrentar perigos muito mais graves? Sozinho, ele poderia esperar sobreviver por anos, pois era um homem forte e atlético.

Mas e Alice, e aquela outra pequena vida tão prestes a ser lançada entre as privações e os graves perigos de um mundo primordial?

O homem estremeceu ao meditar sobre a terrível gravidade, a medonha impotência de sua situação. Mas foi uma Providência misericordiosa que o impediu de prever a horrenda realidade que os aguardava nas profundezas severas daquela mata sombria.

Na manhã seguinte bem cedo, seus numerosos baús e caixas foram içados ao convés e baixados para os pequenos botes que aguardavam para transportá-los à terra.

Havia grande quantidade e variedade de coisas, pois os Clayton esperavam uma possível residência de cinco a oito anos em seu novo lar. Assim, além das muitas necessidades que trouxeram, havia também muitos luxos.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Black Michael estava decidido a que nada pertencente aos Clayton ficasse a bordo. Se fez isso por pena deles ou em benefício próprio, era difícil dizer.

Não havia dúvida de que ter a propriedade de um funcionário britânico desaparecido num navio suspeito seria muito difícil de explicar em qualquer porto civilizado do mundo.

Ele estava tão ansioso para executar seu plano que fez os marinheiros devolverem a Clayton seus revólveres, que eles estavam guardando.

Os pequenos botes também foram carregados com carne salgada e biscoitos, algumas batatas e feijões, fósforos, panelas de cozinha, um baú de ferramentas e as velas velhas que *Black Michael* havia prometido a eles.

Black Michael parecia temer a mesma coisa que Clayton havia suspeitado. Ele foi com eles até a praia e foi o último a partir quando os pequenos botes, depois de encher os barris do navio com água fresca, foram empurrados em direção à *Fuwalda* que esperava.

Original English Version

Black Michael was determined that nothing belonging to the *Claytons* should be left on board. Whether out of compassion for them, or in *furtherance* of his own self-interests, it would be difficult to say.

There was no question but that the presence of property of a missing British official upon a suspicious vessel would have been a difficult thing to explain in any civilized port in the world.

So *zealous* was he in his efforts to carry out his intentions that he *insisted* upon the return of *Clayton's revolvers* to him by the sailors in whose possession they were.

Into the small boats were also *loaded* salt *meats* and *biscuit*, with a small supply of potatoes and beans, matches, and cooking vessels, a chest of tools, and the old sails which Black Michael had promised them.

As though himself fearing the very thing which Clayton had *suspected*, Black Michael accompanied them to shore, and was the last to leave them when the small boats, having filled the ship's *casks* with fresh water, were pushed out toward the waiting *Fuwalda*.

Tradução Integral em Português

Black Michael estava decidido a não deixar a bordo nada que pertencesse aos Clayton. Se por compaixão por eles ou em favor de seus próprios

interesses, seria difícil dizer.

Não havia dúvida de que a presença de bens de um oficial britânico desaparecido em uma embarcação suspeita teria sido coisa difícil de explicar em qualquer porto civilizado do mundo.

Tão zeloso foi ele em cumprir suas intenções que insistiu para que os marinheiros que as possuíam devolvessem a Clayton seus revólveres.

Nos pequenos botes também foram carregadas carnes salgadas e biscoito, com uma pequena reserva de batatas e feijões, fósforos e panelas, uma caixa de ferramentas e as velas velhas que Black Michael lhes prometera.

Como se ele próprio temesse exatamente o que Clayton suspeitara, Black Michael acompanhou-os até a praia e foi o último a deixá-los quando os pequenos botes, depois de encherem os barris do navio com água doce, foram empurrados de volta para o *Fuwalda* que aguardava.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Enquanto os botes se moviam lentamente pela baía calma, Clayton e sua esposa ficaram parados em silêncio e os observaram partir. Ambos sentiam que o desastre estava chegando, e ambos se sentiam sem esperança.

Atrás deles, sobre a borda de uma pequena elevação, outros olhos observavam. Eram olhos próximos e malignos, brilhando sob sobrancelhas peludas.

Quando a *Fuwalda* passou pela estreita entrada do porto e desapareceu atrás de uma ponta de terra, lady Alice lançou os braços ao redor do pescoço de Clayton e começou a soluçar descontroladamente.

Ela havia enfrentado o perigo do *motim* com bravura e havia olhado para o futuro terrível com grande coragem. Mas agora o medo da solidão completa era demais, e seus nervos cansados finalmente cederam.

Ele não tentou conter suas lágrimas. Era melhor deixar a natureza aliviar esses sentimentos contidos por tanto tempo, e levou muitos minutos até que a moça, que era pouco mais que uma criança, conseguisse se controlar novamente.

Original English Version

As the boats moved slowly over the smooth waters of the bay, Clayton and his wife stood silently watching their departure - in the *breasts* of both a feeling of impending disaster and utter *hopelessness*.

And behind them, over the edge of a low ridge, other eyes watched - close set, wicked eyes, *gleaming* beneath *shaggy brows*.

As the *Fuwalda* passed through the narrow entrance to the harbor and out of sight behind a projecting point, Lady Alice threw her arms about *Clayton's* neck and burst into *uncontrolled sobs*.

Bravely had she faced the dangers of the *mutiny*; with heroic *fortitude* she had looked into the terrible future; but now that the horror of absolute *solitude* was upon them, her *overwrought nerves* gave way, and the reaction came.

He did not *attempt* to check her tears. It were better that nature have her way in *relieving* these long-*pent* emotions, and it was many minutes before the girl - little more than a child she was - could again gain mastery of herself.

Tradução Integral em Português

Enquanto os botes se moviam lentamente sobre as águas lisas da baía, Clayton e sua esposa permaneceram em silêncio observando a partida - no peito de ambos, um sentimento de desastre iminente e desesperança absoluta.

E atrás deles, sobre a borda de uma crista baixa, outros olhos observavam - olhos juntos e perversos, brilhando sob sobancelhas hirsutas.

Quando o *Fuwalda* atravessou a estreita entrada do porto e desapareceu atrás de uma ponta saliente, lady Alice lançou os braços em volta do pescoço de Clayton e rompeu em soluços descontrolados.

Com bravura enfrentara os perigos do *motim*; com fortaleza heroica contemplara o terrível futuro; mas agora que o horror da solidão absoluta caíra sobre eles, seus nervos sobrecarregados cederam, e veio a reação.

Ele não tentou deter suas lágrimas. Era melhor que a natureza seguisse seu curso, aliviando aquelas emoções há tanto reprimidas, e muitos minutos se passaram antes que a jovem - pouco mais que uma criança, era ela - pudesse novamente dominar-se.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Oh, John, ela finalmente chorou, como isto é horrível. O que vamos fazer? O que vamos fazer?

- Só há uma coisa a fazer, Alice, ele disse com tanta calma como se estivessem sentados em sua confortável sala de estar em casa. - Temos que trabalhar. O trabalho vai nos salvar. Não devemos nos dar tempo para pensar, porque isso pode levar à loucura.

- Temos que trabalhar e esperar. Tenho certeza de que a ajuda virá logo quando ficar claro que a *Fuwalda* se perdeu, mesmo que Black Michael não cumpra sua promessa conosco.

- Mas John, se fôssemos apenas você e eu, ela chorou, sei que poderíamos suportar; mas -

- Sim, querida, ele respondeu gentilmente. - Eu também tenho pensado nisso. Mas temos que encará-lo, e encarar o que quer que venha, com coragem e completa confiança em nossa capacidade de lidar com qualquer situação.

Original English Version

"Oh, John," she cried at last, "the horror of it. What are we to do? What are we to do?"

"There is but one thing to do, Alice," and he spoke as quietly as though they were sitting in their *snug* living room at home, "and that is work. Work must be our salvation. We must not give ourselves time to think, for in that direction lies madness.

"We must work and wait. I am sure that relief will come, and come quickly, when once it is *apparent* that the *Fuwalda* has been lost, even though *Black Michael* does not keep his word to us."

"But John, if it were only you and I," she *sobbed*, "we could endure it I know; but - "

"Yes, dear" he answered, gently, "I have been thinking of that, also; but we must face it, as we must face whatever comes, *bravely* and with the utmost *confidence* in our ability to cope with circumstances whatever they may be.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Ah, John - gritou por fim - o horror disso. Que faremos? Que faremos?

- Há apenas uma coisa a fazer, Alice - e ele falou tão calmamente como se estivessem sentados na aconchegante sala de estar de sua casa - e essa coisa é trabalhar. O trabalho deve ser nossa salvação. Não devemos nos

dar tempo para pensar, pois nessa direção está a loucura.

- Devemos trabalhar e esperar. Tenho certeza de que o socorro virá, e virá rapidamente, assim que ficar evidente que o *Fuwalda* se perdeu, ainda que *Black Michael* não cumpra sua palavra.

- Mas John, se fôssemos apenas você e eu - soluçou ela - sei que poderíamos suportar; mas

- Sim, querida - respondeu ele gentilmente - também tenho pensado nisso; mas devemos enfrentá-lo, como devemos enfrentar tudo o que vier, com coragem e com a máxima confiança em nossa capacidade de lidar com as circunstâncias, sejam elas quais forem.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Há muitos milhares de anos, nossos ancestrais enfrentaram os mesmos problemas que enfrentamos agora, talvez nestas mesmas florestas antigas. O fato de estarmos aqui hoje mostra que eles venceram.

- O que eles fizeram, não podemos fazer o mesmo? E melhor ainda, pois temos eras de conhecimento superior. A ciência nos deu meios de proteção, de defesa e de sustento, e deles eles nada sabiam. O que eles realizaram com instrumentos e armas de pedra e osso, Alice, certamente também poderemos realizar.

- Ah, John, eu gostaria de poder ser um homem com o modo de pensar de um homem, mas sou apenas uma mulher, e sinto com o coração mais do que com a cabeça. Tudo o que consigo ver é terrível demais e difícil demais de dizer.

- Só espero que você esteja certo, John. Farei o meu melhor para ser uma mulher corajosa dos tempos antigos, uma companheira adequada para o homem dos tempos antigos.

Original English Version

"Hundreds of thousands of years ago our ancestors of the dim and distant past faced the same problems which we must face, possibly in these same *primeval* forests. That we are here today *evidences* their victory.

"What they did may we not do? And even better for are we not armed with ages of superior knowledge, and have we not the *means* of *protection*, defense, and *sustenance* which science has given us, but of which they were totally ignorant? What they accomplished, Alice, with instruments and weapons of stone and bone, surely that may we accomplish also."

"Ah, John, I wish that I might be a man with a man's philosophy, but I am but a woman, seeing with my heart rather than my head, and all that I can see is too horrible, too *unthinkable* to put into words.

"I only hope you are right, John. I will do my best to be a brave *primeval* woman, a fit mate for the *primeval* man."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Centenas de milhares de anos atrás, nossos ancestrais do passado obscuro e distante enfrentaram os mesmos problemas que nós devemos enfrentar, possivelmente nestas mesmas florestas primitivas. O fato de estarmos aqui hoje evidencia a vitória deles.

- O que eles fizeram, não podemos fazer? E melhor ainda, pois não estamos armados com eras de conhecimento superior, e não temos os

meios de proteção, defesa e sustento que a ciência nos deu, mas dos quais eles eram totalmente ignorantes? O que eles realizaram, Alice, com instrumentos e armas de pedra e osso, certamente também poderemos realizar.

- Ah, John, quem me dera eu pudesse ser um homem com a filosofia de um homem; mas sou apenas uma mulher, vendo com o coração e não com a cabeça, e tudo o que consigo ver é horrível demais, impensável demais para pôr em palavras.

- Só espero que você esteja certo, John. Farei o possível para ser uma corajosa mulher primordial, companheira digna do homem primordial.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O primeiro pensamento de Clayton foi construir um abrigo para dormir durante a noite, algo que pudesse protegê-los das feras caçadoras.

Ele abriu a caixa com seus *rifles* e munição para que ambos pudessem se defender se necessário enquanto trabalhavam. Depois procuraram um lugar para o sono da primeira noite.

A cem jardas da praia, havia um pequeno terreno plano com poucas árvores. Mais tarde decidiram construir uma casa permanente ali. Mas por enquanto, acharam mais seguro fazer uma pequena plataforma nas árvores, fora do alcance dos maiores animais selvagens em cuja terra estavam vivendo.

Para fazer isso, Clayton escolheu quatro árvores em um retângulo de cerca de oito pés de largura. Ele cortou longos galhos de outras árvores e fez uma estrutura em torno delas a cerca de dez pés acima do chão. Ele amarrou as pontas firmemente às árvores com corda. *Black Michael* lhe dera essa corda do porão da *Fuwalda*.

Original English Version

Clayton's first thought was to arrange a sleeping *shelter* for the night; something which might serve to protect them from *prowling* beasts of prey.

He opened the box containing his rifles and ammunition, that they might both be armed against possible attack while at work, and then together they sought a location for their first night's sleeping place.

A hundred yards from the beach was a little level spot, fairly free of trees; here they decided eventually to build a *permanent* house, but for the time being they both thought it best to construct a little platform in the trees out of reach of the larger of the savage beasts in whose realm they were.

To this end Clayton selected four trees which formed a *rectangle* about eight feet square, and cutting long branches from other trees he constructed a framework around them, about ten feet from the ground, *fastening* the ends of the branches *securely* to the trees by *means* of rope, a quantity of which *Black Michael* had furnished him from the hold of the *Fuwalda*.

Tradução Integral em Português

O primeiro pensamento de Clayton foi providenciar um abrigo para dormir naquela noite; algo que pudesse protegê-los das feras predadoras que rondavam.

Abriu a caixa que continha seus *rifles* e munição, para que ambos pudessem estar armados contra um possível ataque enquanto trabalhavam, e então juntos procuraram um lugar para o primeiro repouso noturno.

A cem jardas da praia havia uma pequena área plana, razoavelmente livre de árvores; ali decidiram que, por fim, construiriam uma casa permanente, mas por enquanto ambos acharam melhor erguer uma pequena plataforma nas árvores, fora do alcance das maiores feras selvagens em cujo domínio se encontravam.

Para esse fim, Clayton escolheu quatro árvores que formavam um retângulo de cerca de oito pés de lado e, cortando longos galhos de outras árvores, construiu uma armação ao redor delas, cerca de dez pés acima do solo, prendendo as extremidades dos galhos firmemente às árvores com corda, da qual *Black Michael* lhe fornecera uma quantidade retirada do porão do *Fuwalda*.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Em seguida, colocou outros galhos menores bem próximos uns dos outros por cima da estrutura. Cobriu a plataforma com grandes folhas de orelha-de-elefante, que cresciam densamente ao redor deles. Sobre essas folhas, colocou uma grande vela dobrada em várias camadas.

Sete pés mais acima, ele fez uma plataforma semelhante, mas mais leve, para usar como teto. Das laterais dela, pendurou o resto da lona das velas para fazer paredes.

Quando ficou pronto, tinham um pequeno ninho aconchegante. Clayton levou para lá seus cobertores e parte da bagagem mais leve.

Era o fim da tarde. Eles usaram o resto da luz do dia para construir uma escada rústica para que lady Alice pudesse subir até seu novo lar.

Durante todo o dia, a floresta ao redor deles esteve cheia de pássaros animados com penas brilhantes e macacos que pulavam e tagarelavam. Eles observavam os recém-chegados e sua estranha construção de ninho com grande interesse.

Mesmo que Clayton e sua esposa observassem com cuidado, não viram nenhum animal grande. Mas duas vezes viram seus pequenos vizinhos macacos virem gritando e tagarelando de uma elevação próxima. Eles olhavam para trás com medo, como se estivessem fugindo de algo terrível escondido ali.

Original English Version

Across this framework Clayton placed other smaller branches quite close together. This platform he paved with the huge *fronds* of *elephant's* ear which grew in *profusion* about them, and over the *fronds* he laid a great sail folded into several *thicknesses*.

Seven feet higher he constructed a similar, though lighter platform to serve as roof, and from the sides of this he suspended the balance of his *sailcloth* for walls.

When completed he had a rather *snug* little nest, to which he carried their blankets and some of the lighter luggage.

It was now late in the afternoon, and the balance of the daylight hours were devoted to the building of a rude ladder by *means* of which Lady Alice could mount to her new home.

All during the day the forest about them had been filled with excited birds of brilliant *plumage*, and dancing, *chattering* monkeys, who watched these

new *arrivals* and their wonderful nest building operations with every mark of *keenest* interest and *fascination*.

Notwithstanding that both Clayton and his wife kept a sharp outlook they saw nothing of larger animals, though on two occasions they had seen their little *simian* neighbors come screaming and *chattering* from the near-by ridge, casting frightened *glances* back over their little shoulders, and *evincing* as *plainly* as though by speech that they were fleeing some terrible thing which lay concealed there.

Tradução Integral em Português

Sobre essa armação Clayton colocou outros galhos menores, bem próximos uns dos outros. Pavimentou essa plataforma com as enormes folhas de taioba que cresciam em profusão ao redor deles e, sobre as folhas, estendeu uma grande vela dobrada em várias camadas.

Sete pés mais acima construiu uma plataforma semelhante, embora mais leve, para servir de teto, e dos lados dela suspendeu o restante da lona como paredes.

Quando terminou, tinha um ninho bastante aconchegante, para o qual levou os cobertores e parte da bagagem mais leve.

Já era tarde da tarde, e o restante das horas de luz foi dedicado à construção de uma escada rude, por meio da qual lady Alice pudesse subir ao seu novo lar.

Durante todo o dia, a floresta ao redor estivera cheia de aves excitadas de plumagem brilhante e de macacos dançantes e tagarelas, que observavam aqueles recém-chegados e suas maravilhosas operações de construção de ninho com todos os sinais do mais vivo interesse e fascínio.

Embora Clayton e sua esposa mantivessem vigilância atenta, não viram animais maiores; contudo, em duas ocasiões, viram seus pequenos vizinhos símios vir gritando e tagarelando da crista próxima, lançando olhares assustados para trás por sobre os ombrinhos e demonstrando tão claramente como se falassem que fugiam de alguma coisa terrível oculta ali.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Pouco antes de escurecer, Clayton terminou a escada. Depois encheu uma grande bacia com água do riacho próximo, e os dois subiram para a relativa segurança de seu quarto elevado.

Como estava quente, Clayton havia deixado as cortinas laterais abertas sobre o teto. Eles se sentaram sobre seus cobertores como turcos. Lady Alice olhava fixamente para a escuridão crescente da mata, então de repente estendeu a mão e agarrou o braço de Clayton.

- John, ela sussurrou. - Olhe! O que é isso, um homem?

Clayton olhou para onde ela apontava. Viu uma grande figura em pé sobre a elevação, mostrada vagamente contra as sombras escuras além.

Ela ficou parada por um momento, como se estivesse ouvindo. Depois virou-se lentamente e desapareceu nas sombras da selva.

- O que é isso, John?

- Não sei, Alice, ele respondeu sério. - Está escuro demais para enxergar tão longe. Pode ter sido apenas uma sombra formada pela lua nascente.

Original English Version

Just before *dusk* Clayton finished his ladder, and, filling a great basin with water from the near-by *stream*, the two mounted to the comparative safety of their aerial chamber.

As it was quite warm, Clayton had left the side curtains thrown back over the roof, and as they sat, like Turks, upon their blankets, Lady Alice, *straining* her eyes into the *darkening* shadows of the wood, suddenly reached out and *grasped Clayton's* arms.

"John," she *whispered*, "look! What is it, a man?"

As Clayton turned his eyes in the direction she indicated, he saw *silhouetted dimly* against the shadows *beyond*, a great figure standing upright upon the ridge.

For a moment it stood as though listening and then turned slowly, and melted into the shadows of the jungle.

"What is it, John?"

"I do not know, Alice," he answered *gravely*, "it is too dark to see so far and it may have been but a shadow cast by the rising moon."

Tradução Integral em Português

Pouco antes do crepúsculo, Clayton terminou a escada e, enchendo uma grande bacia com água do riacho próximo, os dois subiram para a relativa segurança de sua câmara aérea.

Como fazia bastante calor, Clayton deixara as cortinas laterais jogadas para trás sobre o teto e, enquanto se sentavam, à maneira dos turcos, sobre os cobertores, lady Alice, forçando a vista nas sombras que escureciam a mata, estendeu subitamente a mão e agarrou os braços de Clayton.

- John - sussurrou ela - olhe! O que é aquilo, um homem?

Quando Clayton voltou os olhos na direção indicada por ela, viu, vagamente recortada contra as sombras além, uma grande figura de pé sobre a crista.

Por um momento ficou como se escutasse; depois virou-se lentamente e dissolveu-se nas sombras da selva.

- O que é, John?

- Não sei, Alice - respondeu ele gravemente - está escuro demais para ver tão longe, e pode ter sido apenas uma sombra projetada pela lua nascente.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Não, John. Se não era um homem, era algo enorme e estranho que parecia um homem. Oh, estou com medo.

Ele a tomou nos braços e sussurrou-lhe palavras corajosas e amorosas.

Logo depois, ele baixou as paredes de cortina e as amarrou firmemente às árvores. Isso deixou apenas uma pequena abertura em direção à praia, e o lugar ficou completamente fechado.

Agora estava completamente escuro dentro de seu pequeno abrigo, então eles se deitaram sobre os cobertores e tentaram dormir, esperando esquecer seus medos por um breve momento.

Clayton deitou-se de frente para a abertura da frente, com um *rifle* e dois revólveres ao seu lado.

Mal haviam fechado os olhos quando um aterrorizante grito de pantera ecoou da selva atrás deles. Chegava cada vez mais perto até que puderam ouvir o grande animal logo abaixo deles. Por uma hora ou mais, ouviram-no cheirando e arranhando as árvores que sustentavam sua plataforma. Por fim, ele se afastou pela praia, onde Clayton pôde vê-lo claramente à luz brilhante do luar: uma fera enorme e bela, a maior que já vira.

Original English Version

"No, John, if it was not a man it was some huge and *grotesque mockery* of man. Oh, I am afraid."

He gathered her in his arms, *whispering* words of courage and love into her ears.

Soon after, he lowered the curtain walls, tying them *securely* to the trees so that, except for a little *opening* toward the beach, they were entirely enclosed.

As it was now pitch dark within their tiny *erie* they lay down upon their blankets to try to gain, through sleep, a *brief respite* of *forgetfulness*.

Clayton lay facing the *opening* at the front, a *rifle* and a brace of *revolvers* at his hand.

Scarcely had they closed their eyes than the terrifying cry of a panther rang out from the jungle behind them. Closer and closer it came until they could hear the great beast directly beneath them. For an hour or more they heard it *sniffing* and *clawing* at the trees which supported their platform, but at last it *roamed* away across the beach, where Clayton could see it clearly in the brilliant moonlight - a great, handsome beast, the largest he had ever

seen.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Não, John; se não era um homem, era alguma enorme e grotesca zombaria de homem. Ah, estou com medo.

Ele a envolveu nos braços, sussurrando-lhe ao ouvido palavras de coragem e amor.

Pouco depois, baixou as paredes de cortina, amarrando-as firmemente às árvores, de modo que, exceto por uma pequena abertura voltada para a praia, ficassem inteiramente encerrados.

Como agora estava completamente escuro dentro de seu pequeno ninho aéreo, deitaram-se sobre os cobertores para tentar obter, pelo sono, uma breve pausa de esquecimento.

Clayton deitou-se voltado para a abertura da frente, com um *rifle* e um par de revólveres ao alcance da mão.

Mal haviam fechado os olhos quando o grito aterrorizante de uma pantera soou da selva atrás deles. Ele se aproximou cada vez mais até que puderam ouvir a grande fera diretamente abaixo. Por uma hora ou mais, ouviram-na farejar e arranhar as árvores que sustentavam sua plataforma; por fim, ela se afastou pela praia, onde Clayton pôde vê-la claramente ao luar brilhante - uma grande e bela fera, a maior que já vira.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Durante as longas horas de escuridão, dormiram apenas em períodos curtos e interrompidos. Os sons da selva, cheia de animais, mantinham-nos tensos e assustados. Muitas vezes acordavam de repente com gritos agudos ou com o movimento silencioso de grandes corpos abaixo deles.

Original English Version

During the long hours of darkness they caught but *fitful snatches* of sleep, for the night noises of a great jungle *teeming* with *myriad* animal life kept their *overwrought nerves* on edge, so that a hundred times they were *startled to wakefulness* by piercing screams, or the *stealthy* moving of great bodies beneath them.

Tradução Integral em Português

Durante as longas horas de escuridão, obtiveram apenas cochilos irregulares, pois os ruídos noturnos de uma grande selva fervilhando de inúmeras formas de vida animal mantinham seus nervos sobrecarregados em tensão, de modo que cem vezes foram despertados por gritos penetrantes ou pelo movimento furtivo de grandes corpos abaixo deles.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



Life and Death

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Chegou a manhã, mas eles se sentiam pouco melhor, se é que melhor. Mesmo assim, ficaram profundamente aliviados ao ver a luz do dia.

Assim que terminaram seu pobre café da manhã de carne de porco salgada, café e biscoito, Clayton começou a trabalhar em sua casa. Sabia que não teriam segurança nem paz à noite até que quatro paredes fortes mantivessem a vida da selva do lado de fora.

O trabalho era duro e levou quase um mês, embora ele tenha construído apenas um pequeno cômodo. Fez a cabana com pequenos troncos de cerca de seis polegadas de largura, e preencheu as brechas com argila que encontrou alguns palmos abaixo do solo.

Em uma das extremidades, construiu uma lareira com pequenas pedras da praia. Assentou-as também em argila. Quando a casa ficou pronta, cobriu todo o lado externo com uma camada de argila de cerca de quatro polegadas de espessura.

Na abertura da janela, colocou pequenos galhos de cerca de uma polegada de largura, dispostos tanto na vertical quanto na horizontal, e entrelaçados para formar uma grade forte. Ela podia resistir a um animal poderoso. Dessa forma, tinham ar e boa ventilação sem perder a segurança da cabana.

Original English Version

Morning found them but little, if at all *refreshed*, though it was with a feeling of intense relief that they saw the day dawn.

As soon as they had made their *meager* breakfast of salt pork, coffee and *biscuit*, Clayton commenced work upon their house, for he realized that they could hope for no safety and no peace of mind at night until four strong walls *effectually* barred the jungle life from them.

The task was an *arduous* one and required the better part of a month, though he built but one small room. He constructed his cabin of small logs about six inches in diameter, stopping the *chinks* with clay which he found at the *depth* of a few feet beneath the surface soil.

At one end he built a fireplace of small stones from the beach. These also he set in clay and when the house had been entirely completed he applied a coating of the clay to the entire outside surface to the thickness of four inches.

In the window *opening* he set small branches about an inch in diameter both *vertically* and *horizontally*, and so woven that they formed a substantial *grating* that could withstand the strength of a powerful animal. Thus they obtained air and proper ventilation without fear of *lessening* the safety of their cabin.

Tradução Integral em Português

A manhã os encontrou pouco, se é que de algum modo, revigorados, embora tenha sido com intenso alívio que viram o dia nascer.

Assim que fizeram seu magro desjejum de carne de porco salgada, café e biscoito, Clayton começou a trabalhar na casa, pois percebeu que não poderiam esperar segurança nem tranquilidade à noite até que quatro paredes fortes berrassem efetivamente a vida da selva.

A tarefa era árdua e exigiu a maior parte de um mês, embora ele construísse apenas um pequeno cômodo. Fez sua cabana de pequenos troncos de cerca de seis polegadas de diâmetro, tapando as frestas com argila que encontrou a poucos pés de profundidade sob a camada superficial do solo.

Numa das extremidades, construiu uma lareira com pequenas pedras da praia. Também as assentou em argila e, quando a casa ficou inteiramente concluída, aplicou uma camada de argila sobre toda a superfície externa, com quatro polegadas de espessura.

Na abertura da janela, colocou pequenos galhos de cerca de uma polegada de diâmetro, tanto na vertical quanto na horizontal, entrelaçados de modo a formar uma grade substancial capaz de resistir à força de um animal poderoso. Assim obtiveram ar e ventilação adequada sem temer diminuir a segurança da cabana.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O teto em forma de A foi coberto com pequenos galhos dispostos bem próximos, depois com capim alto da selva e folhas de palmeira, e finalmente com uma camada de argila.

Ele fez a porta com pedaços de suas caixas de embalagem, pregando um pedaço sobre o outro com as fibras cruzadas. No final, era uma porta sólida de cerca de três polegadas de espessura e tão forte que ambos riram ao olhar para ela.

O problema mais difícil para Clayton foi como pendurar a enorme porta depois de tê-la construído. Após dois dias de trabalho, fez duas grandes dobradiças de madeira dura. Com elas, pendurou a porta de modo que abrisse e fechasse facilmente.

Eles acrescentaram o estuque e outros acabamentos finais depois de se mudarem para a casa. Mudaram-se assim que o teto ficou pronto. À noite, empilhavam suas caixas na frente da porta, de modo que tinham um lar bastante seguro e confortável.

Original English Version

The A-shaped roof was *thatched* with small branches laid close together and over these long jungle grass and palm *fronds*, with a final coating of clay.

The door he built of pieces of the packing-boxes which had held their belongings, *nailing* one piece upon another, the grain of *contiguous* layers running *transversely*, until he had a solid body some three inches thick and of such great strength that they were both moved to laughter as they *gazed* upon it.

Here the greatest difficulty confronted Clayton, for he had no *means* whereby to hang his massive door now that he had built it. After two days' work, however, he succeeded in *fashioning* two massive *hardwood hinges*, and with these he hung the door so that it opened and closed easily.

The *stuccoing* and other final touches were added after they moved into the house, which they had done as soon as the roof was on, *piling* their boxes before the door at night and thus having a comparatively safe and comfortable *habitation*.

Tradução Integral em Português

O telhado em forma de A foi coberto com pequenos galhos postos bem juntos e, sobre eles, capim longo da selva e folhas de palmeira, com uma camada final de argila.

A porta ele construiu com pedaços das caixas de embalagem que haviam guardado seus pertences, pregando uma peça sobre outra, com a fibra das camadas contíguas correndo transversalmente, até obter um corpo sólido de cerca de três polegadas de espessura e de força tão grande que ambos foram levados a rir ao contemplá-lo.

Ali Clayton enfrentou a maior dificuldade, pois não tinha meio de pendurar a porta maciça que acabara de construir. Depois de dois dias de trabalho, porém, conseguiu moldar duas dobradiças enormes de madeira dura e, com elas, pendurou a porta de modo que se abrisse e fechasse facilmente.

O reboco e outros retoques finais foram acrescentados depois de se mudarem para a casa, o que fizeram assim que o telhado ficou pronto, empilhando as caixas diante da porta à noite e tendo, desse modo, uma habitação relativamente segura e confortável.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Fazer uma cama, cadeiras, uma mesa e prateleiras foi bastante fácil. Ao final do segundo mês, estavam bem instalados. Não estavam infelizes nem desconfortáveis, exceto pelo medo de ataque de animais selvagens e pela solidão crescente.

À noite, grandes feras rosnavam e rugiam ao redor de sua pequena cabana. Mas as pessoas podem se acostumar com sons repetidos, e logo passaram a prestar pouca atenção neles. Dormiam profundamente a noite inteira.

Três vezes tiveram vislumbres rápidos de grandes figuras semelhantes a homens, como a da primeira noite. Mas nunca as viram de perto o suficiente para saber com certeza se eram homens ou animais.

Os pássaros brilhantes e os pequenos macacos se acostumaram com os Clayton. Eles claramente nunca haviam visto seres humanos antes. Depois que seu medo inicial passou, foram chegando cada vez mais perto, movidos pela estranha curiosidade dos animais selvagens. Dentro do primeiro mês, vários pássaros até pegaram comida das mãos amigáveis dos Clayton.

Original English Version

The building of a bed, *chairs*, table, and shelves was a relatively easy matter, so that by the end of the second month they were well *settled*, and, but for the *constant* dread of attack by wild beasts and the ever growing loneliness, they were not uncomfortable or unhappy.

At night great beasts *sarled* and *roared* about their tiny cabin, but, so accustomed may one become to *oft* repeated noises, that soon they paid little attention to them, sleeping *soundly* the whole night through.

Thrice had they caught *fleeting glimpses* of great man-like figures like that of the first night, but never at sufficiently close range to know positively whether the half-seen forms were those of man or *brute*.

The brilliant birds and the little monkeys had become accustomed to their new *acquaintances*, and as they had evidently never seen human beings before they presently, after their first *fright* had worn off, approached closer and closer, *impelled* by that strange curiosity which *dominates* the wild creatures of the forest and the jungle and the plain, so that within the first month several of the birds had gone so far as even to accept *morsels* of food from the friendly hands of the *Claytons*.

Tradução Integral em Português

A construção de uma cama, cadeiras, mesa e prateleiras foi questão relativamente fácil, de modo que, ao fim do segundo mês, estavam bem instalados e, exceto pelo constante temor de ataque de feras e pela solidão sempre crescente, não estavam desconfortáveis nem infelizes.

À noite, grandes animais rosnavam e rugiam ao redor da pequena cabana; mas a ruídos muitas vezes repetidos pode alguém acostumar-se de tal forma que logo lhes prestavam pouca atenção, dormindo profundamente a noite inteira.

Três vezes haviam captado vislumbres fugazes de grandes figuras semelhantes a homens, como a da primeira noite, mas nunca a distância suficientemente próxima para saber positivamente se as formas entrevistadas eram de homem ou de bruto.

As aves brilhantes e os pequenos macacos haviam se acostumado aos novos conhecidos e, como evidentemente nunca tinham visto seres humanos antes, logo, depois de passado o primeiro susto, aproximaram-se cada vez mais, impelidos por aquela estranha curiosidade que domina as criaturas selvagens da floresta, da selva e da planície, de modo que, no primeiro mês, várias aves chegaram mesmo a aceitar migalhas de alimento das mãos amigas dos Clayton.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Certa tarde, Clayton estava construindo um cômodo extra na cabana, porque planejava fazer vários outros cômodos. Então alguns de seus estranhos amiguinhos vieram gritando e ralhando pelas árvores da elevação. Enquanto corriam, ficavam olhando para trás com medo. Por fim pararam perto de Clayton e falaram agitados, como se o avisassem de um perigo.

Por fim, ele viu a coisa que os pequenos macacos tanto temiam: o homem-fera que os Clayton só haviam visto em olhares rápidos e distantes.

Ele vinha através da selva de forma parcialmente ereta, às vezes apoiando as costas dos punhos fechados no chão. Era um enorme macaco antropoide. Enquanto avançava, emitia sons graves de rosnado e às vezes um baixo ruído de latido.

Original English Version

One afternoon, while Clayton was working upon an addition to their cabin, for he *contemplated* building several more rooms, a number of their *grotesque* little friends came *shrieking* and *scolding* through the trees from the direction of the ridge. Ever as they fled they cast fearful *glances* back of them, and finally they stopped near Clayton *jabbering excitedly* to him as though to warn him of *approaching* danger.

At last he saw it, the thing the little monkeys so feared - the man-*brute* of which the *Claytons* had caught occasional *fleeting glimpses*.

It was *approaching* through the jungle in a semi-erect position, now and then placing the backs of its closed *fists* upon the ground - a great *anthropoid ape*, and, as it advanced, it *emitted* deep *guttural growls* and an occasional low barking sound.

Tradução Integral em Português

Certa tarde, enquanto Clayton trabalhava numa ampliação da cabana, pois pretendia construir vários outros cômodos, diversos de seus grotescos amiguinhos vieram guinchando e ralhando pelas árvores, vindos da direção da crista. Enquanto fugiam, lançavam olhares temerosos para trás, e por fim pararam perto de Clayton, tagarelando excitadamente com ele como se quisessem adverti-lo de um perigo que se aproximava.

Por fim ele viu: a coisa que os pequenos macacos tanto temiam - o homem-bruto do qual os Clayton haviam captado, ocasionalmente, rápidos vislumbres.

Aproximava-se pela selva numa posição semiereta, de vez em quando apoiando no chão as costas dos punhos fechados - um grande macaco antropoide; e, à medida que avançava, emitia rosnados guturais profundos e, ocasionalmente, um som baixo semelhante a um latido.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Clayton estava a certa distância da cabana, para onde tinha ido cortar uma árvore muito boa para seu trabalho de construção. Meses de segurança o haviam tornado descuidado. Não vira nenhum animal perigoso à luz do dia, e deixara seus *rifles* e revólveres na cabana. Agora via o grande macaco irrompendo pelo mato diretamente em sua direção, e o caminho de volta estava quase bloqueado. Sentiu um calafrio frio correr pela espinha.

Ele sabia que, com apenas um machado, suas chances contra esse monstro feroz eram muito pequenas. E Alice - oh Deus, pensou ele, o que aconteceria com Alice?

Ainda havia uma pequena chance de alcançar a cabana. Ele se virou e correu em direção a ela, gritando para a esposa entrar e fechar a grande porta caso o macaco cortasse sua fuga.

Lady *Greystoke* estava sentada a curta distância da cabana. Quando ouviu seu grito, ergueu os olhos e viu o macaco saltar para a frente com uma velocidade chocante para um animal tão grande e desajeitado, tentando ficar à frente de Clayton.

Original English Version

Clayton was at some distance from the cabin, having come to fell a particularly perfect tree for his building operations. Grown careless from months of continued safety, during which time he had seen no dangerous animals during the daylight hours, he had left his *rifles* and *revolvers* all within the little cabin, and now that he saw the great *ape crashing* through the *underbrush* directly toward him, and from a direction which practically cut him off from escape, he felt a vague little *shiver* play up and down his spine.

He knew that, armed only with an *ax*, his chances with this *ferocious* monster were small indeed - and Alice; O God, he thought, what will become of Alice?

There was yet a slight chance of reaching the cabin. He turned and ran toward it, shouting an alarm to his wife to run in and close the great door in case the *ape* cut off his retreat.

Lady *Greystoke* had been sitting a little way from the cabin, and when she heard his cry she looked up to see the *ape springing* with almost incredible *swiftness*, for so large and awkward an animal, in an effort to head off Clayton.

Tradução Integral em Português

Clayton estava a certa distância da cabana, tendo vindo derrubar uma árvore particularmente perfeita para suas obras. Tornado descuidado por meses de segurança contínua, durante os quais não vira animais perigosos à luz do dia, deixara todos os *rifles* e revólveres dentro da pequena cabana; agora, ao ver o grande macaco atravessar o matagal diretamente em sua direção, vindo de um lado que praticamente lhe cortava a fuga, sentiu um leve e vago arrepio percorrer-lhe a espinha.

Sabia que, armado apenas com um machado, suas chances contra aquele monstro feroz eram de fato pequenas - e Alice; ó Deus, pensou, que será de Alice?

Ainda havia uma pequena chance de alcançar a cabana. Virou-se e correu para ela, gritando um alarme à esposa para que entrasse e fechasse a grande porta caso o macaco lhe cortasse a retirada.

Lady *Greystoke* estava sentada a pouca distância da cabana e, ao ouvir o grito, ergueu os olhos e viu o macaco saltando com rapidez quase incrível para um animal tão grande e desajeitado, tentando interceptar Clayton.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Ela deu um grito abafado e correu em direção à cabana. Ao entrar, olhou para trás e sentiu um medo profundo, porque a fera havia bloqueado seu marido. Clayton agora estava de prontidão, segurando o machado com as duas mãos, esperando para desferi-lo contra o animal furioso quando ele fizesse seu ataque final.

- Feche e tranque a porta, Alice - gritou Clayton. - Posso acabar com este sujeito com meu machado.

Mas ele sabia que estava diante de uma morte terrível, e ela também.

O macaco era enorme, como um touro, e provavelmente pesava trezentas libras. Seus olhos pequenos e próximos mostravam ódio sob as sobrancelhas peludas, e seus grandes dentes afiados estavam à mostra em um rosnado horrível quando ele parou por um momento diante de sua presa.

Por sobre o ombro da fera, Clayton podia ver a porta da cabana, não muito distante. Uma grande onda de medo o dominou quando viu sua jovem esposa sair com um de seus *rifles*.

Original English Version

With a low cry she *sprang* toward the cabin, and, as she entered, gave a backward glance which filled her soul with terror, for the *brute* had intercepted her husband, who now stood at bay *grasping* his *ax* with both hands ready to swing it upon the *infuriated* animal when he should make his final charge.

"Close and bolt the door, Alice," cried Clayton. "I can finish this fellow with my *ax*."

But he knew he was facing a horrible death, and so did she.

The *ape* was a great bull, weighing probably three hundred pounds. His nasty close-set eyes *gleamed* hatred from beneath his *shaggy brows*, while his great *canine fangs* were *bared* in a *horrid snarl* as he *paused* a moment before his prey.

Over the *brute's* shoulder Clayton could see the doorway of his cabin, not twenty *paces* distant, and a great wave of horror and fear swept over him as he saw his young wife emerge, armed with one of his rifles.

Tradução Integral em Português

Com um grito baixo, ela saltou em direção à cabana e, ao entrar, lançou um olhar para trás que lhe encheu a alma de terror; pois o bruto interceptara

seu marido, que agora estava encurralado, segurando o machado com ambas as mãos, pronto para lançá-lo contra o animal enfurecido quando este fizesse sua investida final.

- Feche e tranque a porta, Alice - gritou Clayton. - Eu acabo com esse sujeito com meu machado.

Mas ele sabia que enfrentava uma morte horrível, e ela também.

O macaco era um grande macho, pesando provavelmente trezentas libras. Seus olhos juntos e repulsivos brilhavam com ódio sob as sobrancelhas hirsutas, enquanto os grandes caninos apareciam num rosnado horrendo, ao deter-se por um momento diante da presa.

Por sobre o ombro do bruto, Clayton podia ver a porta da cabana, a menos de vinte passos, e uma grande onda de horror e medo o invadiu ao ver sua jovem esposa sair armada com um de seus *rifles*.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Ela sempre tivera medo de armas e nunca quisera tocá-las, mas agora avançou em direção ao macaco com a força corajosa de uma leoa protegendo seus filhotes.

- Para trás, Alice - gritou Clayton. - Pelo amor de Deus, volte.

Mas ela não quis ouvir, e naquele instante o macaco avançou, de modo que Clayton não pôde dizer mais nada.

O homem desferiu o machado com toda a sua força, mas a fera poderosa o agarrou com suas mãos terríveis, arrancou-o das mãos de Clayton e o atirou para longe, para o lado.

Com um grito feio, o macaco atacou sua vítima indefesa. Mas antes que seus dentes alcançassem a garganta que desejavam, houve um estrondo alto. Uma bala atingiu as costas do macaco entre os ombros.

A fera atirou Clayton ao chão e depois se voltou contra seu novo inimigo. Ali estava a moça assustada, tentando em vão disparar outra bala no corpo do animal. Ela não sabia como a arma funcionava, e o cão bateu apenas em um cartucho vazio.

Original English Version

She had always been afraid of firearms, and would never touch them, but now she rushed toward the *ape* with the *fearlessness* of a *lioness* protecting its young.

"Back, Alice," shouted Clayton, "for God's sake, go back."

But she would not *heed*, and just then the *ape* charged, so that Clayton could say no more.

The man *swung* his *ax* with all his mighty strength, but the powerful *brute* seized it in those terrible hands, and tearing it from *Clayton's* grasp *hurled* it far to one side.

With an ugly *snarl* he closed upon his *defenseless* victim, but *ere* his *fangs* had reached the throat they *thirsted* for, there was a sharp report and a bullet entered the *ape's* back between his shoulders.

Throwing Clayton to the ground the beast turned upon his new enemy. There before him stood the terrified girl *vainly* trying to fire another bullet into the *animal's* body; but she did not understand the mechanism of the firearm, and the hammer fell *futilely* upon an empty cartridge.

Tradução Integral em Português

Ela sempre tivera medo de armas de fogo e jamais as tocava; mas agora correu para o macaco com a intrepidez de uma leoa protegendo seus filhotes.

- Para trás, Alice - gritou Clayton - pelo amor de Deus, volte.

Mas ela não lhe deu ouvidos, e justo então o macaco investiu, de modo que Clayton nada mais pôde dizer.

O homem brandiu o machado com toda a sua força poderosa, mas o bruto, forte, segurou-o naquelas mãos terríveis e, arrancando-o das mãos de Clayton, arremessou-o longe para o lado.

Com um rosnado feio, avançou sobre a vítima indefesa; mas, antes que suas presas alcançassem a garganta que buscavam, houve um estampido seco e uma bala atingiu as costas do macaco entre os ombros.

Atirando Clayton ao chão, a fera voltou-se contra a nova inimiga. Diante dela estava a jovem aterrorizada, tentando em vão disparar outra bala no corpo do animal; mas não compreendia o mecanismo da arma, e o cão caiu inutilmente sobre um cartucho vazio.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Quase ao mesmo tempo, Clayton pôs-se novamente de pé e, sem pensar em quão sem esperança aquilo era, correu para a frente para tirar o macaco de cima do corpo caído de sua esposa.

Ele conseguiu com pouco esforço, e o corpo pesado rolou imóvel sobre a grama diante dele - o macaco estava morto. A bala havia feito seu trabalho.

Uma rápida verificação em sua esposa não mostrou nenhuma marca nela, e Clayton concluiu que a enorme fera havia morrido no momento em que saltara em direção a Alice.

Ele levantou gentilmente o corpo inconsciente da esposa e a carregou para a pequena cabana, mas se passaram duas horas inteiras antes que ela acordasse.

Suas primeiras palavras deixaram Clayton preocupado. Por algum tempo depois de voltar a si, Alice olhou ao redor do interior da pequena cabana com admiração, e então, com um suspiro contente, disse:

- Ó, John, é tão bom estar verdadeiramente em casa! Tive um sonho terrível, querido. Sonhei que não estávamos mais em London, mas em algum lugar horrível onde animais enormes nos atacavam.

Original English Version

Almost simultaneously Clayton *regained* his feet, and without thought of the utter *hopelessness* of it, he rushed forward to drag the *ape* from his wife's *prostrate* form.

With little or no effort he succeeded, and the great bulk rolled *inertly* upon the turf before him - the *ape* was dead. The bullet had done its work.

A *hasty* examination of his wife revealed no marks upon her, and Clayton decided that the huge *brute* had died the instant he had *sprung* toward Alice.

Gently he lifted his wife's still *unconscious* form, and bore her to the little cabin, but it was fully two hours before she *regained* consciousness.

Her first words filled Clayton with vague *apprehension*. For some time after *regaining* her senses, Alice *gazed wonderingly* about the interior of the little cabin, and then, with a satisfied sigh, said:

"O, John, it is so good to be really home! I have had an awful dream, dear. I thought we were no longer in London, but in some horrible place where great beasts attacked us."

Tradução Integral em Português

Quase simultaneamente, Clayton recuperou os pés e, sem pensar na total desesperança da ação, avançou para arrancar o macaco de cima da forma caída de sua esposa.

Com pouco ou nenhum esforço conseguiu, e a grande massa rolou inerte sobre a relva diante dele - o macaco estava morto. A bala cumprira sua obra.

Um exame apressado da esposa não revelou marcas nela, e Clayton concluiu que o enorme bruto morrera no instante em que saltara em direção a Alice.

Com delicadeza, ergueu a forma ainda inconsciente da esposa e a levou para a pequena cabana; mas passaram-se duas horas inteiras antes que ela recobrasse a consciência.

As primeiras palavras dela encheram Clayton de vaga apreensão. Por algum tempo, após recobrar os sentidos, Alice fitou com espanto o interior da pequena cabana e então, com um suspiro satisfeito, disse:

- Ah, John, é tão bom estar realmente em casa! Tive um sonho terrível, querido. Pensei que já não estávamos em Londres, mas em algum lugar horrível onde grandes feras nos atacavam.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Calma, calma, Alice, ele disse, acariciando gentilmente sua testa. - Tente dormir novamente, e não se preocupe com sonhos ruins.

Naquela noite, um filho nasceu na pequena cabana perto da floresta antiga. Um leopardo gritou à porta, e o rugido profundo de um leão veio de além da elevação.

Lady *Greystoke* nunca se recuperou do choque do ataque do grande macaco. Ela viveu mais um ano depois que seu bebê nasceu, mas nunca mais saiu da cabana, e nunca compreendeu plenamente que não estava na England.

Às vezes ela perguntava a Clayton sobre os ruídos estranhos à noite, a falta de criados e amigos, e os móveis rústicos de seu quarto. Ele não tentava enganá-la, mas ainda assim ela não conseguia entender o que tudo aquilo significava.

Em outros aspectos, ela era bastante sensata. Amava seu filhinho e desfrutava do cuidado constante do marido, de modo que aquele ano foi muito feliz para ela, o mais feliz de sua jovem vida.

Original English Version

"There, there, Alice," he said, *stroking* her forehead, "try to sleep again, and do not worry your head about bad dreams."

That night a little son was born in the tiny cabin beside the *primeval* forest, while a leopard screamed before the door, and the deep notes of a *lion's* roar sounded from *beyond* the ridge.

Lady *Greystoke* never *recovered* from the *shock* of the great *ape's* attack, and, though she lived for a year after her baby was born, she was never again outside the cabin, nor did she ever fully realize that she was not in England.

Sometimes she would question Clayton as to the strange noises of the nights; the absence of servants and friends, and the strange *rudeness* of the *furnishings* within her room, but, though he made no effort to *deceive* her, never could she grasp the meaning of it all.

In other ways she was quite rational, and the joy and happiness she took in the possession of her little son and the *constant attentions* of her husband made that year a very happy one for her, the happiest of her young life.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Pronto, pronto, Alice - disse ele, acariciando-lhe a testa - tente dormir de novo e não preocupe a cabeça com sonhos ruins.

Naquela noite nasceu um pequeno filho na minúscula cabana junto à floresta primitiva, enquanto um leopardo gritava diante da porta e as notas profundas do rugido de um leão soavam além da crista.

Lady *Greystoke* nunca se recuperou do choque do ataque do grande macaco e, embora tenha vivido por um ano depois que seu bebê nasceu, nunca mais saiu da cabana, nem jamais percebeu plenamente que não estava na Inglaterra.

Às vezes perguntava a Clayton sobre os estranhos ruídos das noites, a ausência de criados e amigos, e a rudeza estranha dos móveis de seu quarto; mas, embora ele não fizesse esforço para enganá-la, ela nunca conseguia apreender o sentido de tudo aquilo.

Em outros aspectos, era bastante racional, e a alegria e felicidade que encontrava na posse de seu pequeno filho e nas constantes atenções do marido tornaram aquele ano muito feliz para ela, o mais feliz de sua curta vida.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Clayton sabia que, se ela estivesse plenamente consciente, estaria cheia de preocupação e medo. Ele sofria muito ao vê-la assim, mas às vezes quase se alegrava por ela por ela não conseguir compreender.

Havia muito tempo abandonara qualquer esperança de resgate, exceto por acaso. Com grande esforço, trabalhou duro para tornar o interior da cabana bonito.

Peles de leão e de pantera cobriam o chão. Armários e estantes de livros forravam as paredes. Ele fez vasos estranhos com as próprias mãos a partir da argila local, e eles continham belas flores tropicais. Cortinas de capim e bambu cobriam as janelas. Sua tarefa mais difícil foi usar suas poucas ferramentas para fazer madeira, vedar as paredes e o teto, e construir um piso liso dentro da cabana.

Ele ficou surpreso por conseguir fazer um trabalho tão desconhecido. Mas amava fazê-lo porque o fazia por ela e pela pequena vida que viera confortá-los, ainda que isso tornasse seus deveres muito maiores e sua situação muito pior.

Original English Version

That it would have been *beset* by worries and *apprehension* had she been in full command of her mental *faculties* Clayton well knew; so that while he suffered terribly to see her so, there were times when he was almost glad, for her sake, that she could not understand.

Long since had he given up any hope of rescue, except through accident. With *unremitting zeal* he had worked to *beautify* the interior of the cabin.

Skins of lion and panther covered the floor. *Cupboards* and *bookcases* lined the walls. Odd *vases* made by his own hand from the clay of the region held beautiful *tropical* flowers. Curtains of grass and bamboo covered the windows, and, most *arduous* task of all, with his *meager assortment* of tools he had fashioned lumber to *neatly* seal the walls and ceiling and lay a smooth floor within the cabin.

That he had been able to turn his hands at all to such *unaccustomed* labor was a source of mild wonder to him. But he loved the work because it was for her and the tiny life that had come to cheer them, though adding a *hundredfold* to his responsibilities and to the *terribleness* of their situation.

Tradução Integral em Português

Clayton bem sabia que esse ano teria sido cercado de preocupações e apreensões se ela estivesse no pleno domínio de suas faculdades mentais;

assim, embora sofresse terrivelmente ao vê-la daquela forma, havia momentos em que quase se alegrava, por ela, que não pudesse compreender.

Há muito ele abandonara qualquer esperança de resgate, exceto por acidente. Com zelo incansável, trabalhara para embelezar o interior da cabana.

Peles de leão e pantera cobriam o chão. Armários e estantes alinhavam-se às paredes. Vasos estranhos, feitos por suas próprias mãos com a argila da região, continham belas flores tropicais. Cortinas de capim e bambu cobriam as janelas e, tarefa mais árdua de todas, com seu escasso conjunto de ferramentas, ele havia talhado madeira para vedar cuidadosamente paredes e teto e assentar um piso liso dentro da cabana.

Que tivesse conseguido voltar as mãos a um trabalho tão pouco familiar era para ele motivo de leve assombro. Mas amava o trabalho porque era para ela e para a pequena vida que viera alegrá-los, embora acrescentasse cem vezes mais às suas responsabilidades e ao terror de sua situação.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Durante o ano seguinte, Clayton foi atacado várias vezes pelos grandes macacos, que pareciam se aglomerar ao redor da cabana o tempo todo. Mas ele nunca mais saiu sem o *rifle* e os revólveres, de modo que tinha pouco medo dos enormes animais.

Ele reforçou as proteções das janelas e colocou uma fechadura de madeira especial na porta da cabana. Como muitas vezes tinha que caçar carne e frutas para sobreviver, não temia que algum animal pudesse invadir o pequeno lar.

No início, ele atirava em boa parte da caça das janelas da cabana. Mas depois os animais aprenderam a temer o lar estranho, de onde vinha o som aterrorizante de seu *rifle*.

No tempo livre, Clayton lia os livros que trouxera para seu novo lar, muitas vezes lendo em voz alta para a esposa. Muitos eram para crianças pequenas, como livros ilustrados, cartilhas e livros de leitura, porque sabiam que seu filho teria idade suficiente para eles antes que pudessem ter esperança de voltar à England.

Original English Version

During the year that followed, Clayton was several times attacked by the great *apes* which now seemed to continually *infest* the vicinity of the cabin; but as he never again *ventured* outside without both *rifle* and *revolvers* he had little fear of the huge beasts.

He had strengthened the window *protections* and fitted a unique wooden lock to the cabin door, so that when he hunted for game and fruits, as it was constantly necessary for him to do to *insure sustenance*, he had no fear that any animal could break into the little home.

At first he shot much of the game from the cabin windows, but toward the end the animals learned to fear the strange *lair* from *whence* issued the terrifying thunder of his *rifle*.

In his leisure Clayton read, often aloud to his wife, from the store of books he had brought for their new home. Among these were many for little children - picture books, *primers*, readers - for they had known that their little child would be old enough for such before they might hope to return to England.

Tradução Integral em Português

Durante o ano que se seguiu, Clayton foi atacado várias vezes pelos grandes macacos que agora pareciam infestar continuamente as

vizinhanças da cabana; mas, como nunca mais se aventurava fora sem *rifle* e revólveres, pouco temia as enormes feras.

Ele reforçara as proteções das janelas e instalara uma fechadura de madeira singular na porta da cabana, de modo que, quando caçava animais e frutas, como era constantemente necessário para garantir o sustento, não temia que algum animal pudesse invadir o pequeno lar.

No princípio, abatia grande parte da caça das janelas da cabana; mas, com o tempo, os animais aprenderam a temer o estranho covil de onde saía o trovão aterrador de seu *rifle*.

Em suas horas livres, Clayton lia, muitas vezes em voz alta para a esposa, a reserva de livros que trouxera para o novo lar. Entre eles havia muitos para crianças pequenas - livros ilustrados, cartilhas, leituras - pois haviam sabido que seu pequeno filho teria idade para isso antes que pudessem esperar voltar à Inglaterra.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Em outras ocasiões, Clayton escrevia em seu diário, que sempre mantinha em francês. Ele registrava os detalhes de sua estranha vida. Guardava o diário trancado em uma pequena caixa de metal.

Um ano depois que seu filhinho nasceu, lady Alice morreu tranquilamente durante a noite. Sua morte foi tão serena que Clayton não compreendeu por horas que sua esposa estava morta.

Todo o horror da situação chegou-lhe muito lentamente. Não é provável que ele algum dia tenha compreendido plenamente sua grande dor ou a pesada responsabilidade que agora tinha por seu filhinho, que ainda era um bebê de peito.

Ele fez a última anotação do diário na manhã seguinte à morte dela. Ali escreveu os tristes fatos de maneira calma, o que tornava a cena ainda mais dolorosa. Suas palavras mostravam uma tristeza cansada de longa dor e desesperança, e nem mesmo esse golpe cruel podia fazê-lo sofrer muito mais:

Original English Version

At other times Clayton wrote in his diary, which he had always been accustomed to keep in French, and in which he recorded the *details* of their strange life. This book he kept locked in a little metal box.

A year from the day her little son was born Lady Alice passed quietly away in the night. So peaceful was her end that it was hours before Clayton could awake to a realization that his wife was dead.

The horror of the situation came to him very slowly, and it is doubtful that he ever fully realized the *enormity* of his sorrow and the fearful responsibility that had *devolved* upon him with the care of that wee thing, his son, still a nursing babe.

The last entry in his diary was made the morning following her death, and there he *recites* the sad *details* in a matter-of-fact way that adds to the *pathos* of it; for it *breathes* a tired *apathy* born of long sorrow and *hopelessness*, which even this cruel blow could *scarcely* awake to further suffering:

Tradução Integral em Português

Em outras ocasiões, Clayton escrevia em seu diário, que sempre tivera o hábito de manter em francês, e no qual registrava os detalhes de sua estranha vida. Esse livro ele guardava trancado numa pequena caixa de metal.

Um ano depois do dia em que seu pequeno filho nasceu, lady Alice faleceu tranquilamente durante a noite. Tão sereno foi seu fim que se passaram horas antes que Clayton despertasse para a consciência de que sua esposa estava morta.

O horror da situação chegou a ele muito lentamente, e é duvidoso que jamais tenha compreendido plenamente a enormidade de sua dor e a terrível responsabilidade que recaía sobre ele com o cuidado daquela coisinha, seu filho, ainda um bebê de peito.

A última anotação em seu diário foi feita na manhã seguinte à morte dela, e ali ele recita os tristes detalhes de modo objetivo, o que aumenta seu pathos; pois respira uma apatia cansada, nascida de longa tristeza e desesperança, que mesmo este golpe cruel mal podia despertar para sofrimento adicional:

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Meu filhinho chora por comida - Ó Alice, Alice, o que farei?

Quando John Clayton escreveu essas últimas palavras, baixou a cabeça cansada sobre os braços apoiados na mesa. Ele havia construído aquela mesa para ela, que agora jazia imóvel e fria na cama ao seu lado.

Por um longo tempo, nada quebrou o silêncio mortal da selva ao meio-dia, exceto o triste choro da minúscula criança.

Original English Version

My little son is crying for *nourishment* - O Alice, Alice, what shall I do?

And as John Clayton wrote the last words his hand was destined ever to pen, he dropped his head *wearily* upon his *outstretched* arms where they rested upon the table he had built for her who lay still and cold in the bed beside him.

For a long time no sound broke the *deathlike stillness* of the jungle *midday* save the *piteous wailing* of the tiny man-child.

Tradução Integral em Português

Meu pequeno filho chora por alimento - ó Alice, Alice, que farei?

E, quando John Clayton escreveu as últimas palavras que sua mão estava destinada a traçar, deixou a cabeça cair cansadamente sobre os braços estendidos, apoiados na mesa que construía para aquela que jazia imóvel e fria na cama ao lado dele.

Por muito tempo, nenhum som quebrou a imobilidade de morte do meio-dia na selva, salvo o choro lastimoso do minúsculo filho do homem.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



The Apes

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Na floresta do planalto, a cerca de uma milha do oceano, o velho *Kerchak*, o Macaco, esbravejava entre seu povo.

Os macacos mais jovens e leves corriam para os galhos mais altos das grandes árvores para escapar de sua fúria. Arriscavam a vida em galhos frágeis em vez de enfrentar o velho Kerchak em um de seus acessos incontroláveis de raiva.

Os outros machos dispersaram-se em todas as direções, mas não antes que a fera furiosa tivesse mordido a espinha de um deles com suas enormes mandíbulas espumantes.

Uma pobre fêmea jovem escorregou de um apoio frágil em um galho alto e despencou ao chão quase aos pés de Kerchak.

Com um grito, ele a atacou. Mordeu-lhe o flanco e bateu-lhe com um galho de árvore até que seu crânio ficou esmagado.

Então ele viu *Kala*, que voltava com seu bebê depois de procurar comida. Ela não sabia quão furioso estava o grande macho até que os avisos agudos dos outros a fizeram correr desesperada em busca de segurança.

Original English Version

In the forest of the table-land a mile back from the ocean old *Kerchak* the *Ape* was on a *rampage* of rage among his people.

The younger and lighter members of his tribe *scampered* to the higher branches of the great trees to escape his wrath; risking their lives upon branches that scarce supported their weight rather than face old Kerchak in one of his fits of *uncontrolled* anger.

The other males scattered in all directions, but not before the *infuriated brute* had felt the *vertebra* of one snap between his great, *foaming* jaws.

A *luckless* young female *slipped* from an insecure hold upon a high branch and came *crashing* to the ground almost at *Kerchak's* feet.

With a wild scream he was upon her, tearing a great piece from her side with his mighty teeth, and striking her *viciously* upon her head and shoulders with a broken tree limb until her skull was crushed to a jelly.

And then he *spied* *Kala*, who, returning from a search for food with her young babe, was ignorant of the state of the mighty *male's* temper until

suddenly the *shrill* warnings of her fellows caused her to *scamper madly* for safety.

Tradução Integral em Português

Na floresta do planalto, a uma milha do oceano, o velho *Kerchak*, o Macaco, estava tomado por um acesso de fúria entre seu povo.

Os membros mais jovens e leves de sua tribo corriam para os galhos mais altos das grandes árvores para escapar de sua ira, arriscando a vida em ramos que mal sustentavam seu peso, em vez de enfrentar o velho Kerchak em um de seus acessos de raiva descontrolada.

Os outros machos se dispersaram em todas as direções, mas não antes que o bruto enfurecido alcançasse um deles com suas enormes mandíbulas espumantes.

Uma jovem fêmea sem sorte escorregou de um apoio inseguro num galho alto e despencou ao chão quase aos pés de Kerchak.

Com um grito selvagem, ele caiu sobre ela, arrancando-lhe um grande pedaço do flanco com os dentes poderosos e golpeando-a brutalmente na cabeça e nos ombros com um galho quebrado até que seu crânio ficasse reduzido a uma polpa.

Então avistou *Kala*, que voltava de uma busca por alimento com seu filhote e ignorava o estado de humor do poderoso macho até que, de repente, os avisos agudos de seus companheiros a fizeram disparar loucamente em busca de segurança.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Mas Kerchak estava logo atrás dela. Quase agarrou seu tornozelo, mas ela deu um salto desesperado pelo ar de uma árvore para outra. Os macacos raramente dão um salto tão perigoso a menos que não tenham outra escolha.

Ela deu o salto, mas quando agarrou o galho da outra árvore, o choque súbito afrouxou o aperto do bebezinho em seu pescoço. Ela viu o pequeno ser arremessado, girando e retorcendo, ao chão trinta pés abaixo.

Com um baixo grito de medo, Kala precipitou-se imediatamente para o local e esqueceu o perigo de Kerchak. Mas quando ergueu o pequeno corpo despedaçado contra o peito, ele já estava morto.

Ela sentou-se junto ao corpo e gemeu baixinho. Kerchak não tentou machucá-la. Quando o bebê morreu, sua fúria selvagem terminou tão de repente quanto começara.

Kerchak era um enorme macaco rei, pesando talvez trezentas e cinquenta libras. Tinha uma testa muito baixa e inclinada, olhos pequenos e injetados de sangue próximos a um nariz áspero e chato, e orelhas grandes e finas, embora menores que as da maioria dos macacos de sua espécie.

Original English Version

But Kerchak was close upon her, so close that he had almost *grasped* her ankle had she not made a furious leap far into space from one tree to another - a *perilous* chance which *apes* seldom if ever take, unless so closely pursued by danger that there is no alternative.

She made the leap successfully, but as she *grasped* the limb of the further tree the sudden jar *loosened* the hold of the tiny babe where it *clung frantically* to her neck, and she saw the little thing *hurled*, turning and *twisting*, to the ground thirty feet below.

With a low cry of *dismay* Kala rushed *headlong* to its side, *thoughtless* now of the danger from *Kerchak*; but when she gathered the wee, *mangled* form to her *bosom* life had left it.

With low *moans*, she sat *cuddling* the body to her; nor did Kerchak *attempt* to *molest* her. With the death of the babe his fit of *demoniacal* rage passed as suddenly as it had seized him.

Kerchak was a huge king *ape*, weighing perhaps three hundred and fifty pounds. His forehead was extremely low and *receding*, his eyes *bloodshot*, small and close set to his *coarse*, flat nose; his ears large and thin, but smaller than most of his kind.

Tradução Integral em Português

Mas Kerchak estava bem perto dela, tão perto que quase lhe agarrara o tornozelo, se ela não tivesse dado um salto furioso pelo espaço de uma árvore a outra - uma chance perigosa que os macacos raramente, se é que alguma vez, assumem, a menos que estejam tão de perto perseguidos pelo perigo que não haja alternativa.

Ela realizou o salto com sucesso; mas, ao agarrar o galho da árvore mais distante, o solavanco súbito afrouxou a pega do minúsculo filhote que se agarrava freneticamente ao seu pescoço, e ela viu a pequena criatura cair, girando e se retorcendo, ao solo trinta pés abaixo.

Com um gemido baixo de desespero, Kala precipitou-se até ele, esquecida agora do perigo de *Kerchak*; mas, quando recolheu ao peito a pequena forma ferida, a vida já a deixara.

Com baixos lamentos, sentou-se aconchegando o corpo junto de si; Kerchak tampouco tentou molestá-la. Com a morte do filhote, seu acesso de raiva demoníaca passou tão subitamente quanto o tomara.

Kerchak era um enorme macaco-rei, pesando talvez trezentas e cinquenta libras. Sua testa era extremamente baixa e inclinada para trás; seus olhos, injetados de sangue, pequenos e juntos, ficavam próximos do nariz grosseiro e achatado; as orelhas eram grandes e finas, embora menores que as da maioria de sua espécie.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Seu temperamento terrível e sua grande força faziam dele o soberano da pequena tribo onde havia nascido cerca de vinte anos antes.

Agora que estava plenamente adulto, nenhum macaco na grande floresta por onde viajava ousava desafiar seu direito de governar. Os animais maiores também o deixavam em paz.

O velho *Tantor*, o elefante, era o único animal selvagem que não o temia, e só *Kerchak* temia *Tantor*. Quando *Tantor* trombeteava, o grande macaco corria com os outros para o alto das árvores do segundo terraço.

A tribo de macacos governada por Kerchak era composta por seis ou oito famílias. Cada família tinha um macho adulto, suas fêmeas e seus filhotes, de modo que havia cerca de sessenta ou setenta macacos ao todo.

Kala era a companheira mais jovem de um macho chamado *Tublat*, que significa nariz quebrado. O filhote que ela viu ser arremessado à morte era o primeiro dela, e ela tinha apenas nove ou dez anos de idade.

Original English Version

His awful temper and his mighty strength made him supreme among the little tribe into which he had been born some twenty years before.

Now that he was in his prime, there was no *simian* in all the mighty forest through which he *roved* that dared contest his right to rule, nor did the other and larger animals *molest* him.

Old *Tantor*, the elephant, alone of all the wild savage life, feared him not - and he alone did Kerchak fear. When *Tantor trumpeted*, the great *ape scurried* with his fellows high among the trees of the second terrace.

The tribe of *anthropoids* over which Kerchak ruled with an iron hand and *bared fangs*, numbered some six or eight families, each family consisting of an adult male with his females and their young, *numbering* in all some sixty or seventy *apes*.

Kala was the youngest mate of a male called *Tublat*, meaning broken nose, and the child she had seen *dashed* to death was her first; for she was but nine or ten years old.

Tradução Integral em Português

Seu temperamento terrível e sua força poderosa o tornavam supremo na pequena tribo em que nascera cerca de vinte anos antes.

Agora que estava no auge, não havia símio em toda a vasta floresta por onde vagava que ousasse contestar seu direito de governar, nem os outros

animais maiores o molestavam.

O velho *Tantor*, o elefante, único entre toda a vida selvagem e feroz, não o temia - e somente a ele Kerchak temia. Quando *Tantor* trombeteava, o grande macaco corria com seus companheiros para o alto das árvores do segundo terraço.

A tribo de antropoides sobre a qual Kerchak governava com mão de ferro e presas à mostra somava umas seis ou oito famílias, cada qual composta de um macho adulto com suas fêmeas e filhotes, totalizando cerca de sessenta ou setenta macacos.

Kala era a companheira mais jovem de um macho chamado *Tublat*, que significa Nariz Quebrado, e o filhote que ela vira cair para a morte era o seu primeiro, pois ela tinha apenas nove ou dez anos.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Embora fosse jovem, era grande e forte, um belo animal com uma testa redonda e alta que mostrava mais inteligência que a maioria de sua espécie. Ela também tinha uma forte capacidade de amar e de sofrer como mãe.

Mas ainda era uma macaca, uma fera enorme e feroz intimamente aparentada com o gorila, embora mais inteligente. Com a força do gorila, sua espécie estava entre os mais assustadores dos antigos ancestrais do homem.

Quando a tribo viu que a fúria de Kerchak havia passado, desceram lentamente das árvores e voltaram ao trabalho e à brincadeira que ele interrompera.

Os filhotes brincavam entre as árvores e os arbustos. Alguns adultos deitavam-se no solo macio coberto de plantas mortas. Outros reviravam galhos quebrados e torrões de terra para encontrar pequenos insetos e répteis que pudessem comer.

Outros vasculhavam as árvores próximas em busca de frutas, nozes, pequenos pássaros e ovos.

Original English Version

Nothwithstanding her youth, she was large and powerful - a splendid, clean-*limbed* animal, with a round, high forehead, which *denoted* more intelligence than most of her kind possessed. So, also, she had a great capacity for mother love and mother sorrow.

But she was still an *ape*, a huge, fierce, terrible beast of a species closely allied to the gorilla, yet more intelligent; which, with the strength of their cousin, made her kind the most *fearsome* of those awe-inspiring *progenitors* of man.^f

When the tribe saw that *Kerchak's* rage had ceased they came slowly down from their *arboreal retreats* and pursued again the various *occupations* which he had interrupted.

The young played and *frolicked* about among the trees and bushes. Some of the adults lay prone upon the soft mat of dead and *decaying* vegetation which covered the ground, while others turned over pieces of fallen branches and *clods* of earth in search of the small bugs and *reptiles* which formed a part of their food.

Others, again, searched the surrounding trees for fruit, nuts, small birds, and eggs.

Tradução Integral em Português

Apesar da juventude, era grande e poderosa - um esplêndido animal de membros limpos, com testa redonda e alta, o que denotava mais inteligência que a maioria dos de sua espécie possuía. Também tinha grande capacidade para amor materno e dor materna.

Mas ainda era uma macaca, uma enorme, feroz e terrível fera de uma espécie intimamente aparentada ao gorila, porém mais inteligente; o que, somado à força do primo, tornava sua espécie a mais temível daqueles impressionantes antepassados do homem.

Quando a tribo viu que a raiva de *Kerchak* cessara, desceu lentamente de seus refúgios arbóreos e retomou as diversas ocupações que ele interrompera.

Os jovens brincavam e saltitavam entre as árvores e arbustos. Alguns adultos jaziam de bruços sobre o macio tapete de vegetação morta e em decomposição que cobria o chão, enquanto outros reviravam pedaços de galhos caídos e torrões de terra à procura dos pequenos insetos e répteis que formavam parte de sua alimentação.

Outros ainda procuravam nas árvores ao redor frutas, nozes, pequenos pássaros e ovos.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Depois de cerca de uma hora, Kerchak os reuniu. Ordenou que o seguissem, e eles partiram em direção ao mar.

Na maior parte do tempo, viajavam pelo chão, onde o caminho era aberto. Seguiam a trilha aberta pelos grandes elefantes através da densa selva de arbustos, cipós, trepadeiras e árvores. Quando caminhavam, moviam-se de forma cambaleante e desajeitada. Apoiavam os nós dos punhos fechados no chão e balançavam seus corpos pesados para a frente.

Mas quando o caminho passava pelas árvores mais baixas, moviam-se mais depressa. Balançavam de galho em galho com a habilidade dos macacos. Durante todo o caminho, Kala carregava seu bebezinho morto junto ao peito.

Pouco depois do meio-dia, chegaram a uma elevação acima da praia. Abaixo deles estava a pequena cabana que *Kerchak* queria alcançar.

Ele havia visto muitos de sua espécie morrerem pelo ruído alto feito pelo pequeno bastão negro nas mãos do estranho macaco branco que vivia naquele lar incrível. Kerchak havia decidido que queria possuir aquela coisa mortal e olhar dentro da misteriosa cabana.

Original English Version

They had passed an hour or so thus when *Kerchak* called them together, and, with a word of command to them to follow him, set off toward the sea.

They traveled for the most part upon the ground, where it was open, following the path of the great elephants whose *comings* and *goings* break the only roads through those *tangled mazes* of bush, vine, *creeper*, and tree. When they walked it was with a rolling, awkward motion, placing the *knuckles* of their closed hands upon the ground and swinging their *ungainly* bodies forward.

But when the way was through the lower trees they moved more swiftly, swinging from branch to branch with the *agility* of their smaller cousins, the monkeys. And all the way *Kala* carried her little dead baby *hugged* closely to her *breast*.

It was shortly after noon when they reached a ridge overlooking the beach where below them lay the tiny cottage which was *Kerchak's* goal.

He had seen many of his kind go to their deaths before the loud noise made by the little black stick in the hands of the strange white *ape* who lived in that wonderful *lair*, and Kerchak had made up his *brute* mind to own that death-dealing *contrivance*, and to explore the interior of the *mysterious*

den.

Tradução Integral em Português

Havia passado mais ou menos uma hora assim quando Kerchak os chamou e, com uma palavra de comando para que o seguissem, partiu em direção ao mar.

Viajavam em sua maior parte pelo chão, onde era aberto, seguindo a trilha dos grandes elefantes cujas idas e vindas abrem as únicas estradas por aqueles emaranhados labirintos de arbusto, cipó, trepadeira e árvore. Quando caminhavam, faziam-no com um movimento rolante e desajeitado, apoiando no solo os nós dos dedos das mãos fechadas e balançando para a frente seus corpos desengonçados.

Mas, quando o caminho passava pelas árvores mais baixas, moviam-se com mais rapidez, balançando de galho em galho com a agilidade de seus primos menores, os macacos. E por todo o caminho *Kala* carregava seu pequeno filhote morto apertado contra o peito.

Era pouco depois do meio-dia quando chegaram a uma crista que dominava a praia onde, abaixo deles, ficava a pequena cabana que era o objetivo de Kerchak.

Ele vira muitos de sua espécie morrerem diante do estrondo produzido pelo pequeno bastão negro nas mãos do estranho macaco branco que vivia naquele maravilhoso covil, e Kerchak decidira, em sua mente de bruto, possuir aquele engenho que trazia a morte e explorar o interior da misteriosa toca.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Ele desejava muito cravar os dentes no pescoço da estranha criatura que aprendera a odiar e temer. Por causa disso, vinha frequentemente com sua tribo observar e esperar por um momento em que o macaco branco não estivesse atento.

Recentemente, haviam parado de atacar ou mesmo de se mostrar. No passado, toda vez que o faziam, o pequeno bastão emitia sua terrível mensagem de morte a um membro da tribo.

Hoje, não havia sinal do homem. De onde observavam, podiam ver que a porta da cabana estava aberta. Lenta, cuidadosamente e sem fazer barulho, esgueiraram-se pela selva em direção à pequena cabana.

Não houve rosnados nem gritos furiosos. O pequeno bastão negro os ensinara a vir em silêncio, para não acordá-lo.

Aproximaram-se cada vez mais até que o próprio Kerchak avançou silenciosamente até a porta e olhou para dentro. Atrás dele estavam dois machos, e depois *Kala*, segurando o pequeno corpo morto apertado contra o peito.

Original English Version

He wanted, very, very much, to feel his teeth sink into the neck of the queer animal that he had learned to hate and fear, and because of this, he came often with his tribe to *reconnoiter*, waiting for a time when the white *ape* should be off his guard.

Of late they had quit attacking, or even showing themselves; for every time they had done so in the past the little stick had *roared* out its terrible message of death to some member of the tribe.

Today there was no sign of the man about, and from where they watched they could see that the cabin door was open. Slowly, *cautiously*, and *noiselessly* they *crept* through the jungle toward the little cabin.

There were no *growls*, no fierce screams of rage - the little black stick had taught them to come quietly lest they *awaken* it.

On, on they came until *Kerchak* himself *slunk stealthily* to the very door and *peered* within. Behind him were two males, and then *Kala*, closely *straining* the little dead form to her *breast*.

Tradução Integral em Português

Desejava muito, muito mesmo, sentir os dentes afundarem no pescoço do animal estranho que aprendera a odiar e temer; por isso vinha muitas vezes

com a tribo *reconhecer* o lugar, esperando uma ocasião em que o macaco branco estivesse desprevenido.

Ultimamente haviam deixado de atacar, ou mesmo de se mostrar; pois, toda vez que o tinham feito no passado, o pequeno bastão rugira sua terrível mensagem de morte para algum membro da tribo.

Hoje não havia sinal do homem por perto e, de onde observavam, podiam ver que a porta da cabana estava aberta. Lenta, cautelosa e silenciosamente, rastejaram pela selva em direção à pequena cabana.

Não havia rosnados, nem gritos ferozes de raiva - o pequeno bastão negro lhes ensinara a vir em silêncio para não acordá-lo.

Avançaram, avançaram, até que o próprio *Kerchak* se esgueirou furtivamente até a porta e espiou para dentro. Atrás dele estavam dois machos e, depois, Kala, apertando junto ao peito a pequena forma morta.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Dentro do covil viram o estranho macaco branco caído sobre uma mesa, a cabeça entre os braços. Sobre a cama havia um corpo coberto com lona de vela, e de um pequeno berço rústico vinha o triste choro de um bebê.

Kerchak entrou sem fazer barulho, pronto para atacar. Então John Clayton subitamente se levantou e os encarou.

O que ele viu deve tê-lo enchido de horror. Três grandes macacos machos estavam à porta, e muitos outros se aglomeravam atrás deles. Ele nunca soube quantos, porque seus revólveres estavam na parede distante ao lado do *rifle*, e *Kerchak* já avançava.

Quando o macaco rei soltou o corpo inerte que fora *John Clayton*, *lord Greystoke*, voltou-se para o pequeno berço. Mas Kala chegou primeiro. Quando ele tentou agarrar a criança, ela mesma a tomou e correu pela porta antes que ele pudesse detê-la. Subiu em uma árvore alta e encontrou segurança ali.

Original English Version

Inside the den they saw the strange white *ape* lying half across a table, his head buried in his arms; and on the bed lay a figure covered by a *sailcloth*, while from a tiny *rustic* cradle came the *plaintive wailing* of a babe.

Noiselessly Kerchak entered, *crouching* for the charge; and then John Clayton rose with a sudden start and faced them.

The sight that met his eyes must have frozen him with horror, for there, within the door, stood three great bull *apes*, while behind them crowded many more; how many he never knew for his *revolvers* were hanging on the far wall beside his *rifle*, and Kerchak was charging.

When the king *ape* released the *limp* form which had been John Clayton, Lord *Greystoke*, he turned his attention toward the little cradle; but *Kala* was there before him, and when he would have *grasped* the child she *snatched* it herself, and before he could intercept her she had *bolted* through the door and taken refuge in a high tree.

Tradução Integral em Português

Dentro da toca viram o estranho macaco branco caído meio sobre uma mesa, a cabeça enterrada nos braços; na cama jazia uma figura coberta por um pano de vela, enquanto de um pequeno berço rústico vinha o choro lamuriento de um bebê.

Sem ruído, Kerchak entrou, agachando-se para a investida; e então John Clayton ergueu-se com um sobressalto e os encarou.

A visão que encontrou deve tê-lo congelado de horror, pois ali, dentro da porta, estavam três grandes macacos machos, enquanto atrás deles se amontoavam muitos outros; quantos, ele nunca soube, pois seus revólveres estavam pendurados na parede distante, ao lado do *rifle*, e Kerchak já atacava.

Quando o macaco-rei soltou a forma inerte que fora *John Clayton, lorde Greystoke*, voltou a atenção para o pequeno berço; mas *Kala* chegou antes dele e, quando ele teria agarrado a criança, ela própria a arrebatou e, antes que ele pudesse interceptá-la, fugiu pela porta e refugiou-se numa árvore alta.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Ao pegar o bebê vivo de *Alice Clayton*, ela deixou seu próprio bebê morto no berço vazio. O choro da criança viva havia despertado o amor materno dentro de seu coração selvagem, e o bebê morto não conseguia silenciá-lo.

No alto dos galhos de uma grande árvore, ela segurou o bebê chorão junto ao peito. Logo o forte sentimento de amor materno, tão forte nela quanto fora na bela e jovem mãe do bebê, alcançou a mente semidesenvolvida do menininho, e ele se aquietou.

Então a fome os uniu, e o filho de um lorde e uma lady ingleses mamou no peito de Kala, a grande macaca.

Depois que Kerchak teve certeza de que Clayton estava morto, voltou-se para a coisa que jazia na cama, coberta com lona de vela.

Cuidadosamente ergueu um canto da mortalha. Quando viu a mulher morta debaixo dela, rasgou o pano e agarrou sua garganta imóvel e branca com suas enormes mãos peludas.

Original English Version

As she took up the little live baby of *Alice Clayton* she dropped the dead body of her own into the empty cradle; for the *wail* of the living had answered the call of universal *motherhood* within her wild *breast* which the dead could not still.

High up among the branches of a mighty tree she *hugged* the *shrieking* infant to her *bosom*, and soon the instinct that was as dominant in this fierce female as it had been in the *breast* of his tender and beautiful mother - the instinct of mother love - reached out to the tiny man-child's half-formed understanding, and he became quiet.

Then hunger closed the gap between them, and the son of an English lord and an English lady *nursed* at the *breast* of Kala, the great *ape*.

Once satisfied that Clayton was dead, *Kerchak* turned his attention to the thing which lay upon the bed, covered by a piece of *sailcloth*.

Gingerly he lifted one corner of the *shroud*, but when he saw the body of the woman beneath he tore the cloth roughly from her form and seized the still, white throat in his huge, hairy hands.

Tradução Integral em Português

Ao tomar o pequeno bebê vivo de *Alice Clayton*, deixou cair o corpo morto do seu no berço vazio; pois o choro do vivo respondera ao chamado da maternidade universal em seu peito selvagem, chamado que o morto já

não podia silenciar.

No alto, entre os galhos de uma árvore poderosa, apertou o bebê que gritava contra o peito; e logo o instinto tão dominante naquela fêmea feroz quanto fora no peito de sua terna e bela mãe - o instinto do amor materno - alcançou a compreensão ainda meio formada do pequeno filho do homem, e ele se aquietou.

Então a fome fechou a distância entre eles, e o filho de um lorde inglês e de uma lady inglesa mamou ao peito de Kala, a grande macaca.

Depois de certificar-se de que Clayton estava morto, *Kerchak* voltou a atenção para a coisa que jazia sobre a cama, coberta por um pedaço de lona.

Com cuidado, ergueu uma ponta da mortalha; mas, ao ver o corpo da mulher por baixo, arrancou rudemente o pano de sua forma e agarrou-lhe a garganta imóvel e branca com suas enormes mãos peludas.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Por um momento pressionou os dedos fundo em sua carne fria. Então percebeu que ela já estava morta, e virou-se para olhar o cômodo. Não voltou a incomodar os corpos de lady Alice nem de Sir John.

O *rifle* na parede chamou sua atenção primeiro. Ele desejava aquele estranho bastão-de-trovão havia meses. Mas agora que estava ao seu alcance, mal ousava pegá-lo.

Ele se moveu cuidadosamente em sua direção, pronto para fugir se ele falasse com sua voz grave e estrondosa, como o ouvira falar antes. Ele sabia que ele dera as últimas palavras àqueles de sua espécie que haviam atacado o incrível macaco branco que o carregava.

No fundo da mente da fera, algo lhe dizia que o bastão-de-trovão só era perigoso nas mãos de alguém que soubesse usá-lo. Mesmo assim, levou vários minutos até que conseguisse se forçar a tocá-lo.

Original English Version

A moment he let his fingers sink deep into the cold flesh, and then, realizing that she was already dead, he turned from her, to examine the contents of the room; nor did he again *molest* the body of either Lady Alice or Sir John.

The *rifle* hanging upon the wall caught his first attention; it was for this strange, *deathdealing* thunder-stick that he had *yearned* for months; but now that it was within his grasp he *scarcely* had the *temerity* to seize it.

Cautiously he approached the thing, ready to flee *precipitately* should it speak in its deep roaring tones, as he had heard it speak before, the last words to those of his kind who, through ignorance or *rashness*, had attacked the wonderful white *ape* that had borne it.

Deep in the *beast's* intelligence was something which assured him that the thunder-stick was only dangerous when in the hands of one who could manipulate it, but yet it was several minutes *ere* he could bring himself to touch it.

Tradução Integral em Português

Por um momento deixou os dedos afundarem na carne fria; então, percebendo que ela já estava morta, afastou-se para examinar o conteúdo do aposento e não voltou a molestar o corpo de lady Alice nem o de sir John.

O *rifle* pendurado na parede atraiu primeiro sua atenção; era por esse estranho bastão-trovão, portador de morte, que ansiara durante meses;

mas agora que estava ao alcance, mal tinha coragem de agarrá-lo.

Aproximou-se cautelosamente da coisa, pronto a fugir às pressas caso ela falasse em seus tons profundos e rugidores, como a ouvira falar antes, as últimas palavras dirigidas àqueles de sua espécie que, por ignorância ou temeridade, haviam atacado o maravilhoso macaco branco que a portava.

Nas profundezas da inteligência da fera, havia algo que lhe assegurava que o bastão-trovão só era perigoso nas mãos de alguém capaz de manejá-lo; ainda assim, passaram-se vários minutos antes que conseguisse obrigar-se a tocá-lo.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Em vez disso, andava para lá e para cá diante dele, virando a cabeça de modo que seus olhos nunca deixassem o objeto que desejava.

Usando os longos braços como muletas, e balançando o enorme corpo de um lado para o outro a cada passo, o grande macaco rei andava para lá e para cá. Emitia rosnados graves, e de vez em quando dava um grito agudo, o som mais assustador da selva.

Logo ele parou diante do *rifle*. Lentamente ergueu uma mão enorme até quase tocar o cano brilhante, depois puxou-a de volta e começou a andar novamente.

Era como se a grande fera, agindo com tanta coragem e usando sua voz selvagem, tentasse fortalecer sua coragem até poder pegar o *rifle* na mão.

Mais uma vez ele parou. Desta vez forçou a mão relutante contra o aço frio, mas puxou-a de volta quase imediatamente e começou a andar novamente.

Original English Version

Instead, he walked back and forth along the floor before it, turning his head so that never once did his eyes leave the *object* of his desire.

Using his long arms as a man uses *crutches*, and rolling his huge *carcass* from side to side with each *stride*, the great king *ape* *paced* to and *fro*, *uttering* deep *growls*, occasionally *punctuated* with the ear-piercing scream, than which there is no more terrifying noise in all the jungle.

Presently he halted before the *rifle*. Slowly he raised a huge hand until it almost touched the shining barrel, only to withdraw it once more and continue his *hurried pacing*.

It was as though the great *brute* by this show of *fearlessness*, and through the medium of his wild voice, was *endeavoring* to *bolster* up his courage to the point which would permit him to take the *rifle* in his hand.

Again he stopped, and this time succeeded in forcing his reluctant hand to the cold *steel*, only to snatch it away almost immediately and resume his restless beat.

Tradução Integral em Português

Em vez disso, andou de um lado para outro pelo chão diante dele, virando a cabeça de modo que nem uma vez seus olhos deixassem o objeto de seu desejo.

Usando os longos braços como um homem usa muletas, e fazendo a enorme carcaça oscilar de um lado para outro a cada passo, o grande

macaco-rei andava de um lado para outro, emitindo rosnados profundos, ocasionalmente pontuados por gritos que feriam os ouvidos, dos quais não há ruído mais aterrador em toda a selva.

Por fim, deteve-se diante do *rifle*. Lentamente, ergueu uma mão enorme até quase tocar o cano brilhante, apenas para retirá-la mais uma vez e continuar sua marcha apressada.

Era como se o grande bruto, por aquela demonstração de destemor e por meio de sua voz selvagem, procurasse fortalecer a coragem até o ponto que lhe permitisse tomar o *rifle* na mão.

Parou de novo e, desta vez, conseguiu forçar a mão relutante a tocar o aço frio, apenas para arrancá-la quase imediatamente e retomar seu vaivém inquieto.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Repetidamente, esse estranho ato se repetia. A cada vez, *Kerchak* ficava mais confiante, até que por fim tirou o *rifle* do gancho e o segurou nas mãos.

Quando viu que aquilo não lhe causava mal, Kerchak começou a examiná-lo de perto. Tocou-o de ponta a ponta, olhou dentro da boca escura do cano e apalpou a mira, a culatra, a coronha e, por fim, o gatilho.

Enquanto isso acontecia, os macacos que haviam entrado sentavam-se perto da porta e observavam seu chefe. Os outros, do lado de fora, empurravam-se e esforçavam-se para ver o que estava acontecendo lá dentro.

De repente, o dedo de Kerchak apertou o gatilho. Um estrondo alto encheu o pequeno cômodo, e os macacos perto da porta e do lado de fora caíram uns sobre os outros ao tentarem fugir em pânico.

Kerchak ficou igualmente assustado. Em seu medo, esqueceu-se de jogar fora a origem daquele som terrível e correu para a porta com ele firmemente preso numa das mãos.

Original English Version

Time after time this strange ceremony was repeated, but on each occasion with increased *confidence*, until, finally, the *rifle* was torn from its hook and lay in the grasp of the great *brute*.

Finding that it *harmed* him not, *Kerchak* began to examine it closely. He felt of it from end to end, *peered* down the black *depths* of the *muzzle*, *fingered* the sights, the *breech*, the *stock*, and finally the trigger.

During all these operations the *apes* who had entered sat *huddled* near the door watching their chief, while those outside strained and crowded to *catch* a glimpse of what *transpired* within.

Suddenly *Kerchak's* finger closed upon the trigger. There was a *deafening* roar in the little room and the *apes* at and *beyond* the door fell over one another in their wild anxiety to escape.

Kerchak was equally frightened, so frightened, in fact, that he quite forgot to throw aside the author of that fearful noise, but *bolted* for the door with it tightly *clutched* in one hand.

Tradução Integral em Português

Vez após vez aquela estranha cerimônia se repetiu, mas a cada ocasião com maior confiança, até que, por fim, o *rifle* foi arrancado do gancho e

ficou nas mãos do grande bruto.

Ao descobrir que ele não lhe fazia mal, *Kerchak* começou a examiná-lo de perto. Apalpou-o de ponta a ponta, espiou as profundezas negras da boca do cano, mexeu nas miras, na culatra, na coronha e, finalmente, no gatilho.

Durante todas essas operações, os macacos que haviam entrado permaneceram amontoados perto da porta, observando o chefe, enquanto os de fora se esticavam e se comprimiam para captar um vislumbre do que se passava lá dentro.

De repente, o dedo de Kerchak fechou-se sobre o gatilho. Houve um rugido ensurdecedor no pequeno aposento, e os macacos à porta e além dela caíram uns sobre os outros em sua ansiedade selvagem de fugir.

Kerchak ficou igualmente assustado, tão assustado, na verdade, que se esqueceu por completo de atirar fora o autor daquele ruído temível, mas correu para a porta com ele firmemente apertado numa das mãos.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Ao passar pela abertura, a mira dianteira do *rifle* prendeu-se na borda da porta e a fechou com força atrás do macaco em fuga.

Quando Kerchak parou a pouca distância da cabana e viu que ainda segurava o *rifle*, largou-o como se fosse um ferro em brasa. Não tentou pegá-lo de novo. O barulho fora demais para ele. Mas agora tinha certeza de que aquele terrível bastão era inofensivo se deixado em paz.

Levou uma hora até que os macacos ousassem voltar à cabana e continuar sua busca. Quando finalmente o fizeram, ficaram desapontados ao descobrir que a porta estava fechada e trancada com tanta firmeza que não conseguiam abri-la.

O engenhoso trinco que Clayton fizera para a porta havia se fechado quando Kerchak saiu. Os macacos também não conseguiam entrar pelas janelas, que eram bem gradeadas.

Original English Version

As he passed through the *opening*, the front sight of the *rifle* caught upon the edge of the *inswung* door with sufficient force to close it tightly after the fleeing *ape*.

When Kerchak came to a halt a short distance from the cabin and discovered that he still held the *rifle*, he dropped it as he might have dropped a red hot iron, nor did he again *attempt to recover* it - the noise was too much for his *brute nerves*; but he was now quite convinced that the terrible stick was quite harmless by itself if left alone.

It was an hour before the *apes* could again bring themselves to *approach* the cabin to continue their investigations, and when they finally did so, they found to their *chagrin* that the door was closed and so *securely fastened* that they could not force it.

The *cleverly* constructed *latch* which Clayton had made for the door had *sprung* as Kerchak passed out; nor could the *apes* find *means* of *ingress* through the heavily barred windows.

Tradução Integral em Português

Ao passar pela abertura, a massa de mira do *rifle* prendeu-se na borda da porta que se abria para dentro com força suficiente para fechá-la firmemente atrás do macaco em fuga.

Quando Kerchak parou a curta distância da cabana e descobriu que ainda segurava o *rifle*, deixou-o cair como teria deixado cair um ferro em brasa, nem tentou recuperá-lo outra vez - o ruído era demais para seus nervos de

bruto; mas agora estava bastante convencido de que o terrível bastão era inofensivo por si só, se deixado em paz.

Passou-se uma hora antes que os macacos conseguissem novamente aproximar-se da cabana para continuar as investigações; e, quando finalmente o fizeram, descobriram, para sua contrariedade, que a porta estava fechada e presa com tanta firmeza que não podiam forçá-la.

O trinco engenhosamente construído que Clayton fizera para a porta saltara quando Kerchak saíra; tampouco os macacos encontraram meio de entrada pelas janelas fortemente gradeadas.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Depois de vagar pela área por um curto tempo, voltaram para as florestas mais densas e as terras mais altas de onde tinham vindo.

Kala nunca tinha descido ao chão com seu pequeno bebê adotado, mas agora *Kerchak* a chamou para descer com os outros. Sua voz não demonstrava raiva, então ela passou tranquilamente de galho em galho e juntou-se ao grupo no caminho de volta.

Alguns macacos tentaram olhar o estranho bebê de *Kala*, mas ela os afastou mostrando os dentes e soltando rosnados baixos e ameaçadores. Também os advertiu com suas palavras.

Quando lhe disseram que não pretendiam fazer mal à criança, ela permitiu que se aproximassem. Mas não deixou que tocassem no bebê que protegia.

Era como se soubesse que seu bebê era frágil e delicado. Temia que as mãos rudes dos outros pudessem machucar o pequenino.

Original English Version

After roaming about the vicinity for a short time, they started back for the deeper forests and the higher land from *whence* they had come.

Kala had not once come to earth with her little *adopted* babe, but now *Kerchak* called to her to descend with the rest, and as there was no note of anger in his voice she dropped lightly from branch to branch and joined the others on their *homeward* march.

Those of the *apes* who attempted to examine *Kala's* strange baby were *repulsed* with *bared fangs* and low *menacing growls*, accompanied by words of warning from *Kala*.

When they assured her that they meant the child no harm she permitted them to come close, but would not allow them to touch her charge.

It was as though she knew that her baby was *frail* and delicate and feared lest the rough hands of her fellows might *injure* the little thing.

Tradução Integral em Português

Depois de vagarem por algum tempo nas proximidades, começaram a voltar para as florestas mais profundas e para as terras altas de onde haviam vindo.

Kala não descera uma única vez ao chão com seu pequeno bebê adotivo; mas agora *Kerchak* chamou-a para descer com os demais e, como não havia nota de raiva em sua voz, ela desceu leve de galho em galho e

juntou-se aos outros na marcha de volta.

Os macacos que tentaram examinar o estranho bebê de Kala foram repelidos com presas à mostra e baixos rosnados ameaçadores, acompanhados de palavras de advertência da parte dela.

Quando lhe asseguraram que não pretendiam fazer mal à criança, permitiu que se aproximassem, mas não os deixou tocar em seu protegido.

Era como se soubesse que seu bebê era frágil e delicado e temesse que as mãos rudes de seus companheiros ferissem a pequena criatura.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Ela também fazia algo que tornava a viagem difícil para si. Lembrava-se da morte de seu próprio filhote, então, sempre que marchavam, segurava o novo bebê firmemente com uma das mãos.

Os outros filhotes iam nas costas das mães. Seus pequenos braços agarravam-se com força aos pescoços peludos à sua frente, e suas pernas prendiam-se sob as axilas das mães.

Kala não fazia isso. Ela segurava o pequeno corpo de lorde *Greystoke* apertado contra o peito, onde suas mãozinhas agarravam os longos pelos negros daquela parte de seu corpo. Ela vira um filho cair de suas costas para uma morte terrível, e não correria esse risco de novo.

Original English Version

Another thing she did, and which made traveling an *onerous* trial for her. Remembering the death of her own little one, she *clung desperately* to the new babe, with one hand, whenever they were upon the march.

The other young rode upon their mothers' backs; their little arms tightly *clasping* the hairy *necks* before them, while their legs were locked beneath their mothers' *armpits*.

Not so with Kala; she held the small form of the little Lord *Greystoke* tightly to her *breast*, where the *dainty* hands *clutched* the long black hair which covered that portion of her body. She had seen one child fall from her back to a terrible death, and she would take no further chances with this.

Tradução Integral em Português

Fez ainda outra coisa, que tornou a viagem uma prova penosa para ela. Recordando a morte de seu próprio filhote, agarrava-se desesperadamente ao novo bebê com uma das mãos sempre que estavam em marcha.

Os outros filhotes viajavam nas costas das mães; seus bracinhos apertavam firmemente os pescoços peludos à frente, enquanto as pernas se prendiam sob as axilas maternas.

Não assim com Kala; ela segurava a pequena forma do pequeno lorde *Greystoke* firmemente contra o peito, onde as mãos delicadas se agarravam ao longo pelo negro que cobria aquela parte de seu corpo. Vira uma criança cair de suas costas para uma morte terrível e não correria novos riscos com esta.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



The White Ape

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Kala cuidava de seu pequeno enjeitado com grande ternura. Ela em silêncio se perguntava por que ele não crescia mais forte e mais ativo como os bebês macacos das outras mães. Passou-se quase um ano antes que ele conseguisse andar sozinho, e era muito ruim em escalar.

Kala às vezes conversava com as fêmeas mais velhas sobre sua jovem esperança, mas nenhuma delas conseguia entender como uma criança podia aprender tão devagar a cuidar de si mesma. Ele nem sequer conseguia encontrar comida sozinho, e mais de doze luas haviam se passado desde que *Kala* o encontrara.

Se soubessem que a criança já vira treze luas antes de Kala pegá-lo, teriam considerado seu caso perdido. Os jovens macacos de sua própria tribo eram muito mais desenvolvidos após duas ou três luas do que este pequeno estranho após vinte e cinco.

Tublat, o marido de Kala, estava muito irritado. Se Kala não vigiasse a criança com cuidado, ele a teria matado.

Original English Version

Tenderly Kala *nursed* her little *waif*, wondering silently why it did not gain strength and *agility* as did the little *apes* of other mothers. It was nearly a year from the time the little fellow came into her possession before he would walk alone, and as for climbing - my, but how stupid he was!

Kala sometimes talked with the older females about her young hopeful, but none of them could understand how a child could be so slow and backward in learning to care for itself. Why, it could not even find food alone, and more than twelve *moons* had passed since Kala had come upon it.

Had they known that the child had seen thirteen *moons* before it had come into *Kala's* possession they would have considered its case as absolutely hopeless, for the little *apes* of their own tribe were as far advanced in two or three *moons* as was this little stranger after twenty-five.

Tublat, *Kala's* husband, was *sorely vexed*, and but for the *female's* careful watching would have put the child out of the way.

Tradução Integral em Português

Ternamente, Kala amamentava seu pequeno enjeitado, perguntando-se em silêncio por que ele não ganhava força e agilidade como os macaquinhos

das outras mães. Quase um ano se passou desde que o pequeno chegou às suas mãos antes que caminhasse sozinho; e quanto a subir em árvores - céus, como era estúpido!

Kala às vezes conversava com as fêmeas mais velhas sobre seu promissor filhote, mas nenhuma delas conseguia entender como uma criança podia ser tão lenta e atrasada em aprender a cuidar de si mesma. Ora, nem sequer conseguia encontrar comida sozinha, e mais de doze luas tinham passado desde que *Kala* o encontrara.

Se soubessem que a criança já vira treze luas antes de chegar às mãos de Kala, teriam considerado seu caso absolutamente sem esperança; pois os pequenos macacos de sua própria tribo estavam tão adiantados em duas ou três luas quanto aquele pequeno estranho depois de vinte e cinco.

Tublat, marido de Kala, estava profundamente aborrecido e, não fosse a vigilância cuidadosa da fêmea, teria se livrado da criança.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Ele nunca será um grande macaco - disse ele. - Você sempre terá de carregá-lo e protegê-lo. Ele não será ajuda alguma para a tribo, apenas um fardo.

- Vamos deixá-lo dormindo tranquilamente no capim alto, para que você possa nos trazer outros macacos, mais fortes, que nos protejam quando formos velhos.

- Nunca, Nariz Quebrado - respondeu Kala. - Se eu tiver de carregá-lo para sempre, carregarei.

Então Tublat foi até *Kerchak* e o incitou a usar seu poder sobre Kala para forçá-la a abrir mão do pequeno *Tarzan*, o nome que haviam dado ao minúsculo lorde *Greystoke*. Significava "Pele Branca".

Mas quando Kerchak falou com ela, Kala disse que fugiria da tribo se não deixassem ela e a criança em paz. Esse era um dos direitos básicos do povo da selva, então não a incomodaram mais. Kala era uma fêmea jovem, forte e saudável, e eles não queriam perdê-la.

Original English Version

"He will never be a great *ape*," he argued. "Always will you have to carry him and protect him. What good will he be to the tribe? None; only a burden.

"Let us leave him quietly sleeping among the tall *grasses*, that you may *bear* other and stronger *apes* to guard us in our old age."

"Never, Broken Nose," replied Kala. "If I must carry him forever, so be it."

And then Tublat went to *Kerchak* to *urge* him to use his authority with Kala, and force her to give up little *Tarzan*, which was the name they had given to the tiny Lord *Greystoke*, and which meant "White-Skin."

But when Kerchak spoke to her about it Kala *threatened* to run away from the tribe if they did not leave her in peace with the child; and as this is one of the *inalienable* rights of the jungle folk, if they be *dissatisfied* among their own people, they bothered her no more, for Kala was a fine clean-*limbed* young female, and they did not wish to lose her.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Ele nunca será um grande macaco - argumentava. - Você sempre terá de carregá-lo e protegê-lo. Que utilidade terá para a tribo? Nenhuma; apenas um peso.

- Deixemo-lo dormindo tranquilamente no capim alto, para que você possa gerar outros macacos mais fortes que nos protejam na velhice.

- Nunca, Nariz Quebrado - respondeu Kala. - Se eu tiver de carregá-lo para sempre, que assim seja.

Então Tublat foi a *Kerchak* para instá-lo a usar sua autoridade sobre Kala e forçá-la a abandonar o pequeno *Tarzan*, que era o nome dado ao minúsculo lorde *Greystoke*, e que significava “Pele Branca”.

Mas, quando Kerchak falou com ela a respeito, Kala ameaçou fugir da tribo se não a deixassem em paz com a criança; e, como esse é um dos direitos inalienáveis do povo da selva, quando insatisfeito entre os seus, não a incomodaram mais, pois Kala era uma bela jovem fêmea de membros limpos, e não desejavam perdê-la.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

À medida que Tarzan crescia, melhorava rapidamente. Quando completou dez anos, era um excelente escalador. No chão, conseguia fazer muitas coisas incríveis que seus irmãozinhos e irmãzinhas não conseguiam.

Ele era diferente deles de muitas maneiras, e eles muitas vezes admiravam sua grande esperteza. Mas ele era menor e mais fraco. Aos dez anos, os grandes antropoides estavam completamente crescidos, e alguns tinham mais de seis pés de altura, enquanto o pequeno Tarzan ainda estava só na metade do crescimento.

Mas que menino ele era!

Desde a primeira infância, usava as mãos para se balançar de galho em galho, como sua gigantesca mãe. À medida que crescia, passava hora após hora todos os dias correndo pelas copas das árvores com seus irmãos e irmãs.

Podia saltar vinte pés pelo ar nas alturas vertiginosas do topo da floresta. E agarrava, com precisão infalível e sem choque aparente, um galho que ondulava loucamente no caminho de um tornado que se aproximava.

Original English Version

As Tarzan grew he made more rapid *strides*, so that by the time he was ten years old he was an excellent *climber*, and on the ground could do many wonderful things which were *beyond* the powers of his little brothers and sisters.

In many ways did he differ from them, and they often *marveled* at his superior *cunning*, but in strength and size he was *deficient*; for at ten the great *anthropoids* were fully grown, some of them *towering* over six feet in height, while little Tarzan was still but a half-grown boy.

Yet such a boy!

From early childhood he had used his hands to swing from branch to branch after the manner of his giant mother, and as he grew older he spent hour upon hour daily speeding through the tree tops with his brothers and sisters.

He could spring twenty feet across space at the *dizzy* heights of the forest top, and grasp with *unerring* precision, and without *apparent* jar, a limb waving wildly in the path of an *approaching* tornado.

Tradução Integral em Português

À medida que Tarzan crescia, avançava mais depressa, de modo que, aos dez anos, era excelente escalador e, no chão, conseguia fazer muitas coisas maravilhosas que estavam além das capacidades de seus irmãozinhos e irmãzinhas.

Em muitos aspectos diferia deles, e eles frequentemente se maravilhavam com sua astúcia superior; mas em força e tamanho era deficiente, pois aos dez anos os grandes antropoides já estavam plenamente crescidos, alguns elevando-se a mais de seis pés de altura, enquanto o pequeno Tarzan ainda era apenas um menino meio crescido.

Mas que menino!

Desde a primeira infância, usara as mãos para balançar de galho em galho à maneira de sua mãe gigante e, à medida que crescia, passava horas e horas todos os dias correndo pelas copas das árvores com seus irmãos e irmãs.

Podia saltar vinte pés pelo espaço nas alturas vertiginosas do topo da floresta e agarrar com precisão infalível, e sem choque aparente, um galho que ondulava loucamente no caminho de um tornado que se aproximava.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Ele conseguia despencar vinte pés de galho em galho no caminho até o chão, ou podia escalar até o ponto mais alto da mais alta árvore tropical com a facilidade e a rapidez de um esquilo.

Embora tivesse apenas dez anos, era tão forte quanto um homem médio de trinta anos, e muito mais ágil do que até o melhor atleta. A cada dia sua força aumentava mais.

Ele fora feliz entre esses ferozes macacos, porque não conhecia outra vida. Não sabia que existia qualquer outra coisa no mundo além de sua pequena floresta e dos animais selvagens da selva que conhecia bem.

Estava quase com dez anos quando começou a perceber o quanto era diferente dos outros. Seu pequeno corpo, escurecido pelo sol, subitamente o encheu de profunda vergonha, porque ele viu que não tinha pelo algum, como uma serpente rasteira ou outro réptil.

Original English Version

He could drop twenty feet at a stretch from limb to limb in rapid descent to the ground, or he could gain the utmost *pinnacle* of the *loftiest tropical* giant with the ease and *swiftness* of a squirrel.

Though but ten years old he was fully as strong as the average man of thirty, and far more *agile* than the most practiced athlete ever becomes. And day by day his strength was increasing.

His life among these fierce *apes* had been happy; for his *recollection* held no other life, nor did he know that there existed within the universe *ought* else than his little forest and the wild jungle animals with which he was familiar.

He was nearly ten before he commenced to realize that a great difference existed between himself and his fellows. His little body, burned brown by exposure, suddenly caused him feelings of intense shame, for he realized that it was entirely *hairless*, like some low snake, or other *reptile*.

Tradução Integral em Português

Podia descer vinte pés de uma vez, de galho em galho, numa rápida descida ao chão, ou alcançar o ponto mais alto do gigante tropical mais elevado com a facilidade e a rapidez de um esquilo.

Embora tivesse apenas dez anos, era plenamente tão forte quanto o homem médio de trinta e muito mais ágil do que o atleta mais treinado jamais se torna. E dia após dia sua força aumentava.

Sua vida entre aqueles macacos ferozes fora feliz; pois sua memória não guardava outra vida, nem sabia que existisse no universo algo além de sua pequena floresta e dos animais selvagens da selva que lhe eram familiares.

Tinha quase dez anos quando começou a perceber que havia uma grande diferença entre ele e seus companheiros. Seu corpinho, queimado de sol até ficar moreno, subitamente lhe causou sentimentos de intensa vergonha, pois percebeu que era inteiramente sem pelos, como alguma cobra vil ou outro réptil.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Ele tentou consertar isso cobrindo-se de lama da cabeça aos pés, mas ela secava e caía. Também era muito desconfortável, então logo decidiu que preferia a vergonha ao desconforto.

Nas terras mais altas para onde sua tribo ia com frequência, havia um pequeno lago. Ali, *Tarzan* viu pela primeira vez seu rosto na água clara e parada.

Num dia quente da estação seca, ele e um de seus primos foram até a margem para beber. Quando se inclinaram, seus rostos apareceram na poça calma: o rosto feroz do macaco ao lado do rosto orgulhoso de uma criança de uma antiga família inglesa.

Tarzan ficou chocado. Já era ruim não ter pelo, mas seu rosto também era feio. Ele se perguntava como os outros macacos conseguiam sequer olhar para ele.

Sua boca era apenas uma fenda minúscula, e seus dentes brancos eram pequenos. Pareciam frágeis ao lado dos lábios fortes e das presas afiadas de seus irmãos mais felizes.

Original English Version

He attempted to *obviate* this by *plastering* himself from head to foot with mud, but this dried and fell off. Besides it felt so uncomfortable that he quickly decided that he preferred the shame to the discomfort.

In the higher land which his tribe *frequented* was a little lake, and it was here that *Tarzan* first saw his face in the clear, still waters of its *bosom*.

It was on a *sultry* day of the dry season that he and one of his cousins had gone down to the bank to drink. As they *leaned* over, both little faces were *mirrored* on the *placid* pool; the fierce and terrible features of the *ape* beside those of the *aristocratic scion* of an old English house.

Tarzan was *appalled*. It had been bad enough to be *hairless*, but to own such a *countenance*! He wondered that the other *apes* could look at him at all.

That tiny *slit* of a mouth and those *puny* white teeth! How they looked beside the mighty lips and powerful *fangs* of his more fortunate brothers!

Tradução Integral em Português

Tentou remediar isso cobrindo-se de lama da cabeça aos pés, mas ela secou e caiu. Além disso, sentia-se tão desconfortável que rapidamente decidiu preferir a vergonha ao incômodo.

Na parte mais alta da terra frequentada por sua tribo havia um pequeno lago, e foi ali que *Tarzan* viu pela primeira vez seu rosto nas águas claras e imóveis de seu seio.

Foi num dia abafado da estação seca que ele e um de seus primos desceram à margem para beber. Ao se inclinarem, os dois rostinhos se refletiram na poça plácida: as feições ferozes e terríveis do macaco ao lado das do rebento aristocrático de uma antiga casa inglesa.

Tarzan ficou consternado. Já era ruim o bastante não ter pelos, mas possuir tal rosto! Perguntava-se como os outros macacos conseguiam sequer olhar para ele.

Aquela minúscula fenda de boca e aqueles dentes brancos insignificantes! Como pareciam ao lado dos lábios poderosos e das presas fortes de seus irmãos mais afortunados!

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Seu nariz era pequeno e apertado, quase como se estivesse faminto. Ele corou ao compará-lo com o nariz largo e bonito de seu companheiro. Ele se espalhava por todo o rosto. Tarzan achava que devia ser maravilhoso ser tão bonito.

Então ele olhou para os próprios olhos, e isso foi a pior coisa. Tinham uma mancha castanha, um anel cinza e depois partes de um branco vazio. Eram terríveis, ainda piores que os olhos de uma serpente.

Tarzan estava tão ocupado julgando o próprio rosto que não ouviu o capim alto se mover atrás dele. Um corpo grande abria caminho silenciosamente pela selva. Seu companheiro macaco também não o ouviu, porque estava bebendo. O som de seus lábios e seus gorgolejos felizes encobriam a aproximação suave do estranho.

Não muito atrás deles, Sabor, a enorme leoa, agachava-se rente ao chão e movia a cauda. Ela lentamente pousava uma grande pata após a outra sem fazer barulho. Avançava com a barriga colada ao chão, como um grande felino pronto para saltar sobre a presa.

Original English Version

And the little *pinched* nose of his; so thin was it that it looked half *starved*. He turned red as he compared it with the beautiful broad *nostrils* of his companion. Such a generous nose! Why it spread half across his face! It certainly must be fine to be so handsome, thought poor little Tarzan.

But when he saw his own eyes; ah, that was the final blow - a brown spot, a gray circle and then blank *whiteness*! *Frightful*! not even the snakes had such *hideous* eyes as he.

So intent was he upon this personal *appraisement* of his features that he did not hear the *parting* of the tall grass behind him as a great body pushed itself *stealthily* through the jungle; nor did his companion, the *ape*, hear either, for he was drinking and the noise of his sucking lips and *gurgles* of satisfaction drowned the quiet *approach* of the *intruder*.

Not thirty *paces* behind the two she *crouched*-Sabor, the huge *lioness* - *lashing* her tail. *Cautiously* she moved a great *padded paw* forward, *noiselessly* placing it before she lifted the next. Thus she advanced; her belly low, almost touching the surface of the ground - a great cat preparing to spring upon its prey.

Tradução Integral em Português

E aquele seu pequeno nariz apertado; tão fino que parecia meio faminto. Ficou vermelho ao compará-lo às belas narinas largas de seu companheiro. Que nariz generoso! Ora, espalhava-se por metade do rosto! Deve ser esplêndido ser tão bonito, pensou o pobre pequeno Tarzan.

Mas, quando viu os próprios olhos, ah, foi o golpe final - uma mancha marrom, um círculo cinzento e depois uma brancura vazia! Horrível! Nem mesmo as serpentes tinham olhos tão feios quanto os dele.

Tão concentrado estava nessa avaliação pessoal de suas feições que não ouviu a separação do capim alto atrás dele enquanto um grande corpo avançava furtivamente pela selva; nem seu companheiro, o macaco, ouviu, pois bebia, e o ruído de seus lábios sugando e de seus murmúrios de satisfação abafava a aproximação silenciosa da intrusa.

A menos de trinta passos atrás dos dois, ela se agachava - Sabor, a enorme leoa - chicoteando a cauda. Com cautela, avançou uma grande pata almofadada, pousando-a sem ruído antes de levantar a seguinte. Assim avançava; a barriga baixa, quase tocando a superfície do solo - uma grande felina preparando-se para saltar sobre a presa.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Agora ela estava a apenas dez pés das duas crianças, que não sabiam que ela estava ali. Ela puxou as patas traseiras para debaixo do corpo, e seus fortes músculos moviam-se sob sua bela pele.

Ela se agachou tão baixo que parecia achatada contra o chão, exceto pelo dorso curvado que se erguia enquanto se preparava para o salto.

Sua cauda não se movia mais. Jazia imóvel e reta atrás dela.

Ela pausou por um instante como uma pedra, e então saltou com um grito terrível.

Sabor, a leoa, era uma caçadora astuta. Um animal menos sábio poderia ter achado tolo seu grito alto antes de saltar, porque ela poderia ter atacado mais silenciosamente. Mas Sabor sabia das coisas.

Ela sabia como os animais da selva podiam se mover rápido e como sua audição era aguçada. Até o minúsculo som de uma folha de capim roçando outra podia alertá-los. Sabor também sabia que não conseguiria dar um salto tão grande sem algum ruído.

Original English Version

Now she was within ten feet of the two *unsuspecting* little *playfellows* - carefully she drew her hind feet well up beneath her body, the great muscles rolling under the beautiful skin.

So low she was *crouching* now that she seemed *flattened* to the earth except for the upward bend of the *glossy* back as it gathered for the spring.

No longer the tail *lashed* - quiet and straight behind her it lay.

An instant she *paused* thus, as though turned to stone, and then, with an awful scream, she *sprang*.

Sabor, the *lioness*, was a *wise* hunter. To one less *wise* the wild alarm of her fierce cry as she *sprang* would have seemed a foolish thing, for could she not more surely have fallen upon her victims had she but quietly *leaped* without that loud *shriek*?

But *Sabor* knew well the *wondrous quickness* of the jungle folk and their almost unbelievable powers of *hearing*. To them the sudden *scraping* of one blade of grass across another was as *effectual* a warning as her *loudest* cry, and *Sabor* knew that she could not make that mighty leap without a little noise.

Tradução Integral em Português

Agora estava a dez pés dos dois pequenos companheiros de brincadeira desprevenidos - cuidadosamente recolheu as patas traseiras sob o corpo, os grandes músculos ondulando sob a bela pele.

Tão baixa estava agachada que parecia achatada contra a terra, exceto pela curva ascendente do dorso lustroso enquanto se reunia para o salto.

A cauda já não chicoteava - quieta e reta atrás dela, ali permanecia.

Por um instante pausou assim, como transformada em pedra, e então, com um grito terrível, saltou.

Sabor, a leoa, era uma caçadora sábia. A alguém menos sábio, o alarme selvagem de seu grito feroz ao saltar pareceria tolice; pois não poderia ter caído mais seguramente sobre as vítimas se simplesmente saltasse em silêncio, sem aquele alto berro?

Mas Sabor conhecia bem a maravilhosa rapidez do povo da selva e seus poderes de audição quase inacreditáveis. Para eles, o súbito roçar de uma folha de capim contra outra era advertência tão eficaz quanto seu grito mais alto, e Sabor sabia que não poderia fazer aquele salto poderoso sem algum ruído.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Seu grito selvagem não era um aviso. Ela o usava para assustar suas vítimas por um breve momento. Aquele momento era suficiente para que suas fortes garras se cravassem na carne macia e as prendessem para que não pudessem escapar.

Com o macaco, Sabor estava certa. A pequena criatura agachou-se de medo por apenas um instante, e isso foi tempo suficiente para destruí-la.

Mas foi diferente com *Tarzan*, o menino-homem. Sua vida na perigosa selva lhe ensinara a manter a calma nas dificuldades, e sua maior inteligência o ajudava a pensar muito mais rápido que os macacos.

Assim, o grito de Sabor fez a mente e o corpo de Tarzan reagirem ao mesmo tempo.

Diante dele estavam as águas profundas do pequeno lago. Atrás dele, a morte certa, uma morte terrível sob garras dilacerantes e presas afiadas.

Tarzan sempre odiara a água, exceto quando precisava dela para beber. Odiava-a porque lhe lembrava as chuvas frias, desconfortáveis e pesadas. Também temia os trovões, os relâmpagos e o vento que vinham com elas.

Original English Version

Her wild scream was not a warning. It was voiced to freeze her poor victims in a *paralysis* of terror for the tiny fraction of an instant which would *suffice* for her mighty claws to sink into their soft flesh and hold them *beyond* hope of escape.

So far as the *ape* was concerned, *Sabor reasoned* correctly. The little fellow *crouched trembling* just an instant, but that instant was quite long enough to prove his *undoing*.

Not so, however, with *Tarzan*, the man-child. His life amidst the dangers of the jungle had taught him to meet emergencies with self-*confidence*, and his higher intelligence resulted in a *quickness* of mental action far *beyond* the powers of the *apes*.

So the scream of *Sabor*, the *lioness*, *galvanized* the brain and muscles of little Tarzan into instant action.

Before him lay the deep waters of the little lake, behind him certain death; a cruel death beneath tearing claws and *rending fangs*.

Tarzan had always hated water except as a medium for *quenching* his thirst. He hated it because he connected it with the chill and discomfort of the *torrential* rains, and he feared it for the thunder and lightning and wind

which accompanied them.

Tradução Integral em Português

Seu grito selvagem não era advertência. Era lançado para congelar as pobres vítimas numa paralisia de terror pela fração mínima de um instante que bastaria para suas poderosas garras se prenderem à carne macia e mantê-las sem esperança de fuga.

No que dizia respeito ao macaco, Sabor raciocinou corretamente. O pequeno ficou agachado e trêmulo apenas por um instante, mas esse instante foi bastante para selar seu destino.

Não foi assim, porém, com *Tarzan*, o filho do homem. Sua vida em meio aos perigos da selva o ensinara a enfrentar emergências com autoconfiança, e sua inteligência superior resultava numa rapidez de ação mental muito além das capacidades dos macacos.

Assim, o grito de Sabor, a leoa, galvanizou o cérebro e os músculos do pequeno Tarzan numa ação instantânea.

Diante dele estavam as águas profundas do pequeno lago; atrás dele, a morte certa - uma morte cruel sob garras que rasgavam e presas que dilaceravam.

Tarzan sempre odiara a água, exceto como meio de saciar a sede. Odiava-a porque a associava ao frio e ao desconforto das chuvas torrenciais, e temia-a pelo trovão, pelos relâmpagos e pelo vento que as acompanhavam.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Sua mãe selvagem o ensinara a ficar longe das águas profundas do lago. Além disso, não vira ele a pequena *Neeta* afundar sob sua superfície calma apenas algumas semanas antes e nunca mais voltar para a tribo?

Mas Tarzan rapidamente escolheu o perigo menor. Antes mesmo que o grito de Sabor tivesse rompido por completo o silêncio da selva, e antes que a grande fera tivesse concluído metade de seu salto, Tarzan sentiu a água fria se fechar sobre sua cabeça.

Ele não sabia nadar, e a água era muito profunda. Mas não perdeu nada de sua confiança nem de seu raciocínio rápido, o que revelava sua natureza forte.

Ele mexeu as mãos e os pés rapidamente, tentando subir. Mais por sorte do que por habilidade, começou a fazer os mesmos movimentos de um cão nadando. Em poucos segundos, seu nariz estava acima da água. Descobriu que, se continuasse se movendo, conseguia se manter à tona e também avançar.

Original English Version

The deep waters of the lake he had been taught by his wild mother to avoid, and further, had he not seen little *Neeta* sink beneath its quiet surface only a few short weeks before never to return to the tribe?

But of the two *evils* his quick mind chose the lesser *ere* the first note of *Sabor's* scream had scarce broken the quiet of the jungle, and before the great beast had covered half her leap Tarzan felt the chill waters close above his head.

He could not swim, and the water was very deep; but still he lost no particle of that *selfconfidence* and *resourcefulness* which were the badges of his superior being.

Rapidly he moved his hands and feet in an *attempt* to *scramble* upward, and, possibly more by chance than design, he fell into the stroke that a dog uses when swimming, so that within a few seconds his nose was above water and he found that he could keep it there by continuing his strokes, and also make progress through the water.

Tradução Integral em Português

Sua mãe selvagem lhe ensinara a evitar as águas profundas do lago; além disso, não vira a pequena *Neeta* afundar sob sua superfície quieta poucas semanas antes, sem jamais retornar à tribo?

Mas, entre os dois males, sua mente rápida escolheu o menor antes que a primeira nota do grito de Sabor mal tivesse rompido a quietude da selva; e, antes que a grande fera cobrisse metade do salto, Tarzan sentiu as águas frias se fecharem sobre sua cabeça.

Ele não sabia nadar, e a água era muito funda; ainda assim, não perdeu nenhuma parcela daquela autoconfiança e capacidade de recurso que eram as marcas de seu ser superior.

Moveu rapidamente mãos e pés numa tentativa de subir e, possivelmente mais por acaso que por intenção, caiu no movimento que um cão usa ao nadar; de modo que, em poucos segundos, seu nariz estava acima da água e ele descobriu que podia mantê-lo ali continuando os movimentos, e também avançar pela água.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



Glossary

This overview links to every alphabetical glossary range. Glossary: New Words explains difficult words from Simplified English; Original Text: Rare Words explains difficult words found only in the original text.

Simplified English: New Words

[Adopt - Primers](#)

[Primeval - Yer](#)

Original Text: Rare Words

[Abode - Infest](#)

[Infuriated - Teeming](#)

[Temerity - Zealous](#)

[Cultural Glossary](#)

[Series Character Glossary](#)

Glossary: New Words

Priority words from the simplified reading. Context links return to the corresponding simplified passage when that passage is rendered.

Abode /ə'boʊd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: morada; habitação

Exemplo em português: *Quando a escuridão se assentou sobre a terra, Clayton e lady Alice ainda estavam junto à amurada do navio, em silenciosa contemplação de sua futura morada.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. As darkness settled upon the earth, Clayton and Lady Alice still stood by the ship's rail in silent contemplation of their future abode. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Accentuated /ək'sentʃueɪtɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: acentuou; realçou

Exemplo em português: *O homem era pequeno e já um tanto velho, o que acentuava a brutalidade do ato.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The man was small and rather old, so that the brutality of the act was thus accentuated. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Accorded /ə'kɔ:rdɪd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: concedeu; condizia com

Exemplo em português: *Isso, em si, combinava perfeitamente com seus desejos, mas também os isolava bastante da vida do pequeno navio, de modo que não conseguiam acompanhar os acontecimentos diários que tão logo culminariam em sangrenta tragédia.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. This in itself accorded perfectly with their desires, but it also rather isolated them from the life of the little ship so that they were unable to keep in touch with the daily happenings which were to culminate so soon in bloody tragedy.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Acquaintances /ə'kweɪntənsɪz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: conhecidos; conhecidas

Exemplo em português: *As aves brilhantes e os pequenos macacos haviam se acostumado aos novos conhecidos e, como evidentemente nunca tinham visto seres humanos antes, logo, depois de passado o primeiro susto, aproximaram-se cada vez mais, impelidos por aquela estranha curiosidade que domina as criaturas selvagens da floresta, da selva e da planície, de modo que, no primeiro mês, várias aves chegaram mesmo a aceitar migalhas de alimento das mãos amigas dos Clayton.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The brilliant birds and the little monkeys had become accustomed to their new acquaintances, and as they had evidently never seen human beings before they presently, after their first fright had worn off, approached closer and closer, impelled by that strange curiosity which dominates the wild creatures of the forest and the jungle and the plain, so that within the first month several of the birds had gone so far as even to accept morsels of food from the friendly hands of the Claytons. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Adopt /ə'dɒpt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: adotar; adotar; adote

Simple English: To take a child into one's family legally as parent.

Example: *They decided to adopt a child from the local orphanage.*

Exemplo em português: *Kala nunca tinha descido ao chão com seu pequeno bebê adotado, mas agora Kerchak a chamou para descer com os outros.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Kala had never once come to earth with her little adopted baby, but now Kerchak called her to come down with the others. [Go to](#)

Aerie /'ɛəri/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: ninho elevado; refúgio no alto

Exemplo em português: *Como agora estava completamente escuro dentro de seu pequeno ninho aéreo, deitaram-se sobre os cobertores para tentar obter, pelo sono, uma breve pausa de esquecimento.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. As it was now pitch dark within their tiny aerie they lay down upon their blankets to try to gain, through sleep, a brief respite of forgetfulness. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Aft /æft/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: à ré; na popa

Exemplo em português: *O capitão estava a ponto de responder furiosamente, mas, pensando melhor, girou nos calcanhares e, sombrio e carrancudo, caminhou para a popa.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The captain was on the point of making an angry reply, but, thinking better of it, turned on his heel and black and scowling, strode aft. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Aggregation /,ægrɪ'geɪʃən/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: agregação; conjunto

Exemplo em português: *Conhecia, ou pelo menos usava, apenas dois argumentos em suas relações com eles - um cunho de amarra e um revólver - e é pouco provável que a turba heterogênea que embarcara compreendesse qualquer outro.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He knew, or at least he used, but two arguments in his dealings with them - a belaying pine and a revolver - nor is it likely that the motley aggregation he signed would have understood aught else. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Agile /'ædʒəl/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ágil; lesto

Simple English: Able to move quickly and easily.

Example: *She is remarkably agile for her age.*

Exemplo em português: *Embora tivesse apenas dez anos, era tão forte quanto um homem médio de trinta anos, e muito mais ágil do que até o melhor atleta.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Although he was only ten years old, he was as strong as an average thirty-year-old man, and far more agile than even the best athlete. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Though but ten years old he was fully as strong as the average man of thirty, and far more agile than the most practiced athlete ever becomes. [Go to](#)

Agility /ə'dʒɪləti/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: agilidade; destreza

Exemplo em português: *Mas, quando o caminho passava pelas árvores mais baixas, moviam-se com mais rapidez, balançando de galho em galho com a agilidade de seus primos menores, os macacos.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But when the way was through the lower trees they moved more swiftly, swinging from branch to branch with the agility of their smaller cousins, the monkeys. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Tenderly Kala nursed her little waif, wondering silently why it did not gain strength and agility as did the little apes of other mothers. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Agin /ə'gɪn/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: contra; de novo (dialetal)

Exemplo em português: *Black Michael tá novo em folha de novo, e ele num é homem de engolir isso, não é; pode marcar minhas palavras, senhor.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Black Michael's as good as new agin an' 'e's not the bully to stand fer it, not 'e; an' mark my word for it, sir." [Return to Original English Version](#)

Allay /ə'leɪ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: aplacar; mitigar; dissipar

Exemplo em português: - *Desjejum, espero - respondeu ele, sorrindo com bravura numa tentativa de aliviar seus temores.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "Breakfast, I hope," he answered, smiling bravely in an attempt to allay her fears. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Angrier /'æŋgriər/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: mais zangado; mais furioso

Simple English: More angry than before.

Example: *The noise made him angrier.*

Exemplo em português: *Na verdade, só deixaram Black Michael mais irritado, de modo que Clayton teve de parar de discutir e fazer o melhor que podia numa situação tão ruim.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. In fact, they only made Black Michael angrier, so Clayton had to stop arguing and do the best he could in such a bad situation. [Go to](#)

Angrily /'æŋgrɪli/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: com raiva; furiosamente

Simple English: In a way that shows anger.

Example: *He shouted angrily at the door.*

Exemplo em português: *O capitão estava prestes a responder com raiva, mas então mudou de ideia.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The captain was about to answer angrily, but then he changed his mind. [Go to](#)
2. The first mate stood there with a heavy belaying pin in his hand, staring angrily at the small group of sullen sailors. [Go to](#)

Animal's /'æniməlz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: do animal

Simple English: Belonging to an animal.

Example: *The vet checked the animal's leg carefully.*

Exemplo em português: *Ali estava a moça assustada, tentando em vão disparar outra bala no corpo do animal.*

Forms in this book: animal's, animal's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There stood the frightened girl, trying in vain to fire another bullet into the animal's body. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There before him stood the terrified girl vainly trying to fire another bullet into the animal's body; but she did not understand the mechanism of the firearm, and the hammer fell futilely upon an empty cartridge. [Go to](#)

Antagonize /æn'tægənaɪz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: hostilizar; indispor

Exemplo em português: *Ele não se importava em antagonizar um oficial inglês, pois o braço poderoso da Rainha empunhava um instrumento punitivo que ele sabia apreciar e temia - a marinha de longo alcance da Inglaterra.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He did not care to antagonize an English official, for the Queen's mighty arm wielded a punitive instrument which he could appreciate, and which he feared - England's farreaching navy. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. "If the officers are able to prevent a mutiny, we have nothing to fear, while if the mutineers are victorious our one slim hope lies in not having attempted to thwart or antagonize them." [Return to Original English Version](#)

Anthropoid /'ænθrəpɔɪd/ **Listen** (15 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: antropeide; grande símio

Simple English: Resembling a human, especially an ape or great ape.

Example: *Tarzan feared that the anthropoid would awaken the sleepers.*

Exemplo em português: *Era um enorme macaco antropeide.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was a huge anthropoid ape. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was approaching through the jungle in a semi-erect position, now and then placing the backs of its closed fists upon the ground - a great anthropoid ape, and, as it advanced, it emitted deep guttural growls and an occasional low barking sound. [Go to](#)

Anthropoids /'ænθrəpɔɪdz/ **Listen** (17 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: antropoides; grandes símios

Simple English: Apes that closely resemble human beings.

Example: *Tarzan had been raised among the great anthropoids.*

Exemplo em português: *Aos dez anos, os grandes antropoides estavam completamente crescidos, e alguns tinham mais de seis pés de altura, enquanto o pequeno Tarzan ainda estava só na metade do crescimento.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. At ten, the great anthropoids were fully grown, and some were more than six feet tall, while little Tarzan was still only half grown. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The tribe of anthropoids over which Kerchak ruled with an iron hand and bared fangs, numbered some six or eight families, each family consisting of an adult male with his females and their young, numbering in all some sixty or seventy apes. [Go to](#)

2. In many ways did he differ from them, and they often marveled at his superior cunning, but in strength and size he was deficient; for at ten the great anthropoids were fully grown, some of them towering over six feet in height, while little Tarzan was still but a half-grown boy. [Go to](#)

Apathy /'æpəθi/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: apatia

Exemplo em português: *A última anotação em seu diário foi feita na manhã seguinte à morte dela, e ali ele recita os tristes detalhes de modo objetivo, o que aumenta seu pathos; pois respira uma apatia cansada, nascida de longa tristeza e desesperança, que mesmo este golpe cruel mal podia despertar para sofrimento adicional:*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The last entry in his diary was made the morning following her death, and there he recites the sad details in a matter-of-fact way that adds to the pathos of it; for it breathes a tired apathy born of long sorrow and hopelessness, which even this cruel blow could scarcely awake to further suffering: [Return to Original](#)

[English Version](#)

Ape /eɪp/ **Listen** (237 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: macaco

Simple English: A large animal like a monkey but without a tail.

Example: *The ape sat quietly behind the bars.*

Exemplo em português: *Era um enorme macaco antropoide.*

Forms in this book: Ape, ape

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was a huge anthropoid ape. [Go to](#)
2. Now he saw the great ape crashing through the brush straight toward him, and the way back was nearly blocked. [Go to](#)
3. He turned and ran toward it, shouting to his wife to get inside and shut the big door in case the ape cut off his escape. [Go to](#)
4. When she heard his cry, she looked up and saw the ape jump forward with shocking speed for such a large, awkward animal, trying to get in front of Clayton. [Go to](#)
5. The ape was huge, like a bull, and probably weighed three hundred pounds. [Go to](#)
6. She had always been afraid of guns and never wanted to touch them, but now she rushed toward the ape with the brave strength of a lioness protecting her young. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was approaching through the jungle in a semi-erect position, now and then placing the backs of its closed fists upon the ground - a great anthropoid ape, and, as it advanced, it emitted deep guttural growls and an occasional low barking sound. [Go to](#)
2. Grown careless from months of continued safety, during which time he had seen no dangerous animals during the daylight hours, he had left his rifles and revolvers all within the little cabin, and now that he saw the great ape crashing through the underbrush directly toward him, and from a direction which practically cut him off from escape, he felt a vague little shiver play up and down his spine. [Go to](#)
3. He turned and ran toward it, shouting an alarm to his wife to run in and close the great door in case the ape cut off his retreat. [Go to](#)
4. Lady Greystoke had been sitting a little way from the cabin, and when she heard his cry she looked up to see the ape springing with almost incredible

swiftness, for so large and awkward an animal, in an effort to head off Clayton.

[Go to](#)

5. The ape was a great bull, weighing probably three hundred pounds. [Go to](#)

6. She had always been afraid of firearms, and would never touch them, but now she rushed toward the ape with the fearlessness of a lioness protecting its young. [Go to](#)

Ape's /eɪps/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: do macaco

Simple English: Belonging to the ape.

Example: *The ape's long arms reached the highest branch.*

Exemplo em português: *Uma bala atingiu as costas do macaco entre os ombros.*

Forms in this book: ape's, ape's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A bullet hit the ape's back between its shoulders. [Go to](#)
2. Lady Greystoke never recovered from the shock of the great ape's attack. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. With an ugly snarl he closed upon his defenseless victim, but ere his fangs had reached the throat they thirsted for, there was a sharp report and a bullet entered the ape's back between his shoulders. [Go to](#)
2. Lady Greystoke never recovered from the shock of the great ape's attack, and, though she lived for a year after her baby was born, she was never again outside the cabin, nor did she ever fully realize that she was not in England. [Go to](#)

Apes /eɪps/ Listen (327 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: macacos antropoides; símios

Simple English: Large animals like monkeys but without tails, such as gorillas.

Example: *The apes at the zoo have a new climbing frame.*

Exemplo em português: *Durante o ano seguinte, Clayton foi atacado várias vezes pelos grandes macacos, que pareciam se aglomerar ao redor da cabana o tempo todo.*

Forms in this book: APES, Apes, apes

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. During the following year, Clayton was attacked several times by the great apes, which seemed to crowd around the cabin all the time. [Go to](#)
2. The younger and lighter apes ran to the higher branches of the great trees to escape his anger. [Go to](#)
3. Apes seldom make such a dangerous jump unless they have no other choice. [Go to](#)
4. He had a very low, sloping forehead, small bloodshot eyes close to a rough flat nose, and large thin ears, though smaller than most apes of his kind. [Go to](#)
5. The tribe of apes ruled by Kerchak was made up of six or eight families. [Go to](#)
6. Each family had an adult male, his females, and their young, so there were about sixty or seventy apes in all. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. During the year that followed, Clayton was several times attacked by the great apes which now seemed to continually infest the vicinity of the cabin; but as he never again ventured outside without both rifle and revolvers he had little fear of the huge beasts. [Go to](#)
2. But Kerchak was close upon her, so close that he had almost grasped her ankle had she not made a furious leap far into space from one tree to another - a perilous chance which apes seldom if ever take, unless so closely pursued by danger that there is no alternative. [Go to](#)
3. The tribe of anthropoids over which Kerchak ruled with an iron hand and bared fangs, numbered some six or eight families, each family consisting of an adult male with his females and their young, numbering in all some sixty or seventy apes. [Go to](#)

4. The sight that met his eyes must have frozen him with horror, for there, within the door, stood three great bull apes, while behind them crowded many more; how many he never knew for his revolvers were hanging on the far wall beside his rifle, and Kerchak was charging. [Go to](#)

5. During all these operations the apes who had entered sat huddled near the door watching their chief, while those outside strained and crowded to catch a glimpse of what transpired within. [Go to](#)

6. There was a deafening roar in the little room and the apes at and beyond the door fell over one another in their wild anxiety to escape. [Go to](#)

Appalled /ə'pɔ:ld/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: horrorizado; consternado

Exemplo em português: Ao receber essa nomeação, sentiu-se ao mesmo tempo exultante e consternado.

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. When he received this appointment he was both elated and appalled. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. The preferment seemed to him in the nature of a well-merited reward for painstaking and intelligent service, and as a stepping stone to posts of greater importance and responsibility; but, on the other hand, he had been married to the Hon. Alice Rutherford for a scarce three months, and it was the thought of taking this fair young girl into the dangers and isolation of tropical Africa that appalled him. [Return to Original English Version](#)
3. Tarzan was appalled. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Apparent /ə'pærənt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: aparente; evidente; apreciado

Simple English: Easy to see, notice, or perceive clearly.

Example: *It was apparent that the team had worked hard to achieve success.*

Exemplo em português: *E agarrava, com precisão infalível e sem choque aparente, um galho que ondulava loucamente no caminho de um tornado que se aproximava.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And he would catch, with perfect aim and without any apparent shock, a branch waving wildly in the path of an approaching tornado. [Go to](#)

Appraisement /ə'preɪzmənt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: avaliação; apreciação

Exemplo em português: *Tão concentrado estava nessa avaliação pessoal de suas feições que não ouviu a separação do capim alto atrás dele enquanto um grande corpo avançava furtivamente pela selva; nem seu companheiro, o macaco, ouviu, pois bebia, e o ruído de seus lábios sugando e de seus murmúrios de satisfação abafava a aproximação silenciosa da intrusa.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. So intent was he upon this personal appraisement of his features that he did not hear the parting of the tall grass behind him as a great body pushed itself stealthily through the jungle; nor did his companion, the ape, hear either, for he was drinking and the noise of his sucking lips and gurgles of satisfaction drowned the quiet approach of the intruder. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Apprehension /,æprɪ'hɛnjən/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: apreensão; receio

Exemplo em português: *As primeiras palavras dela encheram Clayton de vaga apreensão.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Her first words filled Clayton with vague apprehension. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. That it would have been beset by worries and apprehension had she been in full command of her mental faculties Clayton well knew; so that while he suffered terribly to see her so, there were times when he was almost glad, for her sake, that she could not understand. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Apprehensive /,æprɪ'hensɪv/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: apreensivo; receoso

Exemplo em português: *Embora exteriormente calmo e indiferente, Clayton estava por dentro apreensivo e tenso, pois temia pela segurança da esposa nas mãos daqueles meio-brutos ignorantes a quem o destino os lançara de modo tão implacável.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Though outwardly calm and indifferent, Clayton was inwardly apprehensive and wrought up, for he feared for his wife's safety at the hands of these ignorant half-brutes into whose hands fate had so remorselessly thrown them.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Approach /ə'prəʊtʃ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: abordagem; aproximação; aproximar

Simple English: To come close to a particular person, place, or situation.

Example: *As we approach the mountain, the view becomes more impressive.*

Exemplo em português: *Logo um dos tripulantes viu os Clayton se aproximando e gritou: “Aqui tem mais dois pros peixes”, e correu em direção a eles com o machado erguido.*

Forms in this book: approach, approaching

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Soon one of the crew saw the approaching Claytons and shouted, “Here’s two more for the fishes,” then ran toward them with his axe raised. [Go to](#)
2. And he would catch, with perfect aim and without any apparent shock, a branch waving wildly in the path of an approaching tornado. [Go to](#)
3. The sound of his lips and happy gurgles covered the soft approach of the stranger. [Go to](#)

Arboreal /ɑ:r'bo:riəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: arborícola; das árvores

Exemplo em português: *Quando a tribo viu que a raiva de Kerchak cessara, desceu lentamente de seus refúgios arbóreos e retomou as diversas ocupações que ele interrompera.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. When the tribe saw that Kerchak's rage had ceased they came slowly down from their arboreal retreats and pursued again the various occupations which he had interrupted. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Arduous /'ɑ:rdʒuəs/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: árduo; penoso

Exemplo em português: *A tarefa era árdua e exigiu a maior parte de um mês, embora ele construísse apenas um pequeno cômodo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The task was an arduous one and required the better part of a month, though he built but one small room. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Curtains of grass and bamboo covered the windows, and, most arduous task of all, with his meager assortment of tools he had fashioned lumber to neatly seal the walls and ceiling and lay a smooth floor within the cabin. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Arf /ɑ:rf/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: meio (grafia cockney de half)

Exemplo em português: *Num ouviu aquele filho do diabo de capitão e os companheiros dele quebrando a cabeça de metade da tripulação?*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Hasn't ye 'eard that devil's spawn of a captin' an' 'is mates knockin' the bloomin' lights outen 'arf the crew? [Return to Original English Version](#)

Aristocratic /əˌrɪstəˈkrætɪk/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aristocrático

Simple English: Belonging to or typical of the highest social class.

Example: *He had the fine aristocratic hands of a scholar.*

Exemplo em português: *Ao se inclinarem, os dois rostinhos se refletiram na poça plácida: as feições ferozes e terríveis do macaco ao lado das do rebento aristocrático de uma antiga casa inglesa.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. As they leaned over, both little faces were mirrored on the placid pool; the fierce and terrible features of the ape beside those of the aristocratic scion of an old English house. [Go to](#)

Armpits /'ɑ:ɹmpɪts/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: axilas

Simple English: The hollow areas under the shoulders where the arms join the body.

Example: *Anne crashed through the roof up to her armpits.*

Exemplo em português: *Seus pequenos braços agarravam-se com força aos pescoços peludos à sua frente, e suas pernas prendiam-se sob as axilas das mães.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Their small arms held tightly to the hairy necks in front of them, and their legs were locked under their mothers' armpits. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The other young rode upon their mothers' backs; their little arms tightly clasping the hairy necks before them, while their legs were locked beneath their mothers' armpits. [Go to](#)

Arrivals /ə'raɪvəlz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: recém-chegados; chegadas

Exemplo em português: *Durante todo o dia, a floresta ao redor estivera cheia de aves excitadas de plumagem brilhante e de macacos dançantes e tagarelas, que observavam aqueles recém-chegados e suas maravilhosas operações de construção de ninho com todos os sinais do mais vivo interesse e fascínio.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. All during the day the forest about them had been filled with excited birds of brilliant plumage, and dancing, chattering monkeys, who watched these new arrivals and their wonderful nest building operations with every mark of keenest interest and fascination. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Assortment /ə'sɔ:rtmənt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sortimento; variedade

Exemplo em português: *Cortinas de capim e bambu cobriam as janelas e, tarefa mais árdua de todas, com seu escasso conjunto de ferramentas, ele havia talhado madeira para vedar cuidadosamente paredes e teto e assentar um piso liso dentro da cabana.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Curtains of grass and bamboo covered the windows, and, most arduous task of all, with his meager assortment of tools he had fashioned lumber to neatly seal the walls and ceiling and lay a smooth floor within the cabin. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

Attempt /ə'tempt/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tentativa; tente; tentar

Simple English: To make an effort to achieve something difficult or challenging.

Example: *She decided to attempt the difficult puzzle despite its complexity.*

Exemplo em português: *O próprio capitão causou essa encrenca, então por que eu deveria arriscar colocar minha esposa em terrível perigo numa tentativa provavelmente inútil de salvá-lo de sua própria tolice?*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The captain has caused this trouble himself, so why should I risk putting my wife into terrible danger in a likely useless attempt to save him from his own foolishness? [Go to](#)

Attentions /ə'tɛnjənz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: atenções; gentilezas; corte

Exemplo em português: *Em outros aspectos, era bastante racional, e a alegria e felicidade que encontrava na posse de seu pequeno filho e nas constantes atenções do marido tornaram aquele ano muito feliz para ela, o mais feliz de sua curta vida.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. In other ways she was quite rational, and the joy and happiness she took in the possession of her little son and the constant attentions of her husband made that year a very happy one for her, the happiest of her young life. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Aught /ɔ:t/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: algo; qualquer coisa (arcaico)

Exemplo em português: *Conhecia, ou pelo menos usava, apenas dois argumentos em suas relações com eles - um cunho de amarra e um revólver - e é pouco provável que a turba heterogênea que embarcara compreendesse qualquer outro.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He knew, or at least he used, but two arguments in his dealings with them - a belaying pine and a revolver - nor is it likely that the motley aggregation he signed would have understood aught else. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. "He and his blasted old ship may hang, for aught I care; and until we are safely off the thing I shall spend my energies in looking after our own welfare. [Return to Original English Version](#)

3. His life among these fierce apes had been happy; for his recollection held no other life, nor did he know that there existed within the universe aught else than his little forest and the wild jungle animals with which he was familiar. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Aunts /ænts/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tias

Simple English: The sisters of your mother or father.

Example: *Both my aunts live in the same town.*

Exemplo em português: *Mães, irmãos, irmãs, tias e primos todos tinham opiniões diferentes a respeito, mas a história não diz o que cada um aconselhou.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mothers, brothers, sisters, aunts, and cousins all had different opinions about it, but history does not say what each one advised. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There were mothers and brothers and sisters, and aunts and cousins to express various opinions on the subject, but as to what they severally advised history is silent. [Go to](#)

Averted /ə'vɜ:tɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: desviado; voltado para outro lado

Exemplo em português: *Talvez a desordem ainda possa ser evitada - disse ela.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Possibly the trouble may yet be averted,” she said. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Awaken /ə'weɪkən/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: despertar; acordar; reavivar

Exemplo em português: *Não havia rosnados, nem gritos ferozes de raiva - o pequeno bastão negro lhes ensinara a vir em silêncio para não acordá-lo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. There were no growls, no fierce screams of rage - the little black stick had taught them to come quietly lest they awaken it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Awakened /ə'weɪkənd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: despertado; acordado; reavivado

Simple English: Woken from sleep, or made conscious of a feeling or danger.

Example: *The colonists were suddenly awakened by the dog's barking.*

Exemplo em português: *O choro da criança viva havia despertado o amor materno dentro de seu coração selvagem, e o bebê morto não conseguia silenciá-lo.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The crying of the living child had awakened the mother love inside her wild heart, and the dead baby could not silence it. [Go to](#)

Ax /æks/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: machado

Simple English: A tool with a heavy blade for cutting wood.

Example: *He swung the ax at the fallen tree.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele sabia que, com apenas um machado, suas chances contra esse monstro feroz eram muito pequenas.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He knew that, with only an ax, his chances against this fierce monster were very small. [Go to](#)
2. Clayton now stood ready, holding his ax with both hands, waiting to swing it at the angry animal when it made its final attack. [Go to](#)
3. "I can finish this fellow with my ax." [Go to](#)
4. The man swung his ax with all his strength, but the powerful beast caught it in its terrible hands, tore it from Clayton's grip, and threw it far to one side. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. An ax in the hands of a burly Negro cleft the captain from forehead to chin, and an instant later the others were down; dead or wounded from dozens of blows and bullet wounds. [Go to](#)
2. Presently one of the crew spied the approaching Claytons, and with a cry of "Here's two more for the fishes," rushed toward them with uplifted ax. [Go to](#)
3. He knew that, armed only with an ax, his chances with this ferocious monster were small indeed - and Alice; O God, he thought, what will become of Alice? [Go to](#)
4. With a low cry she sprang toward the cabin, and, as she entered, gave a backward glance which filled her soul with terror, for the brute had intercepted her husband, who now stood at bay grasping his ax with both hands ready to swing it upon the infuriated animal when he should make his final charge. [Go to](#)
5. "I can finish this fellow with my ax." [Go to](#)
6. The man swung his ax with all his mighty strength, but the powerful brute seized it in those terrible hands, and tearing it from Clayton's grasp hurled it far to one side. [Go to](#)

Axes /'æksɪz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: machados; eixos

Simple English: Tools with a blade for cutting wood; also the plural of axis.

Example: *Two axes hung on the wall of the woodshed.*

Exemplo em português: *A tripulação tinha apenas seis armas de fogo, então a maioria carregava ganchos de bote, machados, machadinhas e pés de cabra.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The crew had only six guns, so most of them carried boat hooks, axes, hatchets, and crowbars. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The crew had been able to muster but six firearms, so most of them were armed with boat hooks, axes, hatchets and crowbars. [Go to](#)

Bared /bɛrd/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: expôs; deixou à mostra; arreganhou

Simple English: Uncovered or exposed something.

Example: *The wolf bared its fangs.*

Exemplo em português: *Alguns macacos tentaram olhar o estranho bebê de Kala, mas ela os afastou mostrando os dentes e soltando rosnados baixos e ameaçadores.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Some of the apes tried to look at Kala's strange baby, but she drove them back with bared teeth and low, threatening growls. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. His nasty close-set eyes gleamed hatred from beneath his shaggy brows, while his great canine fangs were bared in a horrid snarl as he paused a moment before his prey. [Go to](#)

2. The tribe of anthropoids over which Kerchak ruled with an iron hand and bared fangs, numbered some six or eight families, each family consisting of an adult male with his females and their young, numbering in all some sixty or seventy apes. [Go to](#)

3. Those of the apes who attempted to examine Kala's strange baby were repulsed with bared fangs and low menacing growls, accompanied by words of warning from Kala. [Go to](#)

Battlefields /'bætəlfɪ:ldz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: campos de batalha

Exemplo em português: Clayton era o tipo de inglês que se gosta de associar aos mais nobres monumentos da realização histórica em mil campos de batalha vitoriosos - um homem forte e viril, mental, moral e fisicamente.

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Clayton was the type of Englishman that one likes best to associate with the noblest monuments of historic achievement upon a thousand victorious battlefields - a strong, virile man - mentally, morally, and physically. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

Battleship /'bætlʃɪp/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: navio de guerra

Simple English: A large heavily armed ship built for war.

Example: *The story mentioned a battleship on the horizon.*

Exemplo em português: *No dia seguinte, quando um encouraçado britânico surgiu no horizonte distante, começou a pensar que ele e lady Alice deveriam ser levados a bordo dele.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The next day, as a British battleship appeared on the distant horizon, he began to think that he and Lady Alice should be taken aboard it. [Go to](#)
2. They were watching the great battleship grow smaller and smaller. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Clayton asked no questions - he did not need to - and the following day, as the great lines of a British battleship grew out of the distant horizon, he half determined to demand that he and Lady Alice be put aboard her, for his fears were steadily increasing that nothing but harm could result from remaining on the lowering, sullen Fuwalda. [Go to](#)
2. It was mid-afternoon that brought the little old sailor, who had been felled by the captain a few days before, to where Clayton and his wife stood by the ship's side watching the ever diminishing outlines of the great battleship. [Go to](#)

Bear /bɛər/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: urso; suportar; ursinho

Simple English: A large wild animal.

Example: *We saw a bear in the forest.*

Exemplo em português: *Era um homem enorme, como um urso, com ferozes bigodes negros e um grosso pescoço de touro entre ombros fortes.*

Forms in this book: bear, bearing

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He was a huge man, like a bear, with fierce black mustaches and a thick bull neck between strong shoulders. [Go to](#)
2. "But John, if it were only you and me," she cried, "I know we could bear it; but - " [Go to](#)

Beast's /bi:sts/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: do animal; da fera

Simple English: Belonging to a large or wild animal.

Example: *He cut off the beast's head with one blow.*

Exemplo em português: *Por sobre o ombro da fera, Clayton podia ver a porta da cabana, não muito distante.*

Forms in this book: beast's, beast's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Over the beast's shoulder, Clayton could see the cabin door, not far away. [Go to](#)
2. Deep in the beast's mind, something told him that the thunder-stick was only dangerous in the hands of someone who knew how to use it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Deep in the beast's intelligence was something which assured him that the thunder-stick was only dangerous when in the hands of one who could manipulate it, but yet it was several minutes ere he could bring himself to touch it. [Go to](#)

Beastly /'bi:stli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: bestial; animalesco; terrível

Exemplo em português: *Se vou avisá-lo, melhor acabar logo com esse serviço detestável, pois tenho pouca disposição para falar com aquele bruto.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. If I am going to warn him I might as well get the beastly job over for I have little stomach to talk with the brute at all.” [Return to Original English Version](#)

Beautify /'bju:tɪfaɪ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: embelezar

Exemplo em português: *Com zelo incansável, trabalhara para embelezar o interior da cabana.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. With unrelenting zeal he had worked to beautify the interior of the cabin.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Beset /bɪ'set/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: assediado; acossado; cercar

Exemplo em português: *Clayton bem sabia que esse ano teria sido cercado de preocupações e apreensões se ela estivesse no pleno domínio de suas faculdades mentais; assim, embora sofresse terrivelmente ao vê-la daquela forma, havia momentos em que quase se alegrava, por ela, que não pudesse compreender.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. That it would have been beset by worries and apprehension had she been in full command of her mental faculties Clayton well knew; so that while he suffered terribly to see her so, there were times when he was almost glad, for her sake, that she could not understand. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Beyond /br'ɒnd/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: além

Simple English: At or to the side that is further; exceeding a point.

Example: *Her talents go beyond just singing; she can also dance beautifully.*

Exemplo em português: *Viu uma grande figura em pé sobre a elevação, mostrada vagamente contra as sombras escuras além.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He saw a large figure standing on the ridge, dimly shown against the dark shadows beyond. [Go to](#)
2. A leopard screamed at the door, and the deep roar of a lion came from beyond the ridge. [Go to](#)
3. He did not know that anything else existed in the world beyond his small forest and the wild jungle animals he knew well. [Go to](#)

Billings /'bɪlɪŋz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Billings

Simple English: the surname of a sea captain character in the story

Example: "Captain Billings," he said, "you are rather foolish."

Exemplo em português: - *Capitão Billings - disse ele por fim, se me perdoa a franqueza, devo dizer que o senhor está sendo bastante tolo.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Captain Billings," he said at last, "if you will forgive my honesty, I must say that you are rather foolish." [Go to](#)
2. That was even more likely to anger a man like Billings than a burst of insults.
[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Captain Billings," he drawled finally, "if you will pardon my candor, I might remark that you are something of an ass." [Go to](#)
2. Whereupon he turned and left the captain with the same indifferent ease that was habitual with him, and which was more surely calculated to raise the ire of a man of Billings' class than a torrent of invective. [Go to](#)

Biscuit /'biskɪt/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: biscoito; bolacha

Simple English: A small hard flat cake.

Example: *He ate a biscuit with his tea.*

Exemplo em português: *Assim que terminaram seu pobre café da manhã de carne de porco salgada, café e biscoito, Clayton começou a trabalhar em sua casa.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. As soon as they finished their poor breakfast of salt pork, coffee, and biscuit, Clayton began work on their house. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Into the small boats were also loaded salt meats and biscuit, with a small supply of potatoes and beans, matches, and cooking vessels, a chest of tools, and the old sails which Black Michael had promised them. [Go to](#)

2. As soon as they had made their meager breakfast of salt pork, coffee and biscuit, Clayton commenced work upon their house, for he realized that they could hope for no safety and no peace of mind at night until four strong walls effectually barred the jungle life from them. [Go to](#)

Bitten /'bɪtən/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mordido; picado

Simple English: Cut or hurt with the teeth.

Example: *The rope had been bitten in two.*

Exemplo em português: *Os outros machos dispersaram-se em todas as direções, mas não antes que a fera furiosa tivesse mordido a espinha de um deles com suas enormes mandíbulas espumantes.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The other males scattered in every direction, but not before the angry brute had bitten through the backbone of one with his huge, foaming jaws. [Go to](#)

Blackness /'blæknəs/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: negrume; escuridão

Exemplo em português: *A mulher se encolheu mais perto do homem, aterrorizada na antecipação dos horrores que os esperavam na terrível negrura das noites por vir, quando estariam sozinhos naquela costa selvagem e solitária.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The woman shrank closer to the man in terror-stricken anticipation of the horrors lying in wait for them in the awful blackness of the nights to come, when they should be alone upon that wild and lonely shore. [Return to Original English](#)

[Version](#)

Blame /bleim/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: culpar; culpa; responsabilizar

Simple English: To say or feel someone is responsible for a problem.

Example: *It's easy to blame others when things go wrong, but we should take responsibility too.*

Exemplo em português: *Culpou o próprio orgulho por não ter pedido segurança para sua jovem esposa apenas algumas horas antes, quando ainda tinha a chance.*

Forms in this book: blame, blamed

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He blamed his own proudness for not asking for safety for his young wife only a few hours earlier, when he still had the chance. [Go to](#)

Blasted /'blæstɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: maldito; dos diabos

Exemplo em português: - *Ele e seu maldito velho navio que se danem, pouco me importa; e, até que estejamos seguramente fora desta coisa, gastarei minhas energias cuidando de nosso próprio bem-estar.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "He and his blasted old ship may hang, for aught I care; and until we are safely off the thing I shall spend my energies in looking after our own welfare.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Bloodshot /'blʌdʃɑ:t/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: injetado de sangue; avermelhado

Simple English: Describing eyes that are red because the small blood vessels are swollen.

Example: *After three nights of study his eyes were bloodshot and sore.*

Exemplo em português: *Tinha uma testa muito baixa e inclinada, olhos pequenos e injetados de sangue próximos a um nariz áspero e chato, e orelhas grandes e finas, embora menores que as da maioria dos macacos de sua espécie.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He had a very low, sloping forehead, small bloodshot eyes close to a rough flat nose, and large thin ears, though smaller than most apes of his kind. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. His forehead was extremely low and receding, his eyes bloodshot, small and close set to his coarse, flat nose; his ears large and thin, but smaller than most of his kind. [Go to](#)

Bloomin /'blu:mi:n/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: maldito

Simple English: a mild swear word used to add emphasis, similar to 'bloody' (dialect pronunciation of 'blooming')

Example: *Can't you see you've bloomin' well rubbed all the gentleman's skin off?*

Exemplo em português: *Num ouviu aquele filho do diabo de capitão e os companheiros dele quebrando a cabeça de metade da tripulação?*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Hasn't ye 'eard that devil's spawn of a capting an' 'is mates knockin' the bloomin' lights outen 'arf the crew? [Go to](#)

Blushed /blʌʃt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: corou; enrubesceu

Simple English: Became red in the face from shame or pleasure.

Example: *She blushed when everyone clapped.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele corou ao compará-lo com o nariz largo e bonito de seu companheiro.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He blushed as he compared it with his companion's broad, handsome nose.

[Go to](#)

Bolster /'bəʊlstər/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: travesseiro cilíndrico; reforçar

Exemplo em português: *Era como se o grande bruto, por aquela demonstração de destemor e por meio de sua voz selvagem, procurasse fortalecer a coragem até o ponto que lhe permitisse tomar o rifle na mão.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It was as though the great brute by this show of fearlessness, and through the medium of his wild voice, was endeavoring to bolster up his courage to the point which would permit him to take the rifle in his hand. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Bolted /'boʊltɪd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: disparou; trancou com ferrolho; engoliu depressa

Exemplo em português: *Quando o macaco-rei soltou a forma inerte que fora John Clayton, lorde Greystoke, voltou a atenção para o pequeno berço; mas Kala chegou antes dele e, quando ele teria agarrado a criança, ela própria a arrebatou e, antes que ele pudesse interceptá-la, fugiu pela porta e refugiou-se numa árvore alta.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. When the king ape released the limp form which had been John Clayton, Lord Greystoke, he turned his attention toward the little cradle; but Kala was there before him, and when he would have grasped the child she snatched it herself, and before he could intercept her she had bolted through the door and taken refuge in a high tree. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Kerchak was equally frightened, so frightened, in fact, that he quite forgot to throw aside the author of that fearful noise, but bolted for the door with it tightly clutched in one hand. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Bookcases /'bʊkkeɪsɪz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: estantes de livros

Simple English: pieces of furniture with shelves for holding books

Example: *Tall bookcases lined both sides of the library.*

Exemplo em português: *Armários e estantes de livros forravam as paredes.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Cupboards and bookcases lined the walls. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Cupboards and bookcases lined the walls. [Go to](#)

Bosom /'bʊzəm/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: peito; seio

Exemplo em português: *Antes de escurecer, a barquentina jazia pacificamente ancorada sobre o seio da superfície calma e espelhada do porto.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Before dark the barkentine lay peacefully at anchor upon the bosom of the still, mirrorlike surface of the harbor. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. With a low cry of dismay Kala rushed headlong to its side, thoughtless now of the danger from Kerchak; but when she gathered the wee, mangled form to her bosom life had left it. [Return to Original English Version](#)
3. High up among the branches of a mighty tree she hugged the shrieking infant to her bosom, and soon the instinct that was as dominant in this fierce female as it had been in the breast of his tender and beautiful mother - the instinct of mother love - reached out to the tiny man-child's half-formed understanding, and he became quiet. [Return to Original English Version](#)
4. In the higher land which his tribe frequented was a little lake, and it was here that Tarzan first saw his face in the clear, still waters of its bosom. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Brasses /'bræsiːz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: peças; placas ou ornamentos de latão

Exemplo em português: *O velho polia metais e, ao se aproximar aos poucos de Clayton, disse em voz baixa:*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The old fellow was polishing brasses, and as he came edging along until close to Clayton he said, in an undertone: [Return to Original English Version](#)

Bravely /'breɪvli/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: corajosamente; com coragem

Simple English: In a way that shows courage.

Example: *She bravely decided to go on.*

Exemplo em português: - *Café da manhã, espero - respondeu ele, sorrindo com coragem para acalmar o medo dela.*

Forms in this book: Bravely, bravely

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Breakfast, I hope," he answered, smiling bravely to calm her fear. [Go to](#)
2. She had faced the danger of the mutiny bravely and had looked into the terrible future with great courage. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Breakfast, I hope," he answered, smiling bravely in an attempt to allay her fears. [Go to](#)
2. Bravely had she faced the dangers of the mutiny; with heroic fortitude she had looked into the terrible future; but now that the horror of absolute solitude was upon them, her overwrought nerves gave way, and the reaction came. [Go to](#)
3. "Yes, dear" he answered, gently, "I have been thinking of that, also; but we must face it, as we must face whatever comes, bravely and with the utmost confidence in our ability to cope with circumstances whatever they may be. [Go to](#)

Brawls /brɔ:lz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: brigas; tumultos

Exemplo em português: *De vez em quando ouviam ecos apagados de brigas e discussões entre os amotinados, e em duas ocasiões o latido cruel de armas de fogo rompeu o ar imóvel.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Occasionally they heard faint echoes of brawls and quarreling among the mutineers, and on two occasions the vicious bark of firearms rang out on the still air. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Breast /brɛst/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mama; mamário; materno

Simple English: Meat from the front part of a bird's body.

Example: *Grilled chicken breast is a healthy option for dinner tonight.*

Exemplo em português: *Mas quando ergueu o pequeno corpo despedaçado contra o peito, ele já estava morto.*

Forms in this book: breast, breasts

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But when she lifted the small, broken body to her breast, it was already dead.

[Go to](#)

2. All the way, Kala carried her little dead baby close to her breast. [Go to](#)

3. Behind him were two males, and then Kala, holding the little dead body tight to her breast. [Go to](#)

4. Then hunger brought them together, and the son of an English lord and lady nursed at the breast of Kala, the great ape. [Go to](#)

5. She held the small body of Lord Greystoke tight against her breast, where his little hands clutched the long black hair on that part of her body. [Go to](#)

Breathes /bri:ðz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: respira; aspira

Exemplo em português: *A última anotação em seu diário foi feita na manhã seguinte à morte dela, e ali ele recita os tristes detalhes de modo objetivo, o que aumenta seu pathos; pois respira uma apatia cansada, nascida de longa tristeza e desesperança, que mesmo este golpe cruel mal podia despertar para sofrimento adicional:*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The last entry in his diary was made the morning following her death, and there he recites the sad details in a matter-of-fact way that adds to the pathos of it; for it breathes a tired apathy born of long sorrow and hopelessness, which even this cruel blow could scarcely awake to further suffering: [Return to Original](#)

[English Version](#)

Breech /bri:tʃ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: culatra

Simple English: The back part of a gun where the bullet goes in.

Example: *He closed the breech with a click.*

Exemplo em português: *Tocou-o de ponta a ponta, olhou dentro da boca escura do cano e apalpou a mira, a culatra, a coronha e, por fim, o gatilho.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He touched it from end to end, looked into the dark mouth of the barrel, and felt the sights, the breech, the stock, and finally the trigger. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He felt of it from end to end, peered down the black depths of the muzzle, fingered the sights, the breech, the stock, and finally the trigger. [Go to](#)

Brief /brɪf/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: breve; sucinta; resumo

Simple English: A short document summarizing one side's facts in court.

Example: *The lawyer submitted a brief outlining their arguments in the case.*

Exemplo em português: *Ela o usava para assustar suas vítimas por um breve momento.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She used it to frighten her victims for a brief moment. [Go to](#)

Brows /braʊz/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sobancelhas; fronte

Simple English: The eyebrows, or the forehead above them.

Example: *He wiped his brows with the back of his hand.*

Exemplo em português: *Eram olhos próximos e malignos, brilhando sob sobancelhas peludas.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They were close-set, evil eyes shining under shaggy brows. [Go to](#)
2. Its small, close-set eyes showed hate under shaggy brows, and its great sharp teeth were bare in a horrible snarl as it stopped for a moment before its prey. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. And behind them, over the edge of a low ridge, other eyes watched - close set, wicked eyes, gleaming beneath shaggy brows. [Go to](#)
2. His nasty close-set eyes gleamed hatred from beneath his shaggy brows, while his great canine fangs were bared in a horrid snarl as he paused a moment before his prey. [Go to](#)

Brute /bru:t/ **Listen** (35 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: bruto; besta; animal irracional

Simple English: An animal, or a rough cruel person who behaves like one.

Example: *Do not call the poor dog a brute just because it is big.*

Exemplo em português: *Se eu vou avisá-lo, é melhor fazer logo essa tarefa desagradável, pois não quero nem falar com o bruto.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. If I am going to warn him, I may as well do the unpleasant job at once, for I do not want to talk with the brute at all." [Go to](#)
2. At last he saw the thing the little monkeys feared so much: the man-brute the Claytons had only seen in quick, faraway looks. [Go to](#)
3. The other males scattered in every direction, but not before the angry brute had bitten through the backbone of one with his huge, foaming jaws. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The captain, while a competent seaman, was a brute in his treatment of his men. [Go to](#)
2. If I am going to warn him I might as well get the beastly job over for I have little stomach to talk with the brute at all." [Go to](#)
3. Thrice had they caught fleeting glimpses of great man-like figures like that of the first night, but never at sufficiently close range to know positively whether the half-seen forms were those of man or brute. [Go to](#)
4. At last he saw it, the thing the little monkeys so feared - the man-brute of which the Claytons had caught occasional fleeting glimpses. [Go to](#)
5. With a low cry she sprang toward the cabin, and, as she entered, gave a backward glance which filled her soul with terror, for the brute had intercepted her husband, who now stood at bay grasping his ax with both hands ready to swing it upon the infuriated animal when he should make his final charge. [Go to](#)
6. The man swung his ax with all his mighty strength, but the powerful brute seized it in those terrible hands, and tearing it from Clayton's grasp hurled it far to one side. [Go to](#)

Brute's /bru:ts/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: do bruto; da fera

Exemplo em português: *Por sobre o ombro do bruto, Clayton podia ver a porta da cabana, a menos de vinte passos, e uma grande onda de horror e medo o invadiu ao ver sua jovem esposa sair armada com um de seus rifles.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Over the brute's shoulder Clayton could see the doorway of his cabin, not twenty paces distant, and a great wave of horror and fear swept over him as he saw his young wife emerge, armed with one of his rifles. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Brutes /bru:ts/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: brutos; feras

Exemplo em português: *Embora exteriormente calmo e indiferente, Clayton estava por dentro apreensivo e tenso, pois temia pela segurança da esposa nas mãos daqueles meio-brutos ignorantes a quem o destino os lançara de modo tão implacável.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Though outwardly calm and indifferent, Clayton was inwardly apprehensive and wrought up, for he feared for his wife's safety at the hands of these ignorant half-brutes into whose hands fate had so remorselessly thrown them.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Bullies /'bʊliz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: valentões

Simple English: People who frighten or hurt those who are weaker.

Example: *The bullies ran off when the guard came.*

Exemplo em português: *Seus oficiais eram valentões morenos, que odiavam e eram odiados pela tripulação.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Her officers were swarthy bullies, hating and hated by their crew. [Go to](#)

Burly /'bɜ:rlɪ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: corpulent; forte e robusto

Exemplo em português: *Um machado nas mãos de um negro corpulento atingiu o capitão de modo fatal, e um instante depois os outros estavam caídos, mortos ou feridos por numerosos golpes e disparos.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. An ax in the hands of a burly Negro cleft the captain from forehead to chin, and an instant later the others were down; dead or wounded from dozens of blows and bullet wounds. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Candor /'kændər/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: franqueza; sinceridade

Exemplo em português: - *Capitão Billings - arrastou por fim - se me perdoa a franqueza, eu diria que o senhor é uma espécie de asno.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "Captain Billings," he drawled finally, "if you will pardon my candor, I might remark that you are something of an ass." [Return to Original English Version](#)

Canine /'keɪnain/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: canino

Exemplo em português: *Seus olhos juntos e repulsivos brilhavam com ódio sob as sobrancelhas hirsutas, enquanto os grandes caninos apareciam num rosnado horrendo, ao deter-se por um momento diante da presa.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. His nasty close-set eyes gleamed hatred from beneath his shaggy brows, while his great canine fangs were bared in a horrid snarl as he paused a moment before his prey. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Carcass /'kɑ:rkəs/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: carcaça; cadáver

Exemplo em português: *Usando os longos braços como um homem usa muletas, e fazendo a enorme carcaça oscilar de um lado para outro a cada passo, o grande macaco-rei andava de um lado para outro, emitindo rosnados profundos, ocasionalmente pontuados por gritos que feriam os ouvidos, dos quais não há ruído mais aterrador em toda a selva.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Using his long arms as a man uses crutches, and rolling his huge carcass from side to side with each stride, the great king ape paced to and fro, uttering deep growls, occasionally punctuated with the ear-piercing scream, than which there is no more terrifying noise in all the jungle. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Carelessly /'kɛrləsli/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: descuidadamente; sem prestar atenção

Simple English: Without paying enough attention.

Example: *He carelessly left the door open all night.*

Exemplo em português: *Durante tudo aquilo, John Clayton permaneceu despreocupadamente junto à escotilha, fumando seu cachimbo e refletindo, como se assistisse a uma partida de críquete sem importância.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Through it all, John Clayton stood carelessly by the companionway, smoking his pipe and thinking, as if he were watching an unimportant cricket match. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. So saying he strolled carelessly in the direction of the companionway through which the captain had passed, and a moment later was knocking at his door.

[Go to](#)

2. Short and grisly had been the work of the mutineers of the Fuwalda, and through it all John Clayton had stood leaning carelessly beside the companionway puffing meditatively upon his pipe as though he had been but watching an indifferent cricket match. [Go to](#)

Casks /kɑ:skz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: barris

Simple English: Plural of cask: strong barrel-shaped containers used for liquids.

Example: *The sailors filled their water casks before continuing the voyage.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele foi com eles até a praia e foi o último a partir quando os pequenos botes, depois de encher os barris do navio com água fresca, foram empurrados em direção à Fuwalda que esperava.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He went with them to shore and was the last to leave when the small boats, after filling the ship's casks with fresh water, were pushed out toward the waiting Fuwalda. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. As though himself fearing the very thing which Clayton had suspected, Black Michael accompanied them to shore, and was the last to leave them when the small boats, having filled the ship's casks with fresh water, were pushed out toward the waiting Fuwalda. [Go to](#)

Catch /kætʃ/ **Listen** (18 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pegar; apanhar; pegá

Simple English: To successfully grab a moving object that is thrown.

Example: *He managed to catch the ball just before it hit the ground.*

Exemplo em português: *Os outros, do lado de fora, empurravam-se e esforçavam-se para ver o que estava acontecendo lá dentro.*

Forms in this book: catch, catches, catching

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The others outside pushed and strained to catch a look at what was going on inside. [Go to](#)
2. And he would catch, with perfect aim and without any apparent shock, a branch waving wildly in the path of an approaching tornado. [Go to](#)

Cautiously /'kɔːʃəsli/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cautelosamente

Exemplo em português: *Lenta, cautelosa e silenciosamente, rastejaram pela selva em direção à pequena cabana.*

Forms in this book: Cautiously, cautiously

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Slowly, cautiously, and noiselessly they crept through the jungle toward the little cabin. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Cautiously he approached the thing, ready to flee precipitately should it speak in its deep roaring tones, as he had heard it speak before, the last words to those of his kind who, through ignorance or rashness, had attacked the wonderful white ape that had borne it. [Return to Original English Version](#)
3. Cautiously she moved a great padded paw forward, noiselessly placing it before she lifted the next. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Chagrin /ʃə'grɪn/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: desgosto; despeito

Exemplo em português: *Passou-se uma hora antes que os macacos conseguissem novamente aproximar-se da cabana para continuar as investigações; e, quando finalmente o fizeram, descobriram, para sua contrariedade, que a porta estava fechada e presa com tanta firmeza que não podiam forçá-la.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It was an hour before the apes could again bring themselves to approach the cabin to continue their investigations, and when they finally did so, they found to their chagrin that the door was closed and so securely fastened that they could not force it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Chair /tʃɛər/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cadeira; poltrona; presidente

Simple English: A seat with a back.

Example: *Please sit on the chair.*

Exemplo em português: *Fazer uma cama, cadeiras, uma mesa e prateleiras foi bastante fácil.*

Forms in this book: chair, chairs

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Making a bed, chairs, a table, and shelves was fairly easy. [Go to](#)

Chattering /'tʃætərɪŋ/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tagarelando; matraqueando

Simple English: talking rapidly or making repeated quick sounds

Example: *The forest was full of dancing, chattering monkeys.*

Exemplo em português: *Durante todo o dia, a floresta ao redor deles esteve cheia de pássaros animados com penas brilhantes e macacos que pulavam e tagarelavam.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. All day, the forest around them was full of excited birds with bright feathers and monkeys jumping and chattering. [Go to](#)
2. But twice they saw their little monkey neighbors come screaming and chattering from a nearby ridge. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. All during the day the forest about them had been filled with excited birds of brilliant plumage, and dancing, chattering monkeys, who watched these new arrivals and their wonderful nest building operations with every mark of keenest interest and fascination. [Go to](#)
2. Notwithstanding that both Clayton and his wife kept a sharp outlook they saw nothing of larger animals, though on two occasions they had seen their little simian neighbors come screaming and chattering from the near-by ridge, casting frightened glances back over their little shoulders, and evincing as plainly as though by speech that they were fleeing some terrible thing which lay concealed there. [Go to](#)

Chests /tʃests/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: peitos; arcas; baús

Simple English: The front parts of the body between the neck and the waist; also large boxes.

Example: *Two wooden chests stood at the foot of the bed.*

Exemplo em português: *Cedo na manhã seguinte, seus muitos baús e caixas foram içados para o convés e baixados aos pequenos botes que esperavam para levá-los à praia.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Early the next morning, their many chests and boxes were lifted onto the deck and lowered into small boats waiting to take them to shore. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Early next morning their numerous chests and boxes were hoisted on deck and lowered to waiting small boats for transportation to shore. [Go to](#)

Chinks /tʃɪŋks/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: frestas; rachaduras estreitas

Exemplo em português: *Fez sua cabana de pequenos troncos de cerca de seis polegadas de diâmetro, tapando as frestas com argila que encontrou a poucos pés de profundidade sob a camada superficial do solo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He constructed his cabin of small logs about six inches in diameter, stopping the chinks with clay which he found at the depth of a few feet beneath the surface soil. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Clasping /'klæspɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: apertando; segurando; entrelaçando

Exemplo em português: *Os outros filhotes viajavam nas costas das mães; seus bracinhos apertavam firmemente os pescoços peludos à frente, enquanto as pernas se prendiam sob as axilas maternas.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The other young rode upon their mothers' backs; their little arms tightly clasping the hairy necks before them, while their legs were locked beneath their mothers' armpits. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Clawing /'klo:ɪŋ/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: arranhando; agarrando com as unhas

Simple English: Scratching or pulling with nails or claws.

Example: *The cat kept clawing at the closed door.*

Exemplo em português: *Por uma hora ou mais, ouviram-na farejar e arranhar as árvores que sustentavam sua plataforma; por fim, ela se afastou pela praia, onde Clayton pôde vê-la claramente ao luar brilhante - uma grande e bela fera, a maior que já vira.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. For an hour or more they heard it sniffing and clawing at the trees which supported their platform, but at last it roamed away across the beach, where Clayton could see it clearly in the brilliant moonlight - a great, handsome beast, the largest he had ever seen. [Go to](#)

Clayton's /'kleitənz/ **Listen** (38 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de Clayton

Simple English: possessive form of the surname Clayton, referring to Jane Clayton (Lady Greystoke)

Example: *Luvini untied the ropes from Jane Clayton's wrists and ankles.*

Exemplo em português: *Gritou as últimas palavras a plenos pulmões, golpeou a mesa com força com um enorme punho e sacudiu o outro punho na cara de Clayton.*

Forms in this book: Clayton's, Clayton's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He shouted the last words at the top of his voice, struck the table hard with one huge fist, and shook the other fist in Clayton's face. [Go to](#)
2. After a careful search, they found that only Clayton's two revolvers and the small supply of bullets for them had been taken. [Go to](#)
3. When the Fuwalda went through the narrow harbor entrance and disappeared behind a point of land, Lady Alice threw her arms around Clayton's neck and began to sob wildly. [Go to](#)
4. Lady Alice stared into the growing darkness of the woods, then suddenly reached out and grabbed Clayton's arm. [Go to](#)
5. The man swung his ax with all his strength, but the powerful beast caught it in its terrible hands, tore it from Clayton's grip, and threw it far to one side. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The captain had worked himself up to such a frenzy of rage that he was fairly purple of face, and he shrieked the last words at the top of his voice, emphasizing his remarks by a loud thumping of the table with one huge fist, and shaking the other in Clayton's face. [Go to](#)
2. A thorough search revealed the fact that nothing had been taken but Clayton's two revolvers and the small supply of ammunition he had saved out for them. [Go to](#)
3. So zealous was he in his efforts to carry out his intentions that he insisted upon the return of Clayton's revolvers to him by the sailors in whose possession they were. [Go to](#)

4. As the Fuwalda passed through the narrow entrance to the harbor and out of sight behind a projecting point, Lady Alice threw her arms about Clayton's neck and burst into uncontrolled sobs. [Go to](#)

5. Clayton's first thought was to arrange a sleeping shelter for the night; something which might serve to protect them from prowling beasts of prey. [Go to](#)

6. As it was quite warm, Clayton had left the side curtains thrown back over the roof, and as they sat, like Turks, upon their blankets, Lady Alice, straining her eyes into the darkening shadows of the wood, suddenly reached out and grasped Clayton's arms. [Go to](#)

Claytons /'kleɪtənz/ **Listen** (22 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: os Claytons

Simple English: plural of the family surname Clayton, meaning the whole Clayton family

Example: *She was a Clayton, and the Claytons never could cook.*

Exemplo em português: *Ficavam contentes em evitar conversar com o refinado nobre inglês e sua dama, de modo que os Clayton eram deixados quase sempre a sós.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They were happy to avoid talking with the refined English nobleman and his lady, so the Claytons were left mostly alone. [Go to](#)
2. To the Claytons, everything seemed to go on as before on the little vessel. [Go to](#)
3. Just keep quiet, or they will put a bullet between your ribs, sir," said the old man, and then he went back to polishing and moved away from where the Claytons stood. [Go to](#)
4. The message warned the Claytons not to report the missing revolvers or repeat what the old sailor had told them. [Go to](#)
5. Soon one of the crew saw the approaching Claytons and shouted, "Here's two more for the fishes," then ran toward them with his axe raised. [Go to](#)
6. The Claytons followed Black Michael's orders so closely that they saw very little of the crew and knew nothing about the plans the men were making. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The other officers were coarse, illiterate fellows, but little above the villainous crew they bullied, and were only too glad to avoid social intercourse with the polished English noble and his lady, so that the Claytons were left very much to themselves. [Go to](#)
2. Outwardly, to the knowledge of the Claytons, all went on as before upon the little vessel; but that there was an undertow leading them toward some unknown danger both felt, though they did not speak of it to each other. [Go to](#)
3. "That's all, only keep a still tongue in yer 'ead, or they'll put a pill between yer ribs, an' mark my word for it, sir" and the old fellow went on with his polishing, which carried him away from where the Claytons were standing. [Go to](#)

4. Translated, it was a warning to the Claytons to refrain from reporting the loss of the revolvers, or from repeating what the old sailor had told them - to refrain on pain of death. [Go to](#)

5. Presently one of the crew spied the approaching Claytons, and with a cry of "Here's two more for the fishes," rushed toward them with uplifted ax. [Go to](#)

6. The Claytons heeded Black Michael's instructions so well that they saw but little of the crew and knew nothing of the plans the men were making. [Go to](#)

Cleft /kleft/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: fenda; rachadura

Exemplo em português: *Um machado nas mãos de um negro corpulento atingiu o capitão de modo fatal, e um instante depois os outros estavam caídos, mortos ou feridos por numerosos golpes e disparos.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. An ax in the hands of a burly Negro cleft the captain from forehead to chin, and an instant later the others were down; dead or wounded from dozens of blows and bullet wounds. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Cleverly /'kleɪvərli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: habilmente; com esperteza

Exemplo em português: *O trinco engenhosamente construído que Clayton fizera para a porta saltara quando Kerchak saíra; tampouco os macacos encontraram meio de entrada pelas janelas fortemente gradeadas.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The cleverly constructed latch which Clayton had made for the door had sprung as Kerchak passed out; nor could the apes find means of ingress through the heavily barred windows. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Cleverness /'kleɪvərnəs/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: esperteza; inteligência

Simple English: The ability to learn and think quickly.

Example: *Her cleverness saved the whole plan.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele era diferente deles de muitas maneiras, e eles muitas vezes admiravam sua grande esperteza.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He was different from them in many ways, and they often admired his great cleverness. [Go to](#)

Climber /'klaɪmər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: escalador; trepadeira

Simple English: A person or animal that climbs, or a plant that grows upward over a support.

Example: *The experienced climber crossed the ridge without difficulty.*

Exemplo em português: *Quando completou dez anos, era um excelente escalador.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. By the time he was ten years old, he was an excellent climber. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. As Tarzan grew he made more rapid strides, so that by the time he was ten years old he was an excellent climber, and on the ground could do many wonderful things which were beyond the powers of his little brothers and sisters. [Go to](#)

Clods /kla:dz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: torrões; simplórios

Exemplo em português: *Alguns adultos jaziam de bruços sobre o macio tapete de vegetação morta e em decomposição que cobria o chão, enquanto outros reviravam pedaços de galhos caídos e torrões de terra à procura dos pequenos insetos e répteis que formavam parte de sua alimentação.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Some of the adults lay prone upon the soft mat of dead and decaying vegetation which covered the ground, while others turned over pieces of fallen branches and clods of earth in search of the small bugs and reptiles which formed a part of their food. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Clothed* /kloʊðd/ Listen (5 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: vestido; coberto

Exemplo em português: *As margens ao redor eram belas, cobertas de verdura semitropical, enquanto ao longe o terreno se erguia do oceano em colinas e planaltos, quase uniformemente vestido por floresta primitiva.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The surrounding shores were beautiful with semitropical verdure, while in the distance the country rose from the ocean in hill and table-land, almost uniformly clothed by primeval forest. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Clung /klʌŋ/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: agarrava-se; apegava-se

Simple English: Held onto something very tightly.

Example: *The child clung to her father's hand.*

Exemplo em português: *Ela realizou o salto com sucesso; mas, ao agarrar o galho da árvore mais distante, o solavanco súbito afrouxou a pega do minúsculo filhote que se agarrava freneticamente ao seu pescoço, e ela viu a pequena criatura cair, girando e se retorcendo, ao solo trinta pés abaixo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. She made the leap successfully, but as she grasped the limb of the further tree the sudden jar loosened the hold of the tiny babe where it clung frantically to her neck, and she saw the little thing hurled, turning and twisting, to the ground thirty feet below. [Go to](#)
2. Remembering the death of her own little one, she clung desperately to the new babe, with one hand, whenever they were upon the march. [Go to](#)

Clutched /klʌtʃt/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: agarrou; apertou

Simple English: Gripped something suddenly or tightly.

Example: *She turned pale and clutched her sister's arm.*

Exemplo em português: *Ela segurava o pequeno corpo de lorde Greystoke apertado contra o peito, onde suas mãozinhas agarravam os longos pelos negros daquela parte de seu corpo.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She held the small body of Lord Greystoke tight against her breast, where his little hands clutched the long black hair on that part of her body. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Kerchak was equally frightened, so frightened, in fact, that he quite forgot to throw aside the author of that fearful noise, but bolted for the door with it tightly clutched in one hand. [Go to](#)

2. Not so with Kala; she held the small form of the little Lord Greystoke tightly to her breast, where the dainty hands clutched the long black hair which covered that portion of her body. [Go to](#)

Coarse /kɔ:rs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: áspero; grosseiro

Exemplo em português: *Os outros oficiais eram sujeitos grosseiros e iletrados, pouco acima da tripulação vilanesca que maltratavam, e ficavam mais que satisfeitos em evitar o convívio social com o polido nobre inglês e sua senhora; assim, os Clayton foram deixados quase inteiramente a si mesmos.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The other officers were coarse, illiterate fellows, but little above the villainous crew they bullied, and were only too glad to avoid social intercourse with the polished English noble and his lady, so that the Claytons were left very much to themselves. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. His forehead was extremely low and receding, his eyes bloodshot, small and close set to his coarse, flat nose; his ears large and thin, but smaller than most of his kind. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Coastwise /'kɒʊstwaɪz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: costeiro; ao longo da costa

Exemplo em português: *O Fuwalda, uma barquentina de cerca de cem toneladas, era uma embarcação do tipo frequentemente visto no comércio costeiro do extremo Atlântico Sul, com tripulações compostas pela escória do mar - assassinos ainda não enforcados e degoladores de todas as raças e nações.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The Fuwalda, a barkentine of about one hundred tons, was a vessel of the type often seen in coastwise trade in the far southern Atlantic, their crews composed of the offscourings of the sea - unhanged murderers and cutthroats of every race and every nation. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Coldest /'kəʊldɪst/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: mais frio; o mais frio

Simple English: The superlative form of cold, meaning having the least warmth or emotion.

Example: *She answered in the coldest voice he had ever heard.*

Exemplo em português: *Quando o capitão precisava falar com eles, respondia apenas com os mais frios grunhidos.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. When the captain had to speak to them, he answered with only the coldest grunts. [Go to](#)

Colonyb /'kɒləni/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: colônia

Simple English: a territory under the political control of another country

Example: *He was to investigate conditions in a British West Coast African colony.*

Exemplo em português: *Pelos registros do Colonial Office e pelo diário do homem morto, ficamos sabendo que certo jovem nobre inglês, a quem chamaremos John Clayton, lorde Greystoke, foi incumbido de realizar uma investigação particularmente delicada sobre as condições em uma colônia britânica da costa oeste africana, de cujos simples habitantes nativos sabia-se que outra potência europeia recrutava soldados para seu exército colonial, usado exclusivamente para a coleta forçada de borracha e marfim entre as tribos selvagens ao longo do Congo e do Aruwimi.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. From the records of the Colonial Office and from the dead man's diary we learn that a certain young English nobleman, whom we shall call John Clayton, Lord Greystoke, was commissioned to make a peculiarly delicate investigation of conditions in a British West Coast African Colonyb from whose simple native inhabitants another European power was known to be recruiting soldiers for its native army, which it used solely for the forcible collection of rubber and ivory from the savage tribes along the Congo and the Aruwimi. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Combatants /kəm'bætənts/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: combatentes

Exemplo em português: *Jaziam onde tinham tombado, entre os combatentes.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. They lay where they had fallen between the combatants. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Comfort /'kʌmfərt/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: conforto; confortar; consolo

Simple English: To lessen someone's emotional pain by showing kindness.

Example: *I tried to comfort my friend after she lost her beloved pet.*

Exemplo em português: *Mas amava fazê-lo porque o fazia por ela e pela pequena vida que viera confortá-los, ainda que isso tornasse seus deveres muito maiores e sua situação muito pior.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But he loved it because he was doing it for her and for the little life that had come to comfort them, even though it made his duties much greater and their situation much worse. [Go to](#)

Comforts /'kʌmfərts/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: comodidades; conforto

Simple English: Things that make life easy and pleasant.

Example: *He missed the small comforts of his own kitchen.*

Exemplo em português: *Então, além das muitas coisas de que precisavam, também levaram muitas comodidades e luxos.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. So, besides the many things they needed, they also brought many comforts and luxuries. [Go to](#)

Comings /'kʌmɪŋz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: chegadas; vindas

Exemplo em português: *Viajavam em sua maior parte pelo chão, onde era aberto, seguindo a trilha dos grandes elefantes cujas idas e vindas abrem as únicas estradas por aqueles emaranhados labirintos de arbusto, cipó, trepadeira e árvore.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. They traveled for the most part upon the ground, where it was open, following the path of the great elephants whose comings and goings break the only roads through those tangled mazes of bush, vine, creeper, and tree. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Companion's /kəm'pænjənz/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: do companheiro; da companheira

Simple English: Belonging to the person who is travelling or spending time with you.

Example: *I paid my share and my companion's share as well.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele corou ao compará-lo com o nariz largo e bonito de seu companheiro.*

Forms in this book: companion's, companion's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He blushed as he compared it with his companion's broad, handsome nose.

[Go to](#)

Conciliate /kən'sɪlieɪt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: conciliar; granjear a simpatia de

Exemplo em português: *Assim, enquanto o capitão poderia facilmente ter sido levado a lamentar suas palavras precipitadas caso Clayton tivesse tentado conciliá-lo, seu temperamento agora se fixara irrevogavelmente no molde em que Clayton o deixara, e a última chance de trabalharem juntos pelo bem comum se fora.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. So, whereas the captain might easily have been brought to regret his hasty speech had Clayton attempted to conciliate him, his temper was now irrevocably set in the mold in which Clayton had left it, and the last chance of their working together for their common good was gone. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Confidence /'kɒnfɪdəns/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: confiança

Simple English: Belief that one can trust or rely on someone.

Example: *His confidence in the team's skills inspired everyone to perform better.*

Exemplo em português: *Mas temos que encará-lo, e encarar o que quer que venha, com coragem e completa confiança em nossa capacidade de lidar com qualquer situação.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But we must face it, and face whatever comes, with courage and complete confidence in our ability to deal with any situation.” [Go to](#)
2. But he did not lose any of his confidence or quick thinking, which showed his strong nature. [Go to](#)

Consequence /'kɑ:nsɪkwəns/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: consequência

Simple English: A phenomenon that follows from a previous action.

Example: *The consequence of not studying was failing the exam unexpectedly.*

Exemplo em português: *Não me importa se você é um lorde inglês ou não.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "If you have been interfering with the ship's discipline again, or getting involved in things that aren't your business, you can take the consequences. [Go to](#)

Constant /'kɒnstənt/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: constante; permanente; contínua

Simple English: Happening all the time; not changing; persistent.

Example: *He had a constant smile on his face throughout the entire event.*

Exemplo em português: *Amava seu filhinho e desfrutava do cuidado constante do marido, de modo que aquele ano foi muito feliz para ela, o mais feliz de sua jovem vida.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She loved her little son and enjoyed her husband's constant care, so that year was very happy for her, the happiest of her young life. [Go to](#)

Contemplate /'kɑ:ntəmpleɪt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: contemplar; considerar

Exemplo em português: *Em suma, os homens cogitam motim e assassinato.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. In short, the men contemplate mutiny and murder.” [Return to Original English Version](#)

Contemplated /'kɑ:ntəmpleɪtɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: contemplou; cogitou

Exemplo em português: Clayton não acreditava que Black Michael tivesse a menor intenção de notificar o governo britânico sobre seu paradeiro, nem estava seguro de que alguma traição não estivesse sendo planejada para o dia seguinte, quando estivessem em terra com os marinheiros que teriam de acompanhá-los com seus pertences.

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Clayton did not believe that Black Michael had the slightest intention of notifying the British government of their whereabouts, nor was he any too sure but that some treachery was contemplated for the following day when they should be on shore with the sailors who would have to accompany them with their belongings. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. One afternoon, while Clayton was working upon an addition to their cabin, for he contemplated building several more rooms, a number of their grotesque little friends came shrieking and scolding through the trees from the direction of the ridge. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Contemplates /'kɒntəmpleɪts/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: contempla; considera

Exemplo em português: - *Você quer dizer, meu homem, que a tripulação cogita um motim?* - perguntou Clayton.

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "You mean, my man, that the crew contemplates mutiny?" asked Clayton.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Contemplation /,kɑːntəm'pleɪʃən/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: contemplação; meditação

Exemplo em português: *Quando a escuridão se assentou sobre a terra, Clayton e lady Alice ainda estavam junto à amurada do navio, em silenciosa contemplação de sua futura morada.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. As darkness settled upon the earth, Clayton and Lady Alice still stood by the ship's rail in silent contemplation of their future abode. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Contented /kən'tɛntɪd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: satisfeito; contentou-se

Simple English: Satisfied with what one has, or accepted something as sufficient.

Example: *The girls contented themselves with bread and milk.*

Exemplo em português: *Por algum tempo depois de voltar a si, Alice olhou ao redor do interior da pequena cabana com admiração, e então, com um suspiro contente, disse:*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. For some time after she came to, Alice looked around the inside of the little cabin with wonder, and then, with a contented sigh, she said: [Go to](#)

Contiguous /kən'tɪɡjuəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: contíguo

Exemplo em português: *A porta ele construiu com pedaços das caixas de embalagem que haviam guardado seus pertences, pregando uma peça sobre outra, com a fibra das camadas contíguas correndo transversalmente, até obter um corpo sólido de cerca de três polegadas de espessura e de força tão grande que ambos foram levados a rir ao contemplá-lo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The door he built of pieces of the packing-boxes which had held their belongings, nailing one piece upon another, the grain of contiguous layers running transversely, until he had a solid body some three inches thick and of such great strength that they were both moved to laughter as they gazed upon it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Contrivance /kən'traivəns/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: artimanha; engenhoca

Exemplo em português: *Ele viu muitos de sua espécie morrerem diante do estrondo produzido pelo pequeno bastão negro nas mãos do estranho macaco branco que vivia naquele maravilhoso covil, e Kerchak decidira, em sua mente de bruto, possuir aquele engenho que trazia a morte e explorar o interior da misteriosa toca.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He had seen many of his kind go to their deaths before the loud noise made by the little black stick in the hands of the strange white ape who lived in that wonderful lair, and Kerchak had made up his brute mind to own that death-dealing contrivance, and to explore the interior of the mysterious den.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Convincin /kən'vɪnsɪn/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: convincente

Simple English: a dialect form of 'convincing', meaning believable

Example: *None of us here has any very convincin' answers up our sleeves.*

Exemplo em português: - *Seria difícil desembarcar vocês na civilização sem que se fizessem muitas perguntas, e nenhum de nós aqui tem respostas muito convincentes na manga.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "It would be a hard matter to land you in civilization without a lot o' questions being asked, an' none o' us here has any very convincin' answers up our sleeves." [Return to Original English Version](#)

Convivial /kən'vɪviəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: jovial; de festa; folgazão

Exemplo em português: *Quando meu anfitrião jovial descobriu que me havia contado tanto, e que eu era inclinado à dúvida, seu tolo orgulho assumiu a tarefa que o velho vinho começara; assim, desenterrou provas escritas sob a forma de um manuscrito bolorento e de secos registros oficiais do Colonial Office britânico, para sustentar muitos dos pontos principais de sua notável narrativa.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. When my convivial host discovered that he had told me so much, and that I was prone to doubtfulness, his foolish pride assumed the task the old vintage had commenced, and so he unearthed written evidence in the form of musty manuscript, and dry official records of the British Colonial Office to support many of the salient features of his remarkable narrative. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. The yellow, mildewed pages of the diary of a man long dead, and the records of the Colonial Office dovetail perfectly with the narrative of my convivial host, and so I give you the story as I painstakingly pieced it out from these several various agencies. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Cookin /'kʊkɪn/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: cozinhando

Simple English: a dialect form of 'cooking', dropping the final g sound

Example: *A young boy cookin' for himself on an oil-burner, working all day and studying all night.*

Exemplo em português: *Vou pôr em terra todas as suas coisas, junto com utensílios de cozinha, umas velas velhas para tendas e comida suficiente até que possam encontrar frutas e caça.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I'll put all yer stuff ashore with ye as well as cookin' utensils an' some old sails for tents, an' enough grub to last ye until ye can find fruit and game. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Countenance /'kaʊntənəns/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: semblante; rosto; compostura

Exemplo em português: *Houve palavras entre Clayton e o capitão, o primeiro deixando claro que estava enojado com a brutalidade exibida contra a tripulação e que não toleraria nada mais daquela espécie enquanto ele e lady Greystoke permanecessem passageiros.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Words passed between Clayton and the captain, the former making it plain that he was disgusted with the brutality displayed toward the crew, nor would he countenance anything further of the kind while he and Lady Greystoke remained passengers. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. It had been bad enough to be hairless, but to own such a countenance!
[Return to Original English Version](#)

Courteous /'kɜ:rtiəs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cortês; educado

Exemplo em português: *Não devemos deixá-los pensar que esperamos outra coisa senão tratamento cortês.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. We must not let them think we expect any but courteous treatment.” [Return to Original English Version](#)

Cowardice /'kaʊədɪs/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: covardia

Simple English: Lack of courage when facing danger or difficulty.

Example: *He was accused of cowardice for leaving early.*

Exemplo em português: *Os oficiais apenas ririam em segredo e pensariam que havia apenas um motivo para ele querer deixar o navio: covardia.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The officers would only laugh in secret and think there was just one reason why he wanted to leave the ship: cowardice. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. They would but laugh in their sleeves and attribute his reason for wishing to leave the ship to but one thing - cowardice. [Go to](#)

Crash /kræʃ/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: acidente; bater; queda

Simple English: Accident in which a vehicle collides with something.

Example: *The crash caused a major traffic jam on the highway this morning.*

Exemplo em português: *Agora via o grande macaco irrompendo pelo mato diretamente em sua direção, e o caminho de volta estava quase bloqueado.*

Forms in this book: crash, crashed, crashing

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Now he saw the great ape crashing through the brush straight toward him, and the way back was nearly blocked. [Go to](#)
2. A poor young female slipped from a weak hold on a high branch and crashed to the ground almost at Kerchak's feet. [Go to](#)

Creeper /'kri:pər/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: trepadeira

Exemplo em português: *Viajavam em sua maior parte pelo chão, onde era aberto, seguindo a trilha dos grandes elefantes cujas idas e vindas abrem as únicas estradas por aqueles emaranhados labirintos de arbusto, cipó, trepadeira e árvore.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. They traveled for the most part upon the ground, where it was open, following the path of the great elephants whose comings and goings break the only roads through those tangled mazes of bush, vine, creeper, and tree. [Return to Original](#)

[English Version](#)

Creepers /'kri:pərz/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: trepadeiras; cipós

Simple English: Plants that climb up walls or trees.

Example: *Thick creepers covered the old gate.*

Exemplo em português: *Seguiam a trilha aberta pelos grandes elefantes através da densa selva de arbustos, cipós, trepadeiras e árvores.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They followed the path made by the great elephants through the thick jungle of bushes, vines, creepers, and trees. [Go to](#)

Crept /krept/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: esgueirou-se; foi de mansinho

Simple English: Moved slowly and quietly.

Example: *She crept to the hole and caught the dog by the ear.*

Exemplo em português: *Lenta, cuidadosamente e sem fazer barulho, esgueiraram-se pela selva em direção à pequena cabana.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Slowly, carefully, and without making a sound, they crept through the jungle toward the small cabin. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Slowly, cautiously, and noiselessly they crept through the jungle toward the little cabin. [Go to](#)

Crouched /kraʊtʃt/ **Listen** (29 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: agachou-se; encolheu-se

Simple English: Bent the legs and lowered the body close to the ground.

Example: *The big animal crouched down before jumping.*

Exemplo em português: *Quando viu seu companheiro cair, agachou-se.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. When he saw his mate fall, he crouched low. [Go to](#)
2. Not far behind them, Sabor, the huge lioness, crouched low and moved her tail. [Go to](#)
3. She crouched so low that she seemed flattened against the ground, except for the curved back rising as she got ready to spring. [Go to](#)
4. The little creature crouched in fear for just an instant, and that was long enough to destroy him. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. As he saw his mate go down he crouched, and, with a low snarl, sprang upon the captain crushing him to his knees with a single mighty blow. [Go to](#)
2. Not thirty paces behind the two she crouched-Sabor, the huge lioness - lashing her tail. [Go to](#)
3. The little fellow crouched trembling just an instant, but that instant was quite long enough to prove his undoing. [Go to](#)

Crouching /'kraʊtʃɪŋ/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: agachado; encolhido

Simple English: Bending the legs so that the body is low.

Example: *A man sat crouching by the fire.*

Exemplo em português: *Sem ruído, Kerchak entrou, agachando-se para a investida; e então John Clayton ergueu-se com um sobressalto e os encarou.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Noiselessly Kerchak entered, crouching for the charge; and then John Clayton rose with a sudden start and faced them. [Go to](#)
2. So low she was crouching now that she seemed flattened to the earth except for the upward bend of the glossy back as it gathered for the spring. [Go to](#)

Crowbars /'kroubɑ:rz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pés de cabra

Simple English: Heavy iron bars used for prying things apart or open.

Example: *The settlers forged iron into crowbars, pincers, and other tools.*

Exemplo em português: *A tripulação tinha apenas seis armas de fogo, então a maioria carregava ganchos de bote, machados, machadinhas e pés de cabra.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The crew had only six guns, so most of them carried boat hooks, axes, hatchets, and crowbars. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The crew had been able to muster but six firearms, so most of them were armed with boat hooks, axes, hatchets and crowbars. [Go to](#)

Cruelly /'kru:əli/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cruelmente; com crueldade

Simple English: In a way that causes pain or suffering on purpose.

Example: *The prisoners were cruelly treated for years.*

Exemplo em português: *O capitão era um marinheiro habilidoso, mas tratava seus homens com crueldade.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The captain was a skilled sailor, but he treated his men cruelly. [Go to](#)
2. He feared for his wife's safety in the hands of these rough and ignorant men, into whose control fate had placed them so cruelly. [Go to](#)

Crutches /'krʌtʃɪz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: muletas; escoras

Simple English: Supports used to help an injured person walk, or props that hold something up.

Example: *He still needed crutches to stand before the court.*

Exemplo em português: *Usando os longos braços como muletas, e balançando o enorme corpo de um lado para o outro a cada passo, o grande macaco rei andava para lá e para cá.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Using his long arms like crutches, and swinging his huge body from side to side with each step, the great king ape paced back and forth. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Using his long arms as a man uses crutches, and rolling his huge carcass from side to side with each stride, the great king ape paced to and fro, uttering deep growls, occasionally punctuated with the ear-piercing scream, than which there is no more terrifying noise in all the jungle. [Go to](#)

Cuddling /'kʌdlɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: abraçando; aconchego

Exemplo em português: *Com baixos lamentos, sentou-se aconchegando o corpo junto de si; Kerchak tampouco tentou molestá-la.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. With low moans, she sat cuddling the body to her; nor did Kerchak attempt to molest her. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Culminate /'kʌlmineɪt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: culminar

Exemplo em português: *Isso, em si, combinava perfeitamente com seus desejos, mas também os isolava bastante da vida do pequeno navio, de modo que não conseguiam acompanhar os acontecimentos diários que tão logo culminariam em sangrenta tragédia.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. This in itself accorded perfectly with their desires, but it also rather isolated them from the life of the little ship so that they were unable to keep in touch with the daily happenings which were to culminate so soon in bloody tragedy.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Cunning /'kʌnɪŋ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: astuto; astúcia

Exemplo em português: *Em muitos aspectos diferia deles, e eles frequentemente se maravilhavam com sua astúcia superior; mas em força e tamanho era deficiente, pois aos dez anos os grandes antropoides já estavam plenamente crescidos, alguns elevando-se a mais de seis pés de altura, enquanto o pequeno Tarzan ainda era apenas um menino meio crescido.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. In many ways did he differ from them, and they often marveled at his superior cunning, but in strength and size he was deficient; for at ten the great anthropoids were fully grown, some of them towering over six feet in height, while little Tarzan was still but a half-grown boy. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Cupboards /'kʌbərdz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: armários

Simple English: Pieces of furniture with doors and shelves for keeping things.

Example: *The kitchen cupboards were almost empty.*

Exemplo em português: *Armários e estantes de livros forravam as paredes.*

Forms in this book: Cupboards, cupboards

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Cupboards and bookcases lined the walls. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Cupboards and bookcases lined the walls. [Go to](#)

Curses /'k3:rsɪz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: maldições; pragas

Simple English: Words said to bring bad luck to someone.

Example: *The old woman shouted curses at the thief.*

Exemplo em português: *Então o capitão soltou xingamentos terríveis, o rosto vermelho de vergonha e raiva.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then the captain shouted terrible curses, his face red with shame and anger.

[Go to](#)

2. Both sides shouted curses and insults in a terrible way. [Go to](#)

Cursing /'kɜ:rsɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: praguejando; xingando

Exemplo em português: *Ambos os lados praguejavam e blasfemavam de modo assustador, o que, junto com os estampidos das armas e os gritos e gemidos dos feridos, transformou o convés do Fuwalda na imagem de um manicômio.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Both sides were cursing and swearing in a frightful manner, which, together with the reports of the firearms and the screams and groans of the wounded, turned the deck of the Fuwalda to the likeness of a mad-house. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Curved /kɜːrvd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: curvo; curva

Simple English: Having a shape that is rounded rather than straight.

Example: *The curved path led us through the beautiful forest.*

Exemplo em português: *Ela se agachou tão baixo que parecia achatada contra o chão, exceto pelo dorso curvado que se erguia enquanto se preparava para o salto.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She crouched so low that she seemed flattened against the ground, except for the curved back rising as she got ready to spring. [Go to](#)

Cutthroats /'kʌtθroʊts/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: assassinos

Simple English: murderers or violently ruthless people

Example: *The ship's crew included murderers and cutthroats.*

Exemplo em português: *Sua tripulação era formada pelos piores homens do mar, incluindo assassinos e degoladores de muitas raças e nações.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Its crew was made up of the worst men at sea, including murderers and cutthroats from many races and nations. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The Fuwalda, a barkentine of about one hundred tons, was a vessel of the type often seen in coastwise trade in the far southern Atlantic, their crews composed of the offscourings of the sea - unchained murderers and cutthroats of every race and every nation. [Go to](#)

2. You have no conception, dear, of what would follow were this pack of cutthroats to gain control of the Fuwalda.” [Go to](#)

3. But Black Michael was a fit leader for this band of cutthroats, and withal held them in fair subjection to his rule. [Go to](#)

Dainty /'deinti/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: delicado

Exemplo em português: *Não assim com Kala; ela segurava a pequena forma do pequeno lorde Greystoke firmemente contra o peito, onde as mãos delicadas se agarravam ao longo pelo negro que cobria aquela parte de seu corpo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Not so with Kala; she held the small form of the little Lord Greystoke tightly to her breast, where the dainty hands clutched the long black hair which covered that portion of her body. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Darkened /'dɑ:rkənd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: escureceu; ficou escuro

Simple English: Made or became darker.

Example: *Smoke darkened the room.*

Exemplo em português: *Seu pequeno corpo, escurecido pelo sol, subitamente o encheu de profunda vergonha, porque ele viu que não tinha pelo algum, como uma serpente rasteira ou outro réptil.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. His small body, darkened by the sun, suddenly filled him with deep shame, because he saw that it had no hair at all, like a low snake or another reptile. [Go to](#)

Darkening /'dɑ:rkənɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: escurecendo; ficando sombrio

Simple English: Becoming darker, or making something darker.

Example: *They walked home in the darkening street.*

Exemplo em português: *Como fazia bastante calor, Clayton deixara as cortinas laterais jogadas para trás sobre o teto e, enquanto se sentavam, à maneira dos turcos, sobre os cobertores, lady Alice, forçando a vista nas sombras que escureciam a mata, estendeu subitamente a mão e agarrou os braços de Clayton.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. As it was quite warm, Clayton had left the side curtains thrown back over the roof, and as they sat, like Turks, upon their blankets, Lady Alice, straining her eyes into the darkening shadows of the wood, suddenly reached out and grasped Clayton's arms. [Go to](#)

Dashed /dæʃt/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: correu; lançou-se; chocou-se

Exemplo em português: *Kala era a companheira mais jovem de um macho chamado Tublat, que significa Nariz Quebrado, e o filhote que ela vira cair para a morte era o seu primeiro, pois ela tinha apenas nove ou dez anos.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Kala was the youngest mate of a male called Tublat, meaning broken nose, and the child she had seen dashed to death was her first; for she was but nine or ten years old. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Deafening /'defənɪŋ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ensurdecedor

Simple English: So loud that you can hardly hear anything else.

Example: *The noise in the workshop was deafening.*

Exemplo em português: *Houve um rugido ensurdecedor no pequeno aposento, e os macacos à porta e além dela caíram uns sobre os outros em sua ansiedade selvagem de fugir.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. There was a deafening roar in the little room and the apes at and beyond the door fell over one another in their wild anxiety to escape. [Go to](#)

Deathdealing /'deθ ,di:lɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: mortífero

Exemplo em português: O rifle pendurado na parede atraiu primeiro sua atenção; era por esse estranho bastão-trovão, portador de morte, que ansiara durante meses; mas agora que estava ao alcance, mal tinha coragem de agarrá-lo.

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The rifle hanging upon the wall caught his first attention; it was for this strange, deathdealing thunder-stick that he had yearned for months; but now that it was within his grasp he scarcely had the temerity to seize it. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

Deathlike /'deθlaɪk/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: semelhante à morte

Simple English: Resembling death in stillness, darkness, or appearance.

Example: *The room looked so dark and deathlike that Oliver trembled.*

Exemplo em português: *Por um longo tempo, nada quebrou o silêncio mortal da selva ao meio-dia, exceto o triste choro da minúscula criança.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. For a long time, nothing broke the deathlike stillness of the jungle at midday except the sad crying of the tiny child. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. For a long time no sound broke the deathlike stillness of the jungle midday save the piteous wailing of the tiny man-child. [Go to](#)

Decaying /dɪ'keɪɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: apodrecendo; em decadência

Exemplo em português: *Alguns adultos jaziam de bruços sobre o macio tapete de vegetação morta e em decomposição que cobria o chão, enquanto outros reviravam pedaços de galhos caídos e torrões de terra à procura dos pequenos insetos e répteis que formavam parte de sua alimentação.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Some of the adults lay prone upon the soft mat of dead and decaying vegetation which covered the ground, while others turned over pieces of fallen branches and clods of earth in search of the small bugs and reptiles which formed a part of their food. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Deceive /dɪ'si:v/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: enganar; iludir

Exemplo em português: Às vezes perguntava a Clayton sobre os estranhos ruídos das noites, a ausência de criados e amigos, e a rudeza estranha dos móveis de seu quarto; mas, embora ele não fizesse esforço para enganá-la, ela nunca conseguia apreender o sentido de tudo aquilo.

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Sometimes she would question Clayton as to the strange noises of the nights; the absence of servants and friends, and the strange rudeness of the furnishings within her room, but, though he made no effort to deceive her, never could she grasp the meaning of it all. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Deeply /'di:pli/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: profundamente

Simple English: Expressing strong intensity of emotion or concern.

Example: *She was deeply moved by the stories of the survivors.*

Exemplo em português: *Mesmo assim, ficaram profundamente aliviados ao ver a luz do dia.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Even so, they were deeply relieved to see daylight. [Go to](#)

Defend /di'fend/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: defender; defesa

Simple English: To prevent harm or protect someone or something from danger.

Example: *The knights were ready to defend the castle from the invading army.*

Exemplo em português: *A ciência nos deu meios de proteção, de defesa e de sustento, e deles eles nada sabiam.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Science has given us ways to protect ourselves, to defend ourselves and to find food, and they knew nothing of these. [Go to](#)
2. He opened the box with his rifles and ammunition so they could both defend themselves if needed while they worked. [Go to](#)

Defenseless /di'fensləs/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: indefeso (grafia americana)

Exemplo em português: *Com um rosnado feio, avançou sobre a vítima indefesa; mas, antes que suas presas alcançassem a garganta que buscavam, houve um estampido seco e uma bala atingiu as costas do macaco entre os ombros.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. With an ugly snarl he closed upon his defenseless victim, but ere his fangs had reached the throat they thirsted for, there was a sharp report and a bullet entered the ape's back between his shoulders. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Deficient /dɪ'fɪʃənt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: deficiente; insuficiente

Exemplo em português: *Em muitos aspectos diferia deles, e eles frequentemente se maravilhavam com sua astúcia superior; mas em força e tamanho era deficiente, pois aos dez anos os grandes antropóides já estavam plenamente crescidos, alguns elevando-se a mais de seis pés de altura, enquanto o pequeno Tarzan ainda era apenas um menino meio crescido.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. In many ways did he differ from them, and they often marveled at his superior cunning, but in strength and size he was deficient; for at ten the great anthropoids were fully grown, some of them towering over six feet in height, while little Tarzan was still but a half-grown boy. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Denoted /di'noʊtɪd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: indicou; denotado

Exemplo em português: *Apesar da juventude, era grande e poderosa - um esplêndido animal de membros limpos, com testa redonda e alta, o que denotava mais inteligência que a maioria dos de sua espécie possuía.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Notwithstanding her youth, she was large and powerful - a splendid, clean-limbed animal, with a round, high forehead, which denoted more intelligence than most of her kind possessed. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Depth /dɛpθ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: profundidade; aprofundada; detalhada

Simple English: Quality that makes artwork appear three-dimensional.

Example: *The depth in the painting gives it a realistic feel.*

Exemplo em português: *Mas a misericórdia da Providência impediu-o de enxergar a terrível verdade que os aguardava nas profundezas escuras daquela floresta sombria.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But mercy from Providence kept him from seeing the terrible truth that waited for them in the dark depths of that gloomy wood. [Go to](#)

Desiring /dɪˈzaɪərɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: desejando; querendo apenas

Exemplo em português: *Que motivo poderia dar ao oficial que comandava o navio de Sua Majestade para desejar voltar na direção de onde acabara de vir?*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. What reason could he give the officer commanding her majesty's ship for desiring to go back in the direction from which he had just come! [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

Desist /di'zist/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desistir; cessar

Exemplo em português: *Mas suas palavras não tiveram efeito e apenas serviram para irritar Black Michael, de modo que ele foi obrigado a desistir e tirar o melhor possível de uma situação ruim.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But his words were of no avail, and only tended to anger Black Michael, so he was forced to desist and make the best he could of a bad situation. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

Desperate /'dɛspərət/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desesperado

Simple English: Being in a dangerous situation and acting without care.

Example: *In a desperate attempt, he jumped into the water to save her.*

Exemplo em português: *Quase agarrou seu tornozelo, mas ela deu um salto desesperado pelo ar de uma árvore para outra.*

Forms in this book: desperate, desperately

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He almost caught her ankle, but she made a desperate leap through the air from one tree to another. [Go to](#)

Detail /'di:teɪl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: detalhe; pormenor; detalhar

Simple English: To explain something thoroughly with specific information.

Example: *In her presentation, she will detail the findings of her latest research project.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele registrava os detalhes de sua estranha vida.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He wrote down the details of their strange life. [Go to](#)

Deuced /'du:ɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: danadamente

Exemplo em português: - *Perspectiva diabolicamente animadora, Alice - disse Clayton.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "Deuced cheerful outlook, Alice," said Clayton. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Devolved /dɪ'vɔ:lvd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: coube a; recaiu sobre; transferido

Exemplo em português: *O horror da situação chegou a ele muito lentamente, e é duvidoso que jamais tenha compreendido plenamente a enormidade de sua dor e a terrível responsabilidade que recaía sobre ele com o cuidado daquela coisinha, seu filho, ainda um bebê de peito.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The horror of the situation came to him very slowly, and it is doubtful that he ever fully realized the enormity of his sorrow and the fearful responsibility that had devolved upon him with the care of that wee thing, his son, still a nursing babe. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Diminishing /di'mɪnɪʃɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: diminuindo; afilando

Exemplo em português: *Foi no meio da tarde que o pequeno velho marinheiro, aquele que fora derrubado pelo capitão poucos dias antes, aproximou-se do lugar onde Clayton e sua esposa estavam junto à amurada, observando os contornos cada vez menores do grande encouraçado.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It was mid-afternoon that brought the little old sailor, who had been felled by the captain a few days before, to where Clayton and his wife stood by the ship's side watching the ever diminishing outlines of the great battleship. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

Dimly /'dɪmli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: debilmente; com pouca luz

Simple English: With little light, so it is hard to see.

Example: *The room was dimly lit by one candle.*

Exemplo em português: *Viu uma grande figura em pé sobre a elevação, mostrada vagamente contra as sombras escuras além.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He saw a large figure standing on the ridge, dimly shown against the dark shadows beyond. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. As Clayton turned his eyes in the direction she indicated, he saw silhouetted dimly against the shadows beyond, a great figure standing upright upon the ridge. [Go to](#)

Disbelief /,dɪsbɪ'li:f/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: descrença; incredulidade

Simple English: The feeling that something cannot be true.

Example: *She stared at the letter in complete disbelief.*

Exemplo em português: *Acho que uma velha safra pode tê-lo ajudado a começá-la, e minha própria incredulidade nos dias que se seguiram talvez explique o resto deste estranho relato.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I think an old vintage may have helped him begin it, and my own disbelief in the days that followed may explain the rest of this strange tale. [Go to](#)

Discipline /'disəplɪn/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: disciplina; disciplinar

Simple English: Training and punishment methods enforcing rules and improving behavior.

Example: *Teachers use discipline to help students learn right from wrong.*

Exemplo em português: - *Isso é mentira! - gritou o capitão. - Se você andou interferindo de novo na disciplina do navio, ou se metendo em coisas que não são da sua conta, pode arcar com as consequências.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "If you have been interfering with the ship's discipline again, or getting involved in things that aren't your business, you can take the consequences. [Go to](#)

Dismay /dis'mei/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: consternação; espanto

Exemplo em português: *Com um gemido baixo de desespero, Kala precipitou-se até ele, esquecida agora do perigo de Kerchak; mas, quando recolheu ao peito a pequena forma ferida, a vida já a deixara.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. With a low cry of dismay Kala rushed headlong to its side, thoughtless now of the danger from Kerchak; but when she gathered the wee, mangled form to her bosom life had left it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Disobedient /,dɪsə'biːdiənt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desobediente

Simple English: Refusing or failing to obey rules or authority.

Example: *The whole team became more disobedient.*

Exemplo em português: *Suponhamos que dissesse que dois marinheiros insubordinados haviam sido maltratados por seus oficiais?*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Suppose he said that two disobedient sailors had been badly treated by their officers? [Go to](#)

Dissatisfied /dis'sætɪsfaɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: insatisfeito

Exemplo em português: *Mas, quando Kerchak falou com ela a respeito, Kala ameaçou fugir da tribo se não a deixassem em paz com a criança; e, como esse é um dos direitos inalienáveis do povo da selva, quando insatisfeito entre os seus, não a incomodaram mais, pois Kala era uma bela jovem fêmea de membros limpos, e não desejavam perdê-la.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But when Kerchak spoke to her about it Kala threatened to run away from the tribe if they did not leave her in peace with the child; and as this is one of the inalienable rights of the jungle folk, if they be dissatisfied among their own people, they bothered her no more, for Kala was a fine clean-limbed young female, and they did not wish to lose her. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Dizzy /'dizi/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tonto; zozzo

Simple English: Feeling that everything around you is turning.

Example: *The fall made him look a little dizzy.*

Exemplo em português: *Podia saltar vinte pés pelo ar nas alturas vertiginosas do topo da floresta.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He could jump twenty feet through the air at the dizzy heights of the forest top. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He could spring twenty feet across space at the dizzy heights of the forest top, and grasp with unerring precision, and without apparent jar, a limb waving wildly in the path of an approaching tornado. [Go to](#)

Dominates /'da:mineits/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: domina

Exemplo em português: *As aves brilhantes e os pequenos macacos haviam se acostumado aos novos conhecidos e, como evidentemente nunca tinham visto seres humanos antes, logo, depois de passado o primeiro susto, aproximaram-se cada vez mais, impelidos por aquela estranha curiosidade que domina as criaturas selvagens da floresta, da selva e da planície, de modo que, no primeiro mês, várias aves chegaram mesmo a aceitar migalhas de alimento das mãos amigas dos Clayton.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The brilliant birds and the little monkeys had become accustomed to their new acquaintances, and as they had evidently never seen human beings before they presently, after their first fright had worn off, approached closer and closer, impelled by that strange curiosity which dominates the wild creatures of the forest and the jungle and the plain, so that within the first month several of the birds had gone so far as even to accept morsels of food from the friendly hands of the Claytons. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Doubtfulness /'daʊtfəlnəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: incerteza; caráter duvidoso

Exemplo em português: *Quando meu anfitrião jovial descobriu que me havia contado tanto, e que eu era inclinado à dúvida, seu tolo orgulho assumiu a tarefa que o velho vinho começara; assim, desenterrou provas escritas sob a forma de um manuscrito bolorento e de secos registros oficiais do Colonial Office britânico, para sustentar muitos dos pontos principais de sua notável narrativa.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. When my convivial host discovered that he had told me so much, and that I was prone to doubtfulness, his foolish pride assumed the task the old vintage had commenced, and so he unearthed written evidence in the form of musty manuscript, and dry official records of the British Colonial Officea to support many of the salient features of his remarkable narrative. [Return to Original English](#)

[Version](#)

Dovetail /'dʌvteɪl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: encaixar perfeitamente; combinar

Exemplo em português: *As páginas amarelas e mofadas do diário de um homem morto há muito tempo, e os registros do Colonial Office, encaixam-se perfeitamente na narrativa de meu anfitrião jovial; por isso lhes dou a história tal como a recompus laboriosamente a partir dessas diversas fontes.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The yellow, mildewed pages of the diary of a man long dead, and the records of the Colonial Office dovetail perfectly with the narrative of my convivial host, and so I give you the story as I painstakingly pieced it out from these several various agencies. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Drawled /drɔːld/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: disse arrastando as palavras

Exemplo em português: - *Capitão Billings* - arrastou por fim - se me perdoa a franqueza, eu diria que o senhor é uma espécie de asno.

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "Captain Billings," he drawled finally, "if you will pardon my candor, I might remark that you are something of an ass." [Return to Original English Version](#)

Dusk /dʌsk/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: anoitecer; crepúsculo

Simple English: The time when the day is ending and it becomes dark.

Example: *The birds go quiet at dusk.*

Exemplo em português: *Pouco antes do crepúsculo, Clayton terminou a escada e, enchendo uma grande bacia com água do riacho próximo, os dois subiram para a relativa segurança de sua câmara aérea.*

Forms in this book: Dusk, dusk

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Just before dusk Clayton finished his ladder, and, filling a great basin with water from the near-by stream, the two mounted to the comparative safety of their aerial chamber. [Go to](#)

E's /i:z/ Listen (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: de E (nome em código de agente)

Exemplo em português: *Black Michael tá novo em folha de novo, e ele num é homem de engolir isso, não é; pode marcar minhas palavras, senhor.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Black Michael's as good as new agin an' 'e's not the bully to stand fer it, not 'e; an' mark my word for it, sir." [Return to Original English Version](#)

Ead /ɛd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cabeça

Simple English: a dialect pronunciation of 'head', with the 'h' sound dropped; here part of the insult 'block-'ead' (blockhead)

Example: *"That's what I said, block-'ead!" shouted Blossom.*

Exemplo em português: - *Suponho que sim, mas, por motivos puramente egoístas, sinto-me quase tentado a 'manter a língua quieta dentro da cabeça'.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "I suppose I should, but for purely selfish reasons I am almost tempted to 'keep a still tongue in my 'ead.' Whatever they do now, they will spare us because I stood up for this fellow Black Michael. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But keep a still tongue in yer 'ead an' when ye 'ear shootin' git below an' stay there. [Go to](#)

2. "That's all, only keep a still tongue in yer 'ead, or they'll put a pill between yer ribs, an' mark my word for it, sir" and the old fellow went on with his polishing, which carried him away from where the Claytons were standing. [Go to](#)

3. "I suppose I should, but yet from purely selfish motives I am almost prompted to 'keep a still tongue in my 'ead.' Whatever they do now they will spare us in recognition of my stand for this fellow Black Michael, but should they find that I had betrayed them there would be no mercy shown us, Alice."

[Go to](#)

Eads /ɛdz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: cabeças

Simple English: a dialect pronunciation of 'heads', with the 'h' sound dropped

Example: *"Two busted 'eads yeste'day, an' three to-day."*

Exemplo em português: - *Duas cabeças rachadas ontem e três hoje.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "Two busted 'eads yeste'day, an' three to-day. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Eard /ɜ:d/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: ouviu

Simple English: a dialect pronunciation of 'heard' (past tense of hear), with the 'h' sound dropped

Example: *You 'ave all 'eard.*

Exemplo em português: *Num ouviu aquele filho do diabo de capitão e os companheiros dele quebrando a cabeça de metade da tripulação?*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Hasn't ye 'eard that devil's spawn of a capting an' 'is mates knockin' the bloomin' lights outen 'arf the crew? [Return to Original English Version](#)

Edging /'ɛdʒɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: esgueirando-se; movendo-se de lado

Exemplo em português: *O velho polia metais e, ao se aproximar aos poucos de Clayton, disse em voz baixa:*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The old fellow was polishing brasses, and as he came edging along until close to Clayton he said, in an undertone: [Return to Original English Version](#)

Effectual /ɪ'fektʃuəl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: eficaz; que produz efeito

Exemplo em português: *Para eles, o súbito roçar de uma folha de capim contra outra era advertência tão eficaz quanto seu grito mais alto, e Sabor sabia que não poderia fazer aquele salto poderoso sem algum ruído.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. To them the sudden scraping of one blade of grass across another was as effectual a warning as her loudest cry, and Sabor knew that she could not make that mighty leap without a little noise. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Effectually /ɪ'fektʃuəli/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: eficazmente; de fato

Exemplo em português: *Assim que fizeram seu magro desjejum de carne de porco salgada, café e biscoito, Clayton começou a trabalhar na casa, pois percebeu que não poderiam esperar segurança nem tranquilidade à noite até que quatro paredes fortes berrassem efetivamente a vida da selva.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. As soon as they had made their meager breakfast of salt pork, coffee and biscuit, Clayton commenced work upon their house, for he realized that they could hope for no safety and no peace of mind at night until four strong walls effectually barred the jungle life from them. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Elated* /ɪˈleɪtɪd/ Listen (1 occurrence in the simplified text)**

Português: exultante; radiante

Exemplo em português: *Ao receber essa nomeação, sentiu-se ao mesmo tempo exultante e consternado.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. When he received this appointment he was both elated and appalled. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Elephant's /'eləfənts/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: do elefante

Simple English: Belonging to an elephant.

Example: *The elephant's ears moved slowly.*

Exemplo em português: *Cobriu a plataforma com grandes folhas de orelha-de-elefante, que cresciam densamente ao redor deles.*

Forms in this book: elephant's, elephant's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He covered the platform with large elephant's ear leaves, which grew thickly around them. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. This platform he paved with the huge fronds of elephant's ear which grew in profusion about them, and over the fronds he laid a great sail folded into several thicknesses. [Go to](#)

Ell's /ɛlz/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inferno

Simple English: part of the dialect saying 'hell's to pay', meaning there will be serious trouble

Example: *"Ell's to pay, sir, on this 'ere craft, an' mark my word for it, sir."*

Exemplo em português: - *Tem coisa feia vindo, senhor, neste navio aqui, pode marcar minhas palavras, senhor.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "“Ell's to pay, sir, on this 'ere craft, an' mark my word for it, sir. 'Ell's to pay.”

[Return to Original English Version](#)

***Emitted* /ɪ'mɪtɪd/ Listen (4 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: emitir

Exemplo em português: *Aproximava-se pela selva numa posição semiereta, de vez em quando apoiando no chão as costas dos punhos fechados - um grande macaco antropoide; e, à medida que avançava, emitia rosnados guturais profundos e, ocasionalmente, um som baixo semelhante a um latido.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It was approaching through the jungle in a semi-erect position, now and then placing the backs of its closed fists upon the ground - a great anthropoid ape, and, as it advanced, it emitted deep guttural growls and an occasional low barking sound. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Emphasizing /'emfəsaɪzɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: enfatizando; ressaltando

Exemplo em português: *O capitão se excitara a tal frenesi de raiva que seu rosto estava quase roxo, e ele gritou as últimas palavras no alto da voz, enfatizando as observações com fortes pancadas na mesa dadas por um punho enorme e agitando o outro diante do rosto de Clayton.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The captain had worked himself up to such a frenzy of rage that he was fairly purple of face, and he shrieked the last words at the top of his voice, emphasizing his remarks by a loud thumping of the table with one huge fist, and shaking the other in Clayton's face. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Emptied /'emptid/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: esvaziou; esvaziado

Simple English: Past form of empty: removed everything from a container or made a place vacant.

Example: *The contents were emptied into a large tub.*

Exemplo em português: *Os observadores no convés do Fuwalda captavam vislumbres ocasionais de muitas aves e animais, e viam o brilho de um pequeno rio que desaguava no porto, o que garantia água doce em abundância.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The watchers on the Fuwalda's deck caught occasional glimpses of many birds and animals, and they saw the shimmer of a little river that emptied into the harbor, which meant plenty of fresh water. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The captain had emptied his revolver and was reloading as the charge was made. [Go to](#)

2. No signs of habitation were visible, but that the land might easily support human life was evidenced by the abundant bird and animal life of which the watchers on the Fuwalda's deck caught occasional glimpses, as well as by the shimmer of a little river which emptied into the harbor insuring fresh water in plentitude. [Go to](#)

Endeavoring /ɪnˈdevərɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: esforçando-se por

Exemplo em português: *Era como se o grande bruto, por aquela demonstração de destemor e por meio de sua voz selvagem, procurasse fortalecer a coragem até o ponto que lhe permitisse tomar o rifle na mão.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It was as though the great brute by this show of fearlessness, and through the medium of his wild voice, was endeavoring to bolster up his courage to the point which would permit him to take the rifle in his hand. [Return to Original English Version](#)

England's /'ɪŋɡləndz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: da Inglaterra

Simple English: Belonging to England.

Example: *England's coast is longer than most people imagine.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele não queria irritar um funcionário inglês, pois temia o castigo que o poder da Rainha podia trazer, especialmente a marinha de longo alcance da Inglaterra.*

Forms in this book: England's, England's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He did not want to anger an English official, because he feared the punishment that the Queen's power could bring, especially England's far-reaching navy. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He did not care to antagonize an English official, for the Queen's mighty arm wielded a punitive instrument which he could appreciate, and which he feared - England's far-reaching navy. [Go to](#)

Englishman /'ɪŋɡlɪʃmən/ **Listen** (24 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inglês

Simple English: A man from England.

Example: *An Englishman asked the way to the station.*

Exemplo em português: Clayton era o tipo de inglês que as pessoas gostavam de imaginar ao lado dos grandes heróis da história, depois de muitas batalhas vitoriosas.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Clayton was the kind of Englishman people liked to think of with the great heroes of history, after many winning battles. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Clayton was the type of Englishman that one likes best to associate with the noblest monuments of historic achievement upon a thousand victorious battlefields - a strong, virile man - mentally, morally, and physically. [Go to](#)

Englishmen /'ɪŋɡlɪʃmən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ingleses

Simple English: Men from England.

Example: *Two Englishmen were waiting at the gate.*

Exemplo em português: *Os ingleses na África diziam mais.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The Englishmen in Africa said more. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The Englishmen in Africa went even further, saying that these poor blacks were held in virtual slavery, since after their terms of enlistment expired their ignorance was imposed upon by their white officers, and they were told that they had yet several years to serve. [Go to](#)

Enlistment /ɪn'listmənt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: alistamento

Exemplo em português: *Os ingleses na África iam ainda mais longe, dizendo que esses pobres negros eram mantidos em virtual escravidão, pois, depois de expirados seus termos de alistamento, sua ignorância era explorada pelos oficiais brancos, que lhes diziam que ainda tinham vários anos a servir.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The Englishmen in Africa went even further, saying that these poor blacks were held in virtual slavery, since after their terms of enlistment expired their ignorance was imposed upon by their white officers, and they were told that they had yet several years to serve. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Enormity /ɪˈnɔːrməti/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: enormidade; atrocidade

Exemplo em português: *O horror da situação chegou a ele muito lentamente, e é duvidoso que jamais tenha compreendido plenamente a enormidade de sua dor e a terrível responsabilidade que recaía sobre ele com o cuidado daquela coisinha, seu filho, ainda um bebê de peito.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The horror of the situation came to him very slowly, and it is doubtful that he ever fully realized the enormity of his sorrow and the fearful responsibility that had devolved upon him with the care of that wee thing, his son, still a nursing babe. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Enticed /In'taɪst/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: atraiu; seduziu

Exemplo em português: *Os nativos da colônia britânica queixavam-se de que muitos de seus jovens eram atraídos por meio de promessas belas e luminosas, mas que poucos, se é que algum, jamais retornavam às suas famílias.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The natives of the British Colony complained that many of their young men were enticed away through the medium of fair and glowing promises, but that few if any ever returned to their families. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Entrusted /ɪn'trʌstɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: incumbido; confiado a

Exemplo em português: *A ambição política o levava a buscar transferência do exército para o Colonial Office, e assim o encontramos, ainda jovem, encarregado de uma missão delicada e importante a serviço da Rainha.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Political ambition had caused him to seek transference from the army to the Colonial Office and so we find him, still young, entrusted with a delicate and important commission in the service of the Queen. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Ere /ɛr/ Listen (29 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: antes que (forma arcaica de before)

Exemplo em português: *Dois meses depois de levantarem âncora e deixarem o porto de Freetown, meia dúzia de navios de guerra britânicos vasculhava o Atlântico Sul em busca de vestígios deles ou de sua pequena embarcação; quase de imediato, destroços encontrados nas praias de Santa Helena convenceram o mundo de que o Fuwalda afundara com todos a bordo, e assim a busca foi interrompida mal havia começado, embora a esperança tenha permanecido por muitos anos em corações saudosos.*

Forms in this book: Ere, ere

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Two months after they weighed anchor and cleared from the port of Freetown a half dozen British war vessels were scouring the south Atlantic for trace of them or their little vessel, and it was almost immediately that the wreckage was found upon the shores of St. Helena d which convinced the world that the Fuwalda had gone down with all on board, and hence the search was stopped ere it had scarce begun; though hope lingered in longing hearts for many years.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

2. Ere he had scarce finished his little speech he had turned and was limping off toward the forecastle with the very apparent intention of forestalling any further conversation. [Return to Original English Version](#)

3. “‘Ell’s to pay, sir, on this ‘ere craft, an’ mark my word for it, sir. ‘Ell’s to pay.”

[Return to Original English Version](#)

4. With an ugly snarl he closed upon his defenseless victim, but ere his fangs had reached the throat they thirsted for, there was a sharp report and a bullet entered the ape’s back between his shoulders. [Return to Original English Version](#)

5. Deep in the beast’s intelligence was something which assured him that the thunder-stick was only dangerous when in the hands of one who could manipulate it, but yet it was several minutes ere he could bring himself to touch it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

6. But of the two evils his quick mind chose the lesser ere the first note of Sabor’s scream had scarce broken the quiet of the jungle, and before the great beast had covered half her leap Tarzan felt the chill waters close above his head. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Evidenced /'eɪdənst/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: evidenciado; comprovado

Exemplo em português: *Nenhum sinal de habitação era visível, mas que a terra poderia facilmente sustentar vida humana ficava evidente pela abundante vida de aves e animais de que os observadores no convés do Fuwalda captavam vislumbres ocasionais, bem como pelo brilho de um pequeno rio que desaguava no porto, garantindo água doce em abundância.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. No signs of habitation were visible, but that the land might easily support human life was evidenced by the abundant bird and animal life of which the watchers on the Fuwalda's deck caught occasional glimpses, as well as by the shimmer of a little river which emptied into the harbor insuring fresh water in plentitude. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Evidences /'evidənsɪz/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: indícios; sinais

Exemplo em português: *Não digo que a história seja verdadeira, pois não testemunhei os acontecimentos que ela descreve; mas o fato de eu ter adotado nomes fictícios para os personagens principais ao contá-la a vocês evidencia de modo bastante suficiente a sinceridade de minha própria crença de que ela pode ser verdadeira.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I do not say the story is true, for I did not witness the happenings which it portrays, but the fact that in the telling of it to you I have taken fictitious names for the principal characters quite sufficiently evidences the sincerity of my own belief that it may be true. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Opening it they found a crude message printed almost illegibly, and with many evidences of an unaccustomed task. [Return to Original English Version](#)
3. That we are here today evidences their victory. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Evils /'i:vəlz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: males; desgraças

Exemplo em português: *Mas, entre os dois males, sua mente rápida escolheu o menor antes que a primeira nota do grito de Sabor mal tivesse rompido a quietude da selva; e, antes que a grande fera cobrisse metade do salto, Tarzan sentiu as águas frias se fecharem sobre sua cabeça.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But of the two evils his quick mind chose the lesser ere the first note of Sabor's scream had scarce broken the quiet of the jungle, and before the great beast had covered half her leap Tarzan felt the chill waters close above his head. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Evincing /I'vɪnsɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: evidenciando; dando mostras de

Exemplo em português: *Embora Clayton e sua esposa mantivessem vigilância atenta, não viram animais maiores; contudo, em duas ocasiões, viram seus pequenos vizinhos símios vir gritando e tagarelando da crista próxima, lançando olhares assustados para trás por sobre os ombrinhos e demonstrando tão claramente como se falassem que fugiam de alguma coisa terrível oculta ali.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Notwithstanding that both Clayton and his wife kept a sharp outlook they saw nothing of larger animals, though on two occasions they had seen their little simian neighbors come screaming and chattering from the near-by ridge, casting frightened glances back over their little shoulders, and evincing as plainly as though by speech that they were fleeing some terrible thing which lay concealed there. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Excitedly /ɪk'saɪtɪdli/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: excitadamente; agitadamente

Simple English: In a way that shows strong happy feeling.

Example: *The boy talked excitedly about his new bike.*

Exemplo em português: *Por fim pararam perto de Clayton e falaram agitados, como se o avisassem de um perigo.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. At last they stopped near Clayton and talked excitedly, as if warning him of danger. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Ever as they fled they cast fearful glances back of them, and finally they stopped near Clayton jabbering excitedly to him as though to warn him of approaching danger. [Go to](#)

Exclaimed /ɪk'skleɪmd/ **Listen** (26 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: exclamaram; gritaram

Simple English: Said something suddenly and loudly, because of surprise or strong feeling.

Example: *The mice exclaimed when they saw their Queen.*

Exemplo em português: - *Motim!* - exclamou o velho. - *Motim!*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "Mutiny!" exclaimed the old fellow. [Go to](#)

Excuse /ɪk'skju:s/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desculpa; Desculpe; perdoe

Simple English: To forgive someone for an error or offense.

Example: *Please excuse my mistake; I didn't mean to offend anyone.*

Exemplo em português: - *Dever é dever, John, e nenhuma desculpa pode mudar isso.*

Forms in this book: Excuse, excuse

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Duty is duty, John, and no excuse can change that. [Go to](#)

Eying /'aɪɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: olhando fixamente

Exemplo em português: *Greystoke não se alterou, mas permaneceu fitando o homem exaltado com olhar firme.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Greystoke never turned a hair, but stood eying the excited man with level gaze. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Faculties /'fækəltiz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: faculdades; capacidades mentais

Exemplo em português: *Clayton bem sabia que esse ano teria sido cercado de preocupações e apreensões se ela estivesse no pleno domínio de suas faculdades mentais; assim, embora sofresse terrivelmente ao vê-la daquela forma, havia momentos em que quase se alegrava, por ela, que não pudesse compreender.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. That it would have been beset by worries and apprehension had she been in full command of her mental faculties Clayton well knew; so that while he suffered terribly to see her so, there were times when he was almost glad, for her sake, that she could not understand. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Fangs /fæŋz/ **Listen** (44 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: presas; caninos afiados

Simple English: The long sharp teeth of animals such as dogs and snakes.

Example: *The snake showed its fangs and drew back.*

Exemplo em português: *Pareciam frágeis ao lado dos lábios fortes e das presas afiadas de seus irmãos mais felizes.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They looked weak beside the strong lips and sharp fangs of his happier brothers. [Go to](#)
2. Behind him was certain death, a terrible death under tearing claws and sharp fangs. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. His nasty close-set eyes gleamed hatred from beneath his shaggy brows, while his great canine fangs were bared in a horrid snarl as he paused a moment before his prey. [Go to](#)
2. With an ugly snarl he closed upon his defenseless victim, but ere his fangs had reached the throat they thirsted for, there was a sharp report and a bullet entered the ape's back between his shoulders. [Go to](#)
3. The tribe of anthropoids over which Kerchak ruled with an iron hand and bared fangs, numbered some six or eight families, each family consisting of an adult male with his females and their young, numbering in all some sixty or seventy apes. [Go to](#)
4. Those of the apes who attempted to examine Kala's strange baby were repulsed with bared fangs and low menacing growls, accompanied by words of warning from Kala. [Go to](#)
5. How they looked beside the mighty lips and powerful fangs of his more fortunate brothers! [Go to](#)
6. Before him lay the deep waters of the little lake, behind him certain death; a cruel death beneath tearing claws and rending fangs. [Go to](#)

Faraway /,fɑ:rə'weɪ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: distante; longínquo; absorto

Simple English: Very distant; also describing a look that shows the mind is elsewhere.

Example: *She spoke of faraway countries she had never seen.*

Exemplo em português: *Por fim, ele viu a coisa que os pequenos macacos tanto temiam: o homem-fera que os Clayton só haviam visto em olhares rápidos e distantes.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. At last he saw the thing the little monkeys feared so much: the man-brute the Claytons had only seen in quick, faraway looks. [Go to](#)

Farreaching /,fɑ:r'ri:tʃɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: de longo alcance; abrangente

Exemplo em português: *Ele não se importava em antagonizar um oficial inglês, pois o braço poderoso da Rainha empunhava um instrumento punitivo que ele sabia apreciar e temia - a marinha de longo alcance da Inglaterra.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He did not care to antagonize an English official, for the Queen's mighty arm wielded a punitive instrument which he could appreciate, and which he feared - England's farreaching navy. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Fascination /,fæsi'neɪʃən/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fascínio; encanto

Exemplo em português: *Durante todo o dia, a floresta ao redor estivera cheia de aves excitadas de plumagem brilhante e de macacos dançantes e tagarelas, que observavam aqueles recém-chegados e suas maravilhosas operações de construção de ninho com todos os sinais do mais vivo interesse e fascínio.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. All during the day the forest about them had been filled with excited birds of brilliant plumage, and dancing, chattering monkeys, who watched these new arrivals and their wonderful nest building operations with every mark of keenest interest and fascination. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Fashioning /'fæʃənɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: moldando; fabricando

Exemplo em português: *Depois de dois dias de trabalho, porém, conseguiu moldar duas dobradiças enormes de madeira dura e, com elas, pendurou a porta de modo que se abrisse e fechasse facilmente.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. After two days' work, however, he succeeded in fashioning two massive hardwood hinges, and with these he hung the door so that it opened and closed easily. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Fastened /'fæsənd/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: prenderam; fixaram

Exemplo em português: *Passou-se uma hora antes que os macacos conseguissem novamente aproximar-se da cabana para continuar as investigações; e, quando finalmente o fizeram, descobriram, para sua contrariedade, que a porta estava fechada e presa com tanta firmeza que não podiam forçá-la.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It was an hour before the apes could again bring themselves to approach the cabin to continue their investigations, and when they finally did so, they found to their chagrin that the door was closed and so securely fastened that they could not force it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Fastening /'fɑ:sənɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: fecho; fixação

Exemplo em português: *Para esse fim, Clayton escolheu quatro árvores que formavam um retângulo de cerca de oito pés de lado e, cortando longos galhos de outras árvores, construiu uma armação ao redor delas, cerca de dez pés acima do solo, prendendo as extremidades dos galhos firmemente às árvores com corda, da qual Black Michael lhe fornecera uma quantidade retirada do porão do Fuwalda.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. To this end Clayton selected four trees which formed a rectangle about eight feet square, and cutting long branches from other trees he constructed a framework around them, about ten feet from the ground, fastening the ends of the branches securely to the trees by means of rope, a quantity of which Black Michael had furnished him from the hold of the Fuwalda. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Fearlessness /'fɪrləsənəs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: destemor; ausência de medo

Exemplo em português: *Ela sempre tivera medo de armas de fogo e jamais as tocava; mas agora correu para o macaco com a intrepidez de uma leoa protegendo seus filhotes.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. She had always been afraid of firearms, and would never touch them, but now she rushed toward the ape with the fearlessness of a lioness protecting its young. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. It was as though the great brute by this show of fearlessness, and through the medium of his wild voice, was endeavoring to bolster up his courage to the point which would permit him to take the rifle in his hand. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Fearsome /'fɪrsəm/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: temível; assustador

Exemplo em português: *Mas ainda era uma macaca, uma enorme, feroz e terrível fera de uma espécie intimamente aparentada ao gorila, porém mais inteligente; o que, somado à força do primo, tornava sua espécie a mais temível daqueles impressionantes antepassados do homem.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But she was still an ape, a huge, fierce, terrible beast of a species closely allied to the gorilla, yet more intelligent; which, with the strength of their cousin, made her kind the most fearsome of those awe-inspiring progenitors of man.f

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Feather /'fɛðər/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pluma; pena; penas

Simple English: Any light and soft covering on a bird's body.

Example: *The feather floated gently down from the sky before landing softly.*

Exemplo em português: *Durante todo o dia, a floresta ao redor deles esteve cheia de pássaros animados com penas brilhantes e macacos que pulavam e tagarelavam.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. All day, the forest around them was full of excited birds with bright feathers and monkeys jumping and chattering. [Go to](#)

Felled /feld/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: derrubou; abatido

Exemplo em português: *Com uma rajada de pragas terríveis, o rosto tomado pelo rubor da humilhação e da raiva, o capitão pôs-se de pé e, com um golpe tremendo, derrubou o marinheiro no convés.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. With a volley of awful oaths, his face suffused with the scarlet of mortification and rage, the captain regained his feet, and with a terrific blow felled the sailor to the deck. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. It was mid-afternoon that brought the little old sailor, who had been felled by the captain a few days before, to where Clayton and his wife stood by the ship's side watching the ever diminishing outlines of the great battleship. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Fellow's /'feləʊz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: do sujeito; do camarada

Exemplo em português: *Embora o tom do sujeito fosse áspero, suas palavras eram evidentemente bem-intencionadas.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Though the fellow's tone was surly, his words were evidently well meant.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Female's /'fi:meɪz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: da fêmea; da mulher

Simple English: Belonging to a female person or animal.

Example: *The male accepted the female's choice.*

Exemplo em português: *Tublat, marido de Kala, estava profundamente aborrecido e, não fosse a vigilância cuidadosa da fêmea, teria se livrado da criança.*

Forms in this book: female's, female's

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Tublat, Kala's husband, was sorely vexed, and but for the female's careful watching would have put the child out of the way. [Go to](#)

Fer /fər/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: para (forma dialetal de for)

Exemplo em português: *Black Michael tá novo em folha de novo, e ele num é homem de engolir isso, não é; pode marcar minhas palavras, senhor.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Black Michael's as good as new agin an' 'e's not the bully to stand fer it, not 'e; an' mark my word for it, sir." [Return to Original English Version](#)

Ferocious /fə'rouʃəs/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: feroz; brutal

Exemplo em português: *Sabia que, armado apenas com um machado, suas chances contra aquele monstro feroz eram de fato pequenas - e Alice; ó Deus, pensou, que será de Alice?*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He knew that, armed only with an ax, his chances with this ferocious monster were small indeed - and Alice; Ø God, he thought, what will become of Alice?

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Ficers /'ɒfɪsərz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: oficiais

Simple English: people who hold a position of authority, here ship's officers

Example: *The men surrounded the dead and wounded officers.*

Exemplo em português: *A essa altura, os homens haviam cercado os oficiais mortos e feridos e, sem parcialidade nem compaixão, procederam a lançar vivos e mortos pelas bordas da embarcação.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The men had by this time surrounded the dead and wounded of ficers, and without either partiality or compassion proceeded to throw both living and dead over the sides of the vessel. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Fictitious /fɪk'tɪʃəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: fictício; imaginário

Exemplo em português: *Não digo que a história seja verdadeira, pois não testemunhei os acontecimentos que ela descreve; mas o fato de eu ter adotado nomes fictícios para os personagens principais ao contá-la a vocês evidencia de modo bastante suficiente a sinceridade de minha própria crença de que ela pode ser verdadeira.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I do not say the story is true, for I did not witness the happenings which it portrays, but the fact that in the telling of it to you I have taken fictitious names for the principal characters quite sufficiently evidences the sincerity of my own belief that it may be true. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Fingered /'fɪŋgəd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: dedilhou; manuseou

Exemplo em português: *Apalpou-o de ponta a ponta, espiou as profundezas negras da boca do cano, mexeu nas miras, na culatra, na coronha e, finalmente, no gatilho.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He felt of it from end to end, peered down the black depths of the muzzle, fingered the sights, the breech, the stock, and finally the trigger. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Firm /fɜ:rm/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: firme; empresa; escritório

Simple English: A company or business, often owned by two or more partners.

Example: *He works at a law firm that specializes in family law.*

Exemplo em português: *Seus olhos eram cinzentos, e seu rosto era firme e bem formado.*

Forms in this book: firm, firmly

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. His eyes were gray, and his face was firm and well-shaped. [Go to](#)
2. He tied the ends firmly to the trees with rope. [Go to](#)
3. When they finally did, they were disappointed to find that the door was shut and locked so firmly that they could not open it. [Go to](#)

Fishes /'fɪʃɪz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: peixes

Simple English: More than one fish, especially of different kinds.

Example: *Three fishes of different colours swam side by side.*

Exemplo em português: *Logo um dos tripulantes viu os Clayton se aproximando e gritou: “Aqui tem mais dois pros peixes”, e correu em direção a eles com o machado erguido.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Soon one of the crew saw the approaching Claytons and shouted, “Here’s two more for the fishes,” then ran toward them with his axe raised. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Presently one of the crew spied the approaching Claytons, and with a cry of “Here’s two more for the fishes,” rushed toward them with uplifted ax. [Go to](#)

Fists /fists/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: punhos

Simple English: Hands closed tightly with the fingers inside.

Example: *The boy pressed his fists against his eyes.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele vinha através da selva de forma parcialmente ereta, às vezes apoiando as costas dos punhos fechados no chão.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It came through the jungle in a partly upright way, sometimes putting the backs of its closed fists on the ground. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was approaching through the jungle in a semi-erect position, now and then placing the backs of its closed fists upon the ground - a great anthropoid ape, and, as it advanced, it emitted deep guttural growls and an occasional low barking sound. [Go to](#)

Fitful /'fɪtʃəl/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: intermitente; irregular; aos arrancos

Exemplo em português: *Durante as longas horas de escuridão, obtiveram apenas cochilos irregulares, pois os ruídos noturnos de uma grande selva fervilhando de inúmeras formas de vida animal mantinham seus nervos sobrecarregados em tensão, de modo que cem vezes foram despertados por gritos penetrantes ou pelo movimento furtivo de grandes corpos abaixo deles.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. During the long hours of darkness they caught but fitful snatches of sleep, for the night noises of a great jungle teeming with myriad animal life kept their overwrought nerves on edge, so that a hundred times they were startled to wakefulness by piercing screams, or the stealthy moving of great bodies beneath them. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Flashed /flæʃt/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lampejaram; refletiram

Simple English: Shone with a sudden bright light.

Example: *The mirror flashed in the morning sun.*

Exemplo em português: *A bala destinada ao coração do marinheiro acertou-lhe a perna, pois lorde Greystoke desviou o braço do capitão para baixo justamente quando a arma faiscou ao sol.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The bullet meant for the sailor's heart hit his leg instead, because Lord Greystoke struck down the captain's arm just as the gun flashed in the sun. [Go to](#)

Flattened /'flætənd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: achatado; amassado

Simple English: Made flat, or pressed down.

Example: *His straw body was flattened by the fall.*

Exemplo em português: *Ela se agachou tão baixo que parecia achatada contra o chão, exceto pelo dorso curvado que se erguia enquanto se preparava para o salto.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She crouched so low that she seemed flattened against the ground, except for the curved back rising as she got ready to spring. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. So low she was crouching now that she seemed flattened to the earth except for the upward bend of the glossy back as it gathered for the spring. [Go to](#)

Fleeting /'fli:tɪŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fugaz; passageiro

Exemplo em português: *Três vezes haviam captado vislumbres fugazes de grandes figuras semelhantes a homens, como a da primeira noite, mas nunca a distância suficientemente próxima para saber positivamente se as formas entrevistadas eram de homem ou de bruto.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Thrice had they caught fleeting glimpses of great man-like figures like that of the first night, but never at sufficiently close range to know positively whether the half-seen forms were those of man or brute. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. At last he saw it, the thing the little monkeys so feared - the man-brute of which the Claytons had caught occasional fleeting glimpses. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Foaming /'foʊmɪŋ/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: espumante; espumejante

Simple English: Covered with white bubbles, or producing them.

Example: *The foaming river had risen almost to the bridge.*

Exemplo em português: *Os outros machos dispersaram-se em todas as direções, mas não antes que a fera furiosa tivesse mordido a espinha de um deles com suas enormes mandíbulas espumantes.*

Forms in this book: Foaming, foaming

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The other males scattered in every direction, but not before the angry brute had bitten through the backbone of one with his huge, foaming jaws. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The other males scattered in all directions, but not before the infuriated brute had felt the vertebra of one snap between his great, foaming jaws. [Go to](#)

Folk's /fɒks/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: do povo; do grupo

Simple English: The possessive form of folk, showing belonging to a people or group.

Example: *The monkey understood the ape folk's language.*

Exemplo em português: *Esse era um dos direitos básicos do povo da selva, então não a incomodaram mais.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. This was one of the jungle folk's basic rights, so they did not trouble her again. [Go to](#)

Folly /'fɑ:li/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: tolice; insensatez

Exemplo em português: *O capitão trouxe essa situação sobre si mesmo; por que, então, eu deveria arriscar expor minha esposa a horrores impensáveis numa tentativa provavelmente inútil de salvá-lo de sua própria brutalidade insensata?*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The captain has brought this condition upon himself, so why then should I risk subjecting my wife to unthinkable horrors in a probably futile attempt to save him from his own brutal folly? [Return to Original English Version](#)

Foolishness /'fu:liʃnəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: tolice; insensatez

Simple English: Behaviour that shows no good sense.

Example: *He later laughed at his own foolishness.*

Exemplo em português: *O próprio capitão causou essa encrenca, então por que eu deveria arriscar colocar minha esposa em terrível perigo numa tentativa provavelmente inútil de salvá-lo de sua própria tolice?*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The captain has caused this trouble himself, so why should I risk putting my wife into terrible danger in a likely useless attempt to save him from his own foolishness? [Go to](#)

Forcible /'fɔ:rsəbəl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: enérgico; forçado; contundente

Exemplo em português: *Pelos registros do Colonial Office e pelo diário do homem morto, ficamos sabendo que certo jovem nobre inglês, a quem chamaremos John Clayton, lorde Greystoke, foi incumbido de realizar uma investigação particularmente delicada sobre as condições em uma colônia britânica da costa oeste africana, de cujos simples habitantes nativos sabia-se que outra potência europeia recrutava soldados para seu exército colonial, usado exclusivamente para a coleta forçada de borracha e marfim entre as tribos selvagens ao longo do Congo e do Aruwimi.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. From the records of the Colonial Office and from the dead man's diary we learn that a certain young English nobleman, whom we shall call John Clayton, Lord Greystoke, was commissioned to make a peculiarly delicate investigation of conditions in a British West Coast African Colonyb from whose simple native inhabitants another European power was known to be recruiting soldiers for its native army, which it used solely for the forcible collection of rubber and ivory from the savage tribes along the Congo and the Aruwimi. [Return to Original English](#)

[Version](#)

Forearmed /fɔ:r'a:rmɔ:/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: prevenido

Exemplo em português: - *Vim relatar a essência de uma conversa que ouvi hoje, porque sinto que, embora talvez não haja nada nela, é melhor que o senhor esteja prevenido.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "I have come to report the gist of a conversation I heard to-day, because I feel that, while there may be nothing to it, it is as well that you be forearmed.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Forebodings /fɔːr'boʊdɪŋz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: maus pressentimentos

Exemplo em português: *Depois que ele os deixou, desceram em silêncio, cada qual envolto em pressentimentos sombrios.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. After he had left them they went silently below, each wrapped in gloomy forebodings. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Foreseeing /fɔːr'siːɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: prevendo; antevendo

Exemplo em português: *Mas foi uma Providência misericordiosa que o impediu de prever a horrenda realidade que os aguardava nas profundezas severas daquela mata sombria.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But it was a merciful Providence which prevented him from foreseeing the hideous reality which awaited them in the grim depths of that gloomy wood.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Forestalling /fɔːr'stɔːlɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: antecipadora; preventiva

Exemplo em português: *Mal havia terminado seu pequeno discurso, já se virava e mancava rumo ao castelo de proa, com a intenção muito evidente de impedir qualquer conversa posterior.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Ere he had scarce finished his little speech he had turned and was limping off toward the forecastle with the very apparent intention of forestalling any further conversation. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Forgetfulness /fər'getfəlnəs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: esquecimento; falta de memória

Exemplo em português: *Como agora estava completamente escuro dentro de seu pequeno ninho aéreo, deitaram-se sobre os cobertores para tentar obter, pelo sono, uma breve pausa de esquecimento.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. As it was now pitch dark within their tiny aerie they lay down upon their blankets to try to gain, through sleep, a brief respite of forgetfulness. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Forgets /fər'gets/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: esquece

Simple English: Does not keep something in the mind.

Example: *He never forgets a face.*

Exemplo em português: *Mas Black Michael não é o tipo de homem que esquece um favor.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But Black Michael is not the kind of man who forgets a favor. [Go to](#)

Forgive /fər'gɪv/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: perdoar; Desculpe

Simple English: To stop being angry and choose not to punish someone.

Example: *It's important to forgive those who have wronged you for inner peace.*

Exemplo em português: - *Capitão Billings - disse ele por fim, se me perdoa a franqueza, devo dizer que o senhor está sendo bastante tolo.*

Forms in this book: Forgive, forgive

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Captain Billings," he said at last, "if you will forgive my honesty, I must say that you are rather foolish." [Go to](#)

Fortitude /'fɔ:rtitu:d/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: fortaleza de ânimo; coragem serena

Exemplo em português: *Com bravura enfrentara os perigos do motim; com fortaleza heroica contemplara o terrível futuro; mas agora que o horror da solidão absoluta caíra sobre eles, seus nervos sobrecarregados cederam, e veio a reação.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Bravely had she faced the dangers of the mutiny; with heroic fortitude she had looked into the terrible future; but now that the horror of absolute solitude was upon them, her overwrought nerves gave way, and the reaction came.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Foundling /'faʊndlɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: criança abandonada; enjeitado

Simple English: A child who has been abandoned and found by others.

Example: *The family took in the foundling and cared for her.*

Exemplo em português: *Kala cuidava de seu pequeno enjeitado com grande ternura.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Kala cared for her little foundling with great tenderness. [Go to](#)

Frail /freɪl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: frágil; débil

Exemplo em português: *Era como se soubesse que seu bebê era frágil e delicado e temesse que as mãos rudes de seus companheiros ferissem a pequena criatura.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It was as though she knew that her baby was frail and delicate and feared lest the rough hands of her fellows might injure the little thing. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Frantically /'fræntɪkli/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: freneticamente; desesperadamente

Exemplo em português: *Ela realizou o salto com sucesso; mas, ao agarrar o galho da árvore mais distante, o solavanco súbito afrouxou a pega do minúsculo filhote que se agarrava freneticamente ao seu pescoço, e ela viu a pequena criatura cair, girando e se retorcendo, ao solo trinta pés abaixo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. She made the leap successfully, but as she grasped the limb of the further tree the sudden jar loosened the hold of the tiny babe where it clung frantically to her neck, and she saw the little thing hurled, turning and twisting, to the ground thirty feet below. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Frenzy /'frenzi/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: frenesi; fúria

Exemplo em português: *O capitão se excitara a tal frenesi de raiva que seu rosto estava quase roxo, e ele gritou as últimas palavras no alto da voz, enfatizando as observações com fortes pancadas na mesa dadas por um punho enorme e agitando o outro diante do rosto de Clayton.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The captain had worked himself up to such a frenzy of rage that he was fairly purple of face, and he shrieked the last words at the top of his voice, emphasizing his remarks by a loud thumping of the table with one huge fist, and shaking the other in Clayton's face. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Frequented /'fri:kwentɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: frequentado; frequentava

Exemplo em português: *Na parte mais alta da terra frequentada por sua tribo havia um pequeno lago, e foi ali que Tarzan viu pela primeira vez seu rosto nas águas claras e imóveis de seu seio.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. In the higher land which his tribe frequented was a little lake, and it was here that Tarzan first saw his face in the clear, still waters of its bosom. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

Friendlier /'frendliər/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: mais amigável

Simple English: More kind and pleasant than before.

Example: *The village grew friendlier towards us.*

Exemplo em português: *Tentaram convencê-lo a levá-los a uma costa mais amistosa, mais próxima de lugares civilizados, onde pudessem encontrar ajuda.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They tried to make him take them to a friendlier coast, closer to civilized places, where they might find help. [Go to](#)

Fright /frɪt/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: susto; medo

Simple English: A sudden strong feeling of fear.

Example: *The unexpected voice gave her quite a fright.*

Exemplo em português: *As aves brilhantes e os pequenos macacos haviam se acostumado aos novos conhecidos e, como evidentemente nunca tinham visto seres humanos antes, logo, depois de passado o primeiro susto, aproximaram-se cada vez mais, impelidos por aquela estranha curiosidade que domina as criaturas selvagens da floresta, da selva e da planície, de modo que, no primeiro mês, várias aves chegaram mesmo a aceitar migalhas de alimento das mãos amigas dos Clayton.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The brilliant birds and the little monkeys had become accustomed to their new acquaintances, and as they had evidently never seen human beings before they presently, after their first fright had worn off, approached closer and closer, impelled by that strange curiosity which dominates the wild creatures of the forest and the jungle and the plain, so that within the first month several of the birds had gone so far as even to accept morsels of food from the friendly hands of the Claytons. [Go to](#)

Frighten /'fraɪtən/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: assustar; amedrontar

Simple English: To make someone feel afraid.

Example: *It was very easy to frighten them.*

Exemplo em português: *Ela o usava para assustar suas vítimas por um breve momento.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She used it to frighten her victims for a brief moment. [Go to](#)

Frightful /'fraɪtful/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: terrível; assustador

Exemplo em português: *Ambos os lados praguejavam e blasfemavam de modo assustador, o que, junto com os estampidos das armas e os gritos e gemidos dos feridos, transformou o convés do Fuwalda na imagem de um manicômio.*

Forms in this book: Frightful, frightful

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Both sides were cursing and swearing in a frightful manner, which, together with the reports of the firearms and the screams and groans of the wounded, turned the deck of the Fuwalda to the likeness of a mad-house. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Frightful! not even the snakes had such hideous eyes as he. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Fro /froʊ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: para trás; de um lado para outro

Exemplo em português: *Usando os longos braços como um homem usa muletas, e fazendo a enorme carcaça oscilar de um lado para outro a cada passo, o grande macaco-rei andava de um lado para outro, emitindo rosnados profundos, ocasionalmente pontuados por gritos que feriam os ouvidos, dos quais não há ruído mais aterrador em toda a selva.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Using his long arms as a man uses crutches, and rolling his huge carcass from side to side with each stride, the great king ape paced to and fro, uttering deep growls, occasionally punctuated with the ear-piercing scream, than which there is no more terrifying noise in all the jungle. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Frolicked /'frɑ:lɪkt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: brincou alegremente

Exemplo em português: *Os jovens brincavam e saltitavam entre as árvores e arbustos.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The young played and frolicked about among the trees and bushes. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Fronds /fra:ndz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: frondes; folhas grandes

Exemplo em português: *Pavimentou essa plataforma com as enormes folhas de taioba que cresciam em profusão ao redor deles e, sobre as folhas, estendeu uma grande vela dobrada em várias camadas.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. This platform he paved with the huge fronds of elephant's ear which grew in profusion about them, and over the fronds he laid a great sail folded into several thicknesses. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. The A-shaped roof was thatched with small branches laid close together and over these long jungle grass and palm fronds, with a final coating of clay. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Furnishings /'f3:rnɪʃɪŋz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mobiliário; decoração

Exemplo em português: *Às vezes perguntava a Clayton sobre os estranhos ruídos das noites, a ausência de criados e amigos, e a rudeza estranha dos móveis de seu quarto; mas, embora ele não fizesse esforço para enganá-la, ela nunca conseguia apreender o sentido de tudo aquilo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Sometimes she would question Clayton as to the strange noises of the nights; the absence of servants and friends, and the strange rudeness of the furnishings within her room, but, though he made no effort to deceive her, never could she grasp the meaning of it all. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Furtherance /'f3:rðərəns/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: promoção; avanço

Exemplo em português: *Se por compaixão por eles ou em favor de seus próprios interesses, seria difícil dizer.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Whether out of compassion for them, or in furtherance of his own self-interests, it would be difficult to say. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Futile /'fju:təɪl/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fútil; inútil

Exemplo em português: *O capitão trouxe essa situação sobre si mesmo; por que, então, eu deveria arriscar expor minha esposa a horrores impensáveis numa tentativa provavelmente inútil de salvá-lo de sua própria brutalidade insensata?*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The captain has brought this condition upon himself, so why then should I risk subjecting my wife to unthinkable horrors in a probably futile attempt to save him from his own brutal folly? [Return to Original English Version](#)

Futilely /'fju:taɪli/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inutilmente; em vão

Exemplo em português: *Diante dela estava a jovem aterrorizada, tentando em vão disparar outra bala no corpo do animal; mas não compreendia o mecanismo da arma, e o cão caiu inutilmente sobre um cartucho vazio.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. There before him stood the terrified girl vainly trying to fire another bullet into the animal's body; but she did not understand the mechanism of the firearm, and the hammer fell futilely upon an empty cartridge. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Galvanized /'gælvənaɪzd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: galvanizado; sacudido para a ação

Exemplo em português: *Assim, o grito de Sabor, a leoa, galvanizou o cérebro e os músculos do pequeno Tarzan numa ação instantânea.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. So the scream of Sabor, the lioness, galvanized the brain and muscles of little Tarzan into instant action. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Gang /gæŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: gangue; quadrilha; bando

Simple English: Group of criminals who work together.

Example: *A gang of thieves was caught planning a robbery in the mall.*

Exemplo em português: *Você não pode imaginar o que aconteceria se esse bando de criminosos tomasse o controle do Fuwalda.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. You cannot imagine what would happen if this gang of criminals took control of the Fuwalda.” [Go to](#)

Gazed /geɪzd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: contemplou; olhou fixamente

Exemplo em português: *A porta ele construiu com pedaços das caixas de embalagem que haviam guardado seus pertences, pregando uma peça sobre outra, com a fibra das camadas contíguas correndo transversalmente, até obter um corpo sólido de cerca de três polegadas de espessura e de força tão grande que ambos foram levados a rir ao contemplá-lo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The door he built of pieces of the packing-boxes which had held their belongings, nailing one piece upon another, the grain of contiguous layers running transversely, until he had a solid body some three inches thick and of such great strength that they were both moved to laughter as they gazed upon it. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. For some time after regaining her senses, Alice gazed wonderingly about the interior of the little cabin, and then, with a satisfied sigh, said: [Return to Original English Version](#)

Gentler /'dʒentlər/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: mais suave; mais brando; mais delicado

Simple English: Kinder, softer or less rough than before.

Example: *Use a gentler soap if your skin is dry.*

Exemplo em português: *A maior parte da tripulação não teria compreendido nenhum método mais gentil.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Most of the crew would not have understood any gentler way. [Go to](#)

Gingerly /'dʒɪndʒərli/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: com todo o cuidado; timidamente

Exemplo em português: *O grandalhão, conhecido entre os colegas como Black Michael, experimentou a perna com cuidado e, vendo que ela sustentava seu peso, voltou-se para Clayton com uma palavra de agradecimento rude.*

Forms in this book: Gingerly, gingerly

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The big fellow, who was known among his mates as Black Michael, tried his leg gingerly, and, finding that it bore his weight, turned to Clayton with a word of gruff thanks. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Gingerly he lifted one corner of the shroud, but when he saw the body of the woman beneath he tore the cloth roughly from her form and seized the still, white throat in his huge, hairy hands. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Gist /dʒɪst/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: o âmago; o essencial

Exemplo em português: - *Vim relatar a essência de uma conversa que ouvi hoje, porque sinto que, embora talvez não haja nada nela, é melhor que o senhor esteja prevenido.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "I have come to report the gist of a conversation I heard to-day, because I feel that, while there may be nothing to it, it is as well that you be forearmed.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Git /gɪt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pegar (forma dialetal de get)

Exemplo em português: *Só mantenha a língua quieta dentro da cabeça e, quando ouvir tiros, desça e fique lá embaixo.*

Forms in this book: Git, git

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But keep a still tongue in yer 'ead an' when ye 'ear shootin' git below an' stay there. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Glances /'glænsɪz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: olhares rápidos

Exemplo em português: *Embora Clayton e sua esposa mantivessem vigilância atenta, não viram animais maiores; contudo, em duas ocasiões, viram seus pequenos vizinhos símios vir gritando e tagarelando da crista próxima, lançando olhares assustados para trás por sobre os ombrinhos e demonstrando tão claramente como se falassem que fugiam de alguma coisa terrível oculta ali.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Notwithstanding that both Clayton and his wife kept a sharp outlook they saw nothing of larger animals, though on two occasions they had seen their little simian neighbors come screaming and chattering from the near-by ridge, casting frightened glances back over their little shoulders, and evincing as plainly as though by speech that they were fleeing some terrible thing which lay concealed there. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. Ever as they fled they cast fearful glances back of them, and finally they stopped near Clayton jabbering excitedly to him as though to warn him of approaching danger. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Gleamed /gli:md/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: reluziu; brilhou

Exemplo em português: *Seus olhos juntos e repulsivos brilhavam com ódio sob as sobrancelhas hirsutas, enquanto os grandes caninos apareciam num rosnado horrendo, ao deter-se por um momento diante da presa.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. His nasty close-set eyes gleamed hatred from beneath his shaggy brows, while his great canine fangs were bared in a horrid snarl as he paused a moment before his prey. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Gleaming /'gli:mɪŋ/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: brilhante; reluzente

Exemplo em português: *E atrás deles, sobre a borda de uma crista baixa, outros olhos observavam - olhos juntos e perversos, brilhando sob sobrancelhas hirsutas.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. And behind them, over the edge of a low ridge, other eyes watched - close set, wicked eyes, gleaming beneath shaggy brows. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Glimpses /'glɪmpsɪz/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vislumbres; relances

Simple English: Very short and incomplete views of something.

Example: *Through the trees we caught glimpses of the lake.*

Exemplo em português: *Os observadores no convés do Fuwalda captavam vislumbres ocasionais de muitas aves e animais, e viam o brilho de um pequeno rio que desaguava no porto, o que garantia água doce em abundância.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The watchers on the Fuwalda's deck caught occasional glimpses of many birds and animals, and they saw the shimmer of a little river that emptied into the harbor, which meant plenty of fresh water. [Go to](#)
2. Three times they caught quick glimpses of great man-like figures like the one from the first night. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. No signs of habitation were visible, but that the land might easily support human life was evidenced by the abundant bird and animal life of which the watchers on the Fuwalda's deck caught occasional glimpses, as well as by the shimmer of a little river which emptied into the harbor insuring fresh water in plentitude. [Go to](#)
2. Thrice had they caught fleeting glimpses of great man-like figures like that of the first night, but never at sufficiently close range to know positively whether the half-seen forms were those of man or brute. [Go to](#)
3. At last he saw it, the thing the little monkeys so feared - the man-brute of which the Claytons had caught occasional fleeting glimpses. [Go to](#)

Gloomy /'glu:mi/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sombrio; escuro; lúgubre

Simple English: Dark and depressing, or sad and without hope.

Example: *The waiting room was gloomy even at midday.*

Exemplo em português: *Mas a misericórdia da Providência impediu-o de enxergar a terrível verdade que os aguardava nas profundezas escuras daquela floresta sombria.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But mercy from Providence kept him from seeing the terrible truth that waited for them in the dark depths of that gloomy wood. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. After he had left them they went silently below, each wrapped in gloomy forebodings. [Go to](#)

2. But it was a merciful Providence which prevented him from foreseeing the hideous reality which awaited them in the grim depths of that gloomy wood. [Go to](#)

Glossy /'glɑ:si/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lustroso; acetinado; brilhante

Simple English: Smooth and shiny on the surface.

Example: *The magazine was printed on glossy paper.*

Exemplo em português: *Tão baixa estava agachada que parecia achatada contra a terra, exceto pela curva ascendente do dorso lustroso enquanto se reunia para o salto.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. So low she was crouching now that she seemed flattened to the earth except for the upward bend of the glossy back as it gathered for the spring. [Go to](#)

Glowering /'glau̯əɾɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: olhando com raiva

Exemplo em português: *No segundo dia depois do ferimento de Black Michael, Clayton subiu ao convés bem a tempo de ver o corpo inerte de um dos tripulantes sendo levado para baixo por quatro de seus companheiros enquanto o imediato, com um pesado cunho de amarra na mão, fitava carrancudo o pequeno grupo de marinheiros amuados.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. On the second day after the wounding of Black Michael, Clayton came on deck just in time to see the limp body of one of the crew being carried below by four of his fellows while the first mate, a heavy belaying pin in his hand, stood glowering at the little party of sullen sailors. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Goings /'gouɪŋz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: idas; movimentações

Exemplo em português: *Viajavam em sua maior parte pelo chão, onde era aberto, seguindo a trilha dos grandes elefantes cujas idas e vindas abrem as únicas estradas por aqueles emaranhados labirintos de arbusto, cipó, trepadeira e árvore.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. They traveled for the most part upon the ground, where it was open, following the path of the great elephants whose comings and goings break the only roads through those tangled mazes of bush, vine, creeper, and tree. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Gorilla's /gə'ɹɪləz/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: do gorila

Simple English: The possessive form of gorilla, meaning belonging to or characteristic of the large ape.

Example: *Red blood from the gorilla's wound stained his fingers.*

Exemplo em português: *Com a força do gorila, sua espécie estava entre os mais assustadores dos antigos ancestrais do homem.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. With the gorilla's strength, her kind was among the most frightening of the ancient ancestors of man. [Go to](#)

Gover /'gʌvər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: governo

Simple English: a dialect fragment of 'government', split across the sentence for effect.

Example: *"I'll see that yer gover'ment's notified where you be."*

Exemplo em português: *Então farei com que o seu governo seja avisado de onde vocês estão, e logo eles mandarão um navio de guerra para buscá-los.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Then I'll see that yer gover'ment's notified where you be an' they'll soon send a man-o'-war to fetch ye off. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. When I get safely hid away I'll see to it that the British gover'ment learns about where ye be; for the life of me I couldn't tell 'em exactly where, for I don't know myself. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Grasped /græst/ **Listen** (18 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: compreendeu

Exemplo em português: *Como fazia bastante calor, Clayton deixara as cortinas laterais jogadas para trás sobre o teto e, enquanto se sentavam, à maneira dos turcos, sobre os cobertores, lady Alice, forçando a vista nas sombras que escureciam a mata, estendeu subitamente a mão e agarrou os braços de Clayton.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. As it was quite warm, Clayton had left the side curtains thrown back over the roof, and as they sat, like Turks, upon their blankets, Lady Alice, straining her eyes into the darkening shadows of the wood, suddenly reached out and grasped Clayton's arms. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. But Kerchak was close upon her, so close that he had almost grasped her ankle had she not made a furious leap far into space from one tree to another - a perilous chance which apes seldom if ever take, unless so closely pursued by danger that there is no alternative. [Return to Original English Version](#)
3. She made the leap successfully, but as she grasped the limb of the further tree the sudden jar loosened the hold of the tiny babe where it clung frantically to her neck, and she saw the little thing hurled, turning and twisting, to the ground thirty feet below. [Return to Original English Version](#)
4. When the king ape released the limp form which had been John Clayton, Lord Greystoke, he turned his attention toward the little cradle; but Kala was there before him, and when he would have grasped the child she snatched it herself, and before he could intercept her she had bolted through the door and taken refuge in a high tree. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Grasping /'græspɪŋ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ávidos; sempre a agarrar

Exemplo em português: *Com um grito baixo, ela saltou em direção à cabana e, ao entrar, lançou um olhar para trás que lhe encheu a alma de terror; pois o bruto interceptara seu marido, que agora estava encurralado, segurando o machado com ambas as mãos, pronto para lançá-lo contra o animal enfurecido quando este fizesse sua investida final.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. With a low cry she sprang toward the cabin, and, as she entered, gave a backward glance which filled her soul with terror, for the brute had intercepted her husband, who now stood at bay grasping his ax with both hands ready to swing it upon the infuriated animal when he should make his final charge.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Grasses /'græsɪz/ **Listen** (18 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gramíneas; capins; ervas

Simple English: Plants with thin green leaves that cover the ground.

Example: *Tall grasses hid the path completely.*

Exemplo em português: - *Deixemo-lo dormindo tranquilamente no capim alto, para que você possa gerar outros macacos mais fortes que nos protejam na velhice.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "Let us leave him quietly sleeping among the tall grasses, that you may bear other and stronger apes to guard us in our old age." [Go to](#)

Grating /'greɪtɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: grade; grelha; áspero ao ouvido

Simple English: A frame of metal bars over an opening; also a harsh unpleasant sound.

Example: *A metal grating covered the drain.*

Exemplo em português: *Na abertura da janela, colocou pequenos galhos de cerca de uma polegada de largura, dispostos tanto na vertical quanto na horizontal, e entrelaçados para formar uma grade forte.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. In the window opening, he placed small branches about an inch wide, set both up and across, and woven together to make a strong grating. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. In the window opening he set small branches about an inch in diameter both vertically and horizontally, and so woven that they formed a substantial grating that could withstand the strength of a powerful animal. [Go to](#)

Gravely /'greɪvli/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gravemente; seriamente

Exemplo em português: - *Não sei, Alice - respondeu ele gravemente - está escuro demais para ver tão longe, e pode ter sido apenas uma sombra projetada pela lua nascente.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "I do not know, Alice," he answered gravely, "it is too dark to see so far and it may have been but a shadow cast by the rising moon." [Return to Original English](#)

[Version](#)

Graver /'greivər/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: mais grave; mais sério

Exemplo em português: *E mesmo que escapassem desse destino, não seria apenas para enfrentar perigos muito mais graves?*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. And even should they escape that fate was it not but to be faced with far graver dangers? [Return to Original English Version](#)

Grieve /gri:v/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lamentar; sofrer

Simple English: To feel or express deep sadness, especially after a loss.

Example: *She had a strong capacity to love and to grieve.*

Exemplo em português: *Ela também tinha uma forte capacidade de amar e de sofrer como mãe.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She also had a strong ability to love and to grieve as a mother. [Go to](#)

Grimy /'graimi/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: encardido; sujo de fuligem

Exemplo em português: *Era um pedaço de papel branco, encardido, dobrado grosseiramente num quadrado irregular.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It was a bit of grimy, white paper roughly folded into a ragged square. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Grisly /'grizli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: horrível; macabro

Exemplo em português: *Breve e sombrio fora o trabalho dos amotinados do Fuwalda, e durante tudo isso John Clayton permanecera encostado despreocupadamente junto à escada, puxando meditativamente seu cachimbo, como se estivesse apenas assistindo a uma partida de críquete sem importância.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Short and grisly had been the work of the mutineers of the Fuwalda, and through it all John Clayton had stood leaning carelessly beside the companionway puffing meditatively upon his pipe as though he had been but watching an indifferent cricket match. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Groans /groʊnz/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gemidos

Simple English: Deep sounds that show pain or displeasure.

Example: *We heard groans from the next room.*

Exemplo em português: *Junto com o som dos tiros e os gritos e gemidos dos feridos, aquilo fazia o convés do Fuwalda parecer um manicômio.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Together with the sound of gunfire and the screams and groans of the wounded, it made the deck of the Fuwalda look like a madhouse. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Both sides were cursing and swearing in a frightful manner, which, together with the reports of the firearms and the screams and groans of the wounded, turned the deck of the Fuwalda to the likeness of a mad-house. [Go to](#)

Grotesque /gruː'tɛsk/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: grotesco

Exemplo em português: - *Não, John; se não era um homem, era alguma enorme e grotesca zombaria de homem.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "No, John, if it was not a man it was some huge and grotesque mockery of man. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. One afternoon, while Clayton was working upon an addition to their cabin, for he contemplated building several more rooms, a number of their grotesque little friends came shrieking and scolding through the trees from the direction of the ridge. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Growled /graʊld/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rosnou

Simple English: Made a low, angry sound.

Example: *He often growled at the Scarecrow.*

Exemplo em português: - *Entre - rosnou o oficial em sua voz grave e áspera.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Come in," growled the officer in his deep, rough voice. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Come in," growled the deep tones of that surly officer. [Go to](#)

Growling /'graʊlɪŋ/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rosnando; que rosna

Simple English: Making low, angry sounds.

Example: *The growling beasts fell into the gulf.*

Exemplo em português: *Enquanto avançava, emitia sons graves de rosnado e às vezes um baixo ruído de latido.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. As it moved forward, it made deep growling sounds and sometimes a low barking noise. [Go to](#)

Growls /graʊlz/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rosnados; rosna

Simple English: Low angry sounds made by an animal, or the act of making them.

Example: *Low growls came from under the porch.*

Exemplo em português: *Não houve rosnados nem gritos furiosos.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There were no growls or angry screams. [Go to](#)
2. He made deep growls, and now and then gave a sharp scream, the most frightening sound in the jungle. [Go to](#)
3. Some of the apes tried to look at Kala's strange baby, but she drove them back with bared teeth and low, threatening growls. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was approaching through the jungle in a semi-erect position, now and then placing the backs of its closed fists upon the ground - a great anthropoid ape, and, as it advanced, it emitted deep guttural growls and an occasional low barking sound. [Go to](#)
2. There were no growls, no fierce screams of rage - the little black stick had taught them to come quietly lest they awaken it. [Go to](#)
3. Using his long arms as a man uses crutches, and rolling his huge carcass from side to side with each stride, the great king ape paced to and fro, uttering deep growls, occasionally punctuated with the ear-piercing scream, than which there is no more terrifying noise in all the jungle. [Go to](#)
4. Those of the apes who attempted to examine Kala's strange baby were repulsed with bared fangs and low menacing growls, accompanied by words of warning from Kala. [Go to](#)

Grub /grʌb/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: comida (informal); bóia

Simple English: Food, in informal speech.

Example: *The men came in for their grub at noon.*

Exemplo em português: *Vou pôr em terra todas as suas coisas, junto com utensílios de cozinha, umas velas velhas para tendas e comida suficiente até que possam encontrar frutas e caça.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I'll put all yer stuff ashore with ye as well as cookin' utensils an' some old sails for tents, an' enough grub to last ye until ye can find fruit and game. [Go to](#)

Gruff /grʌf/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: ríspido; áspero

Exemplo em português: *O grandalhão, conhecido entre os colegas como Black Michael, experimentou a perna com cuidado e, vendo que ela sustentava seu peso, voltou-se para Clayton com uma palavra de agradecimento rude.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The big fellow, who was known among his mates as Black Michael, tried his leg gingerly, and, finding that it bore his weight, turned to Clayton with a word of gruff thanks. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Grunts /grʌnts/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: grunhidos

Simple English: Short low sounds made in the throat.

Example: *We heard grunts from the sleeping man.*

Exemplo em português: *Quando o capitão precisava falar com eles, respondia apenas com os mais frios grunhidos.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. When the captain had to speak to them, he answered with only the coldest grunts. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. They did not see him again for several days, nor did the captain accord them more than the surliest of grunts when he was forced to speak to them. [Go to](#)

Gurgles /'gɜ:rgəlz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gorgolejos; sons borbulhantes

Simple English: Low bubbling sounds made by liquid, the throat, or a happy voice.

Example: *The baby gave little happy gurgles.*

Exemplo em português: *O som de seus lábios e seus gorgolejos felizes encobriam a aproximação suave do estranho.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The sound of his lips and happy gurgles covered the soft approach of the stranger. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. So intent was he upon this personal appraisal of his features that he did not hear the parting of the tall grass behind him as a great body pushed itself stealthily through the jungle; nor did his companion, the ape, hear either, for he was drinking and the noise of his sucking lips and gurgles of satisfaction drowned the quiet approach of the intruder. [Go to](#)

Guttural /'gʌtəɹəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gutural; de garganta

Exemplo em português: *Aproximava-se pela selva numa posição semiereta, de vez em quando apoiando no chão as costas dos punhos fechados - um grande macaco antropoide; e, à medida que avançava, emitia rosnados guturais profundos e, ocasionalmente, um som baixo semelhante a um latido.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It was approaching through the jungle in a semi-erect position, now and then placing the backs of its closed fists upon the ground - a great anthropoid ape, and, as it advanced, it emitted deep guttural growls and an occasional low barking sound. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Habitable /'hæbɪtəbəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: habitável

Exemplo em português: *Se era ilha ou continente, Black Michael não sabia, mas anunciou a Clayton que, se a investigação mostrasse que o lugar era habitável, ele e lady Greystoke seriam desembarcados ali com seus pertences.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Whether island or mainland, Black Michael did not know, but he announced to Clayton that if investigation showed that the place was habitable he and Lady Greystoke were to be put ashore with their belongings. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Habitation /,hæbrɪ'teɪʃən/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: habitação; morada

Exemplo em português: *Nenhum sinal de habitação era visível, mas que a terra poderia facilmente sustentar vida humana ficava evidente pela abundante vida de aves e animais de que os observadores no convés do Fuwalda captavam vislumbres ocasionais, bem como pelo brilho de um pequeno rio que desaguava no porto, garantindo água doce em abundância.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. No signs of habitation were visible, but that the land might easily support human life was evidenced by the abundant bird and animal life of which the watchers on the Fuwalda's deck caught occasional glimpses, as well as by the shimmer of a little river which emptied into the harbor insuring fresh water in plentitude. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. The stuccoing and other final touches were added after they moved into the house, which they had done as soon as the roof was on, piling their boxes before the door at night and thus having a comparatively safe and comfortable habitation. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Habitual /hə'bitʃuəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: habitual; costumeiro

Exemplo em português: *Depois disso, virou-se e deixou o capitão com a mesma indiferença tranquila que lhe era habitual, e que era mais seguramente calculada para inflamar a ira de um homem da classe de Billings do que uma torrente de invectivas.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Whereupon he turned and left the captain with the same indifferent ease that was habitual with him, and which was more surely calculated to raise the ire of a man of Billings' class than a torrent of invective. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Hairless /'hɛrləs/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sem pelos; bem barbeado

Simple English: Having no hair at all.

Example: *It was a small hairless dog.*

Exemplo em português: *Seu corpinho, queimado de sol até ficar moreno, subitamente lhe causou sentimentos de intensa vergonha, pois percebeu que era inteiramente sem pelos, como alguma cobra vil ou outro réptil.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. His little body, burned brown by exposure, suddenly caused him feelings of intense shame, for he realized that it was entirely hairless, like some low snake, or other reptile. [Go to](#)
2. It had been bad enough to be hairless, but to own such a countenance! [Go to](#)

Handle /'hændl/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lidar com; identificador; manipular

Simple English: To deal with a situation or problem successfully.

Example: *It is important to handle conflicts with care and understanding.*

Exemplo em português: *Mas quando estendeu a mão para a maçaneta para abri-la, sua esposa pôs a mão em seu pulso.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But when he reached for the handle to open it, his wife put her hand on his wrist. [Go to](#)

Happenings /'hæpənɪŋz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: acontecimentos; sucessos

Exemplo em português: *Não digo que a história seja verdadeira, pois não testemunhei os acontecimentos que ela descreve; mas o fato de eu ter adotado nomes fictícios para os personagens principais ao contá-la a vocês evidencia de modo bastante suficiente a sinceridade de minha própria crença de que ela pode ser verdadeira.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I do not say the story is true, for I did not witness the happenings which it portrays, but the fact that in the telling of it to you I have taken fictitious names for the principal characters quite sufficiently evidences the sincerity of my own belief that it may be true. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. This in itself accorded perfectly with their desires, but it also rather isolated them from the life of the little ship so that they were unable to keep in touch with the daily happenings which were to culminate so soon in bloody tragedy.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

3. "Mutiny on the high sea may have been common a hundred years ago, but in this good year 1888 it is the least likely of happenings. [Return to Original English](#)

[Version](#)

Hardships /'hɑ:rdʃɪps/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: dificuldades; privações

Exemplo em português: *Mas e Alice, e aquela outra pequena vida tão prestes a ser lançada entre as privações e os graves perigos de um mundo primordial?*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But what of Alice, and that other little life so soon to be launched amidst the hardships and grave dangers of a primeval world? [Return to Original English Version](#)

Hardwood /'hɑ:rdwɒd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: madeira de lei; madeira dura

Simple English: Dense wood from broad-leaved trees, or a tree that produces such wood.

Example: *He made two strong hinges from hardwood.*

Exemplo em português: *Após dois dias de trabalho, fez duas grandes dobradiças de madeira dura.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. After two days of work, he made two large hardwood hinges. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. After two days' work, however, he succeeded in fashioning two massive hardwood hinges, and with these he hung the door so that it opened and closed easily. [Go to](#)

***Harmed* /hɑ:rmd/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: ferido; prejudicado

Exemplo em português: *Ao descobrir que ele não lhe fazia mal, Kerchak começou a examiná-lo de perto.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Finding that it harmed him not, Kerchak began to examine it closely. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Hasty /'heɪsti/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: apressado; precipitado; impulsivo

Exemplo em português: *Assim, enquanto o capitão poderia facilmente ter sido levado a lamentar suas palavras precipitadas caso Clayton tivesse tentado conciliá-lo, seu temperamento agora se fixara irrevogavelmente no molde em que Clayton o deixara, e a última chance de trabalharem juntos pelo bem comum se fora.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. So, whereas the captain might easily have been brought to regret his hasty speech had Clayton attempted to conciliate him, his temper was now irrevocably set in the mold in which Clayton had left it, and the last chance of their working together for their common good was gone. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. A hasty examination of his wife revealed no marks upon her, and Clayton decided that the huge brute had died the instant he had sprung toward Alice.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Headlong /'hɛdlɒŋ/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de cabeça; precipitadamente

Exemplo em português: *Mas justamente naquele momento o oficial se virou para deixar lorde e lady Greystoke e, ao fazê-lo, tropeçou no marinheiro e caiu de ponta no convés, derrubando o balde de água*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But just that instant the officer turned to leave Lord and Lady Greystoke, and, as he did so, tripped against the sailor and sprawled headlong upon the deck, overturning the water- [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. With a low cry of dismay Kala rushed headlong to its side, thoughtless now of the danger from Kerchak; but when she gathered the wee, mangled form to her bosom life had left it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Hearing /'hiərɪŋ/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: audiência; ouvir; escutando

Simple English: Ability to perceive sounds or voices through ears.

Example: *His hearing is so sharp that he can hear whispers.*

Exemplo em português: *Ela sabia como os animais da selva podiam se mover rápido e como sua audição era aguçada.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She knew how fast jungle animals could move and how sharp their hearing was. [Go to](#)

Heartlessness /'hɑ:rtləsnəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: crueldade; falta de compaixão

Exemplo em português: *Com igual indiferença, desfizeram-se de seus próprios mortos e moribundos.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. With equal heartlessness they disposed of their own dead and dying. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Heed /hi:d/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: prestar atenção; levar em conta

Exemplo em português: *Mas ela não lhe deu ouvidos, e justo então o macaco investiu, de modo que Clayton nada mais pôde dizer.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But she would not heed, and just then the ape charged, so that Clayton could say no more. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Heeded /'hi:dið/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: deu atenção; fez caso

Exemplo em português: *Os Clayton seguiram tão bem as instruções de Black Michael que viram muito pouco da tripulação e nada souberam dos planos que os homens faziam.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The Claytons heeded Black Michael's instructions so well that they saw but little of the crew and knew nothing of the plans the men were making. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Heel Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: calcanhar; salto; sola

Exemplo em português: *Girou nos calcanhares e afastou-se em direção à popa do navio, o rosto sombrio e carrancudo.*

Forms in this book: heel, heels

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He turned on his heel and walked away toward the back of the ship, his face dark and scowling. [Go to](#)

Helplessness /'hɛlpləsənəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: impotência; desamparo

Exemplo em português: *O homem estremeceu ao meditar sobre a terrível gravidade, a medonha impotência de sua situação.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The man shuddered as he meditated upon the awful gravity, the fearful helplessness, of their situation. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Hideous /'hɪdiəs/ **Listen** (17 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: horrendo; repulsivo

Exemplo em português: *Mas foi uma Providência misericordiosa que o impediu de prever a horrenda realidade que os aguardava nas profundezas severas daquela mata sombria.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But it was a merciful Providence which prevented him from foreseeing the hideous reality which awaited them in the grim depths of that gloomy wood.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

2. Frightful! not even the snakes had such hideous eyes as he. [Return to Original](#)

[English Version](#)

Hinges /'hɪndʒɪz/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: dobradiças

Simple English: Metal parts that join two pieces and let them move.

Example: *The hinges of his jaw had rusted.*

Exemplo em português: *Após dois dias de trabalho, fez duas grandes dobradiças de madeira dura.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. After two days of work, he made two large hardwood hinges. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. After two days' work, however, he succeeded in fashioning two massive hardwood hinges, and with these he hung the door so that it opened and closed easily. [Go to](#)

Hit's /hɪts/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: é/está

Simple English: an old Southern dialect way of saying 'it's'

Example: *"It's coming, sir; it's coming, but I'm not saying when."*

Exemplo em português: - *Tá chegando, senhor; tá chegando, mas eu num vou dizer quando, e já falei demais agora.*

Forms in this book: Hit's, hit's

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "Hit's comin', sir; hit's comin' but I'm not a-sayin' wen, an' I've said too damned much now, but ye was a good sort t'other day an' I thought it no more' n right to warn ye. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Hoisted /'hɔɪstɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: içou; levantou

Exemplo em português: *Na manhã seguinte bem cedo, seus numerosos baús e caixas foram içados ao convés e baixados para os pequenos botes que aguardavam para transportá-los à terra.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Early next morning their numerous chests and boxes were hoisted on deck and lowered to waiting small boats for transportation to shore. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Homeward /'hoʊmwərd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: em direção a casa; de regresso

Exemplo em português: *Kala não descera uma única vez ao chão com seu pequeno bebê adotivo; mas agora Kerchak chamou-a para descer com os demais e, como não havia nota de raiva em sua voz, ela desceu leve de galho em galho e juntou-se aos outros na marcha de volta.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Kala had not once come to earth with her little adopted babe, but now Kerchak called to her to descend with the rest, and as there was no note of anger in his voice she dropped lightly from branch to branch and joined the others on their homeward march. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Hopelessness /'hoʊpləsənəs/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desesperança; desalento

Simple English: The feeling that nothing good can happen any more.

Example: *A sense of hopelessness settled over the crew.*

Exemplo em português: *Suas palavras mostravam uma tristeza cansada de longa dor e desesperança, e nem mesmo esse golpe cruel podia fazê-lo sofrer muito mais:*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. His words showed a tired sadness from long sorrow and hopelessness, and even this cruel blow could hardly make him suffer more: [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. As the boats moved slowly over the smooth waters of the bay, Clayton and his wife stood silently watching their departure - in the breasts of both a feeling of impending disaster and utter hopelessness. [Go to](#)

2. Almost simultaneously Clayton regained his feet, and without thought of the utter hopelessness of it, he rushed forward to drag the ape from his wife's prostrate form. [Go to](#)

3. The last entry in his diary was made the morning following her death, and there he recites the sad details in a matter-of-fact way that adds to the pathos of it; for it breathes a tired apathy born of long sorrow and hopelessness, which even this cruel blow could scarcely awake to further suffering: [Go to](#)

Horizontally /,hɒrɪ'zɒntəli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: horizontalmente

Exemplo em português: *Na abertura da janela, colocou pequenos galhos de cerca de uma polegada de diâmetro, tanto na vertical quanto na horizontal, entrelaçados de modo a formar uma grade substancial capaz de resistir à força de um animal poderoso.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. In the window opening he set small branches about an inch in diameter both vertically and horizontally, and so woven that they formed a substantial grating that could withstand the strength of a powerful animal. [Return to Original English](#)

[Version](#)

Horrid /'hɒrɪd/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: horrível; detestável

Exemplo em português: *Seus olhos juntos e repulsivos brilhavam com ódio sob as sobrancelhas hirsutas, enquanto os grandes caninos apareciam num rosnado horrendo, ao deter-se por um momento diante da presa.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. His nasty close-set eyes gleamed hatred from beneath his shaggy brows, while his great canine fangs were bared in a horrid snarl as he paused a moment before his prey. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Hospitable /hɒ'spɪtəbəl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: hospitaleiro; acolhedor

Exemplo em português: *Tentaram persuadi-lo a levá-los a alguma costa mais hospitaleira, suficientemente próxima da civilização para que pudessem esperar cair em mãos amigas.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. They tried to persuade him to take them to some more hospitable coast near enough to civilization so that they might hope to fall into friendly hands. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Host's /hoʊsts/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: do anfitrião

Simple English: Belonging to the person who receives guests.

Example: *We waited in our host's study.*

Exemplo em português: *As páginas amareladas e velhas do diário de um homem há muito falecido, e os registros do Colonial Office, encaixam-se perfeitamente com a história de meu anfitrião.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The yellow, old diary pages of a man long dead, and the records of the Colonial Office, fit perfectly with my host's story. [Go to](#)

Huddled /'hʌdəld/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: amontoadas; apertadas umas nas outras

Simple English: Pressed close together, usually because of cold or fear.

Example: *The children huddled by the fire.*

Exemplo em português: *Durante todas essas operações, os macacos que haviam entrado permaneceram amontoados perto da porta, observando o chefe, enquanto os de fora se esticavam e se comprimiam para captar um vislumbre do que se passava lá dentro.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. During all these operations the apes who had entered sat huddled near the door watching their chief, while those outside strained and crowded to catch a glimpse of what transpired within. [Go to](#)

Hugged /hʌgd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: abraçou

Exemplo em português: *E por todo o caminho Kala carregava seu pequeno filhote morto apertado contra o peito.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. And all the way Kala carried her little dead baby hugged closely to her breast.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

2. High up among the branches of a mighty tree she hugged the shrieking infant to her bosom, and soon the instinct that was as dominant in this fierce female as it had been in the breast of his tender and beautiful mother - the instinct of mother love - reached out to the tiny man-child's half-formed understanding, and he became quiet. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Hundredfold /'hʌndrədfoʊld/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: cem vezes mais

Exemplo em português: *Mas amava o trabalho porque era para ela e para a pequena vida que viera alegrá-los, embora acrescentasse cem vezes mais às suas responsabilidades e ao terror de sua situação.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But he loved the work because it was for her and the tiny life that had come to cheer them, though adding a hundredfold to his responsibilities and to the terribleness of their situation. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Hurled /hɜːrld/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: arremessou; atirou com força

Exemplo em português: *O homem brandiu o machado com toda a sua força poderosa, mas o bruto, forte, segurou-o naquelas mãos terríveis e, arrancando-o das mãos de Clayton, arremessou-o longe para o lado.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The man swung his ax with all his mighty strength, but the powerful brute seized it in those terrible hands, and tearing it from Clayton's grasp hurled it far to one side. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. She made the leap successfully, but as she grasped the limb of the further tree the sudden jar loosened the hold of the tiny babe where it clung frantically to her neck, and she saw the little thing hurled, turning and twisting, to the ground thirty feet below. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Hurried* /'h3:rid/ Listen (37 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: correram; foram depressa

Simple English: Moved or went quickly.

Example: *The mice hurried away through the grass.*

Exemplo em português: *Quando Tantor trombeteava, o grande macaco corria com os outros para o alto das árvores do segundo terraço.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. When Tantor trumpeted, the great ape hurried with the others high into the trees of the second terrace. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Slowly he raised a huge hand until it almost touched the shining barrel, only to withdraw it once more and continue his hurried pacing. [Go to](#)

***Illegibly* /ɪˈlɛdʒəbli/ Listen (1 occurrence in the simplified text)**

Português: de forma ilegível

Exemplo em português: *Ao abri-lo, encontraram uma mensagem rudimentar, escrita quase ilegivelmente e com muitos sinais de mão pouco habituada à tarefa.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Opening it they found a crude message printed almost illegibly, and with many evidences of an unaccustomed task. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Illiterate /ɪˈlɪtərət/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: analfabeto; sem instrução

Exemplo em português: *Os outros oficiais eram sujeitos grosseiros e iletrados, pouco acima da tripulação vilanesca que maltratavam, e ficavam mais que satisfeitos em evitar o convívio social com o polido nobre inglês e sua senhora; assim, os Clayton foram deixados quase inteiramente a si mesmos.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The other officers were coarse, illiterate fellows, but little above the villainous crew they bullied, and were only too glad to avoid social intercourse with the polished English noble and his lady, so that the Claytons were left very much to themselves. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Impelled* /Im'peld/ Listen (1 occurrence in the simplified text)**

Português: impeliu; levado a; impulsionado

Exemplo em português: *As aves brilhantes e os pequenos macacos haviam se acostumado aos novos conhecidos e, como evidentemente nunca tinham visto seres humanos antes, logo, depois de passado o primeiro susto, aproximaram-se cada vez mais, impelidos por aquela estranha curiosidade que domina as criaturas selvagens da floresta, da selva e da planície, de modo que, no primeiro mês, várias aves chegaram mesmo a aceitar migalhas de alimento das mãos amigas dos Clayton.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The brilliant birds and the little monkeys had become accustomed to their new acquaintances, and as they had evidently never seen human beings before they presently, after their first fright had worn off, approached closer and closer, impelled by that strange curiosity which dominates the wild creatures of the forest and the jungle and the plain, so that within the first month several of the birds had gone so far as even to accept morsels of food from the friendly hands of the Claytons. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Inalienable /ɪn'eɪliənəbəl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: inalienável

Exemplo em português: *Mas, quando Kerchak falou com ela a respeito, Kala ameaçou fugir da tribo se não a deixassem em paz com a criança; e, como esse é um dos direitos inalienáveis do povo da selva, quando insatisfeito entre os seus, não a incomodaram mais, pois Kala era uma bela jovem fêmea de membros limpos, e não desejavam perdê-la.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But when Kerchak spoke to her about it Kala threatened to run away from the tribe if they did not leave her in peace with the child; and as this is one of the inalienable rights of the jungle folk, if they be dissatisfied among their own people, they bothered her no more, for Kala was a fine clean-limbed young female, and they did not wish to lose her. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Incredulity /,ɪnkrəˈduːləti/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: incredulidade

Exemplo em português: *Posso atribuir o começo dela à influência sedutora de um velho vinho sobre o narrador, e o restante do estranho relato à minha própria incredulidade cética durante os dias que se seguiram.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I may credit the seductive influence of an old vintage upon the narrator for the beginning of it, and my own skeptical incredulity during the days that followed for the balance of the strange tale. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Indifference /In'difərəns/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: indiferença

Simple English: A lack of interest or feeling about something.

Example: *He listened with complete indifference.*

Exemplo em português: *Então virou-se e deixou o capitão com a mesma calma indiferença que sempre demonstrava.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then he turned away and left the captain with the same calm indifference he always showed. [Go to](#)

Indifferent /ɪn'dɪfrənt/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: indiferente; apático; medíocre

Exemplo em português: *Depois disso, virou-se e deixou o capitão com a mesma indiferença tranquila que lhe era habitual, e que era mais seguramente calculada para inflamar a ira de um homem da classe de Billings do que uma torrente de invectivas.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Whereupon he turned and left the captain with the same indifferent ease that was habitual with him, and which was more surely calculated to raise the ire of a man of Billings' class than a torrent of invective. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Short and grisly had been the work of the mutineers of the Fuwalda, and through it all John Clayton had stood leaning carelessly beside the companionway puffing meditatively upon his pipe as though he had been but watching an indifferent cricket match. [Return to Original English Version](#)
3. Though outwardly calm and indifferent, Clayton was inwardly apprehensive and wrought up, for he feared for his wife's safety at the hands of these ignorant half-brutes into whose hands fate had so remorselessly thrown them. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Inertly* /ɪ'nɜːtli/ Listen (1 occurrence in the simplified text)**

Português: inerteemente; sem se mover

Exemplo em português: *Com pouco ou nenhum esforço conseguiu, e a grande massa rolou inerte sobre a relva diante dele - o macaco estava morto.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. With little or no effort he succeeded, and the great bulk rolled inertly upon the turf before him - the ape was dead. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Infest* /In'fest/ Listen (1 occurrence in the simplified text)**

Português: infestar

Exemplo em português: *Durante o ano que se seguiu, Clayton foi atacado várias vezes pelos grandes macacos que agora pareciam infestar continuamente as vizinhanças da cabana; mas, como nunca mais se aventurava fora sem rifle e revólveres, pouco temia as enormes feras.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. During the year that followed, Clayton was several times attacked by the great apes which now seemed to continually infest the vicinity of the cabin; but as he never again ventured outside without both rifle and revolvers he had little fear of the huge beasts. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Infuriated /ɪn'fjʊəriətɪd/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: enfurecido; furioso

Exemplo em português: *A arma do segundo imediato havia emperrado; assim, apenas duas armas se opunham aos amotinados quando estes caíram sobre os oficiais, que agora começaram a recuar diante da corrida enfurecida de seus homens.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The second mate's gun had jammed, and so there were but two weapons opposed to the mutineers as they bore down upon the officers, who now started to give back before the infuriated rush of their men. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. With a low cry she sprang toward the cabin, and, as she entered, gave a backward glance which filled her soul with terror, for the brute had intercepted her husband, who now stood at bay grasping his ax with both hands ready to swing it upon the infuriated animal when he should make his final charge.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

3. The other males scattered in all directions, but not before the infuriated brute had felt the vertebra of one snap between his great, foaming jaws. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Ingress /'Ingres/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: entrada; ingresso

Exemplo em português: *O trinco engenhosamente construído que Clayton fizera para a porta saltara quando Kerchak saíra; tampouco os macacos encontraram meio de entrada pelas janelas fortemente gradeadas.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The cleverly constructed latch which Clayton had made for the door had sprung as Kerchak passed out; nor could the apes find means of ingress through the heavily barred windows. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Inhumanity /,ɪnhju:'mænəti/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: desumanidade; crueldade

Exemplo em português: Clayton protestou contra a desumanidade de desembarcá-los numa costa desconhecida, para serem deixados à mercê de feras selvagens e, possivelmente, de homens ainda mais selvagens.

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Clayton remonstrated against the inhumanity of landing them upon an unknown shore to be left to the mercies of savage beasts, and, possibly, still more savage men. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Injure /'ɪndʒər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ferir; prejudicar

Exemplo em português: *Era como se soubesse que seu bebê era frágil e delicado e temesse que as mãos rudes de seus companheiros ferissem a pequena criatura.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It was as though she knew that her baby was frail and delicate and feared lest the rough hands of her fellows might injure the little thing. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Insist* /In'sist/ Listen (8 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: insistir

Simple English: To urgently demand something or action to occur.

Example: *She will insist on meeting with the manager today about her concerns.*

Exemplo em português: *Em vez disso, insisti que ele o aceitasse e que a levasse consigo.*

Forms in this book: insist, insisted, insisting

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Instead, she insisted that he take it, and that he take her with him. [Go to](#)

Instruct /In'strʌkt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: instruir; ordenar

Exemplo em português: *Mais tarde, à noite, Black Michael juntou-se a eles por tempo suficiente para instruí-los a preparar-se para o desembarque na manhã seguinte.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Later in the evening Black Michael joined them long enough to instruct them to make their preparations for landing on the morrow. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Insubordinate /,ɪnsə'bɔːrdɪnət/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: insubordinado

Exemplo em português: *E se lhes dissesse que dois marinheiros insubordinados haviam sido tratados com violência pelos oficiais?*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. What if he told them that two insubordinate seamen had been roughly handled by their officers? [Return to Original English Version](#)

Insure /ɪn'ʃʊr/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: assegurar; garantir

Exemplo em português: *Ele reforçara as proteções das janelas e instalara uma fechadura de madeira singular na porta da cabana, de modo que, quando caçava animais e frutas, como era constantemente necessário para garantir o sustento, não temia que algum animal pudesse invadir o pequeno lar.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He had strengthened the window protections and fitted a unique wooden lock to the cabin door, so that when he hunted for game and fruits, as it was constantly necessary for him to do to insure sustenance, he had no fear that any animal could break into the little home. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Insuring /ɪnˈʃʊrɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: segurando; garantindo

Exemplo em português: *Nenhum sinal de habitação era visível, mas que a terra poderia facilmente sustentar vida humana ficava evidente pela abundante vida de aves e animais de que os observadores no convés do Fuwalda captavam vislumbres ocasionais, bem como pelo brilho de um pequeno rio que desaguava no porto, garantindo água doce em abundância.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. No signs of habitation were visible, but that the land might easily support human life was evidenced by the abundant bird and animal life of which the watchers on the Fuwalda's deck caught occasional glimpses, as well as by the shimmer of a little river which emptied into the harbor insuring fresh water in plentitude. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Inswung /'ɪnˌswʌŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: girado para dentro

Exemplo em português: *Ao passar pela abertura, a massa de mira do rifle prendeu-se na borda da porta que se abria para dentro com força suficiente para fechá-la firmemente atrás do macaco em fuga.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. As he passed through the opening, the front sight of the rifle caught upon the edge of the inswung door with sufficient force to close it tightly after the fleeing ape. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Intruder /In'tru:dər/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: intruso; invasor

Simple English: A person who enters a place without permission.

Example: *The dog barked at the intruder until help came.*

Exemplo em português: *Tão concentrado estava nessa avaliação pessoal de suas feições que não ouviu a separação do capim alto atrás dele enquanto um grande corpo avançava furtivamente pela selva; nem seu companheiro, o macaco, ouviu, pois bebia, e o ruído de seus lábios sugando e de seus murmúrios de satisfação abafava a aproximação silenciosa da intrusa.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. So intent was he upon this personal appraisal of his features that he did not hear the parting of the tall grass behind him as a great body pushed itself stealthily through the jungle; nor did his companion, the ape, hear either, for he was drinking and the noise of his sucking lips and gurgles of satisfaction drowned the quiet approach of the intruder. [Go to](#)

Invective /In'vektiv/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: invectiva; enxurrada de insultos

Exemplo em português: *Depois disso, virou-se e deixou o capitão com a mesma indiferença tranquila que lhe era habitual, e que era mais seguramente calculada para inflamar a ira de um homem da classe de Billings do que uma torrente de invectivas.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Whereupon he turned and left the captain with the same indifferent ease that was habitual with him, and which was more surely calculated to raise the ire of a man of Billings' class than a torrent of invective. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Investigation Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: investigação; inquérito; apuração

Simple English: a careful search for facts

Example: *The police opened an investigation.*

Exemplo em português: *Pediram-lhe que fizesse uma investigação muito cuidadosa em uma colônia britânica na costa oeste da África.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He was asked to do a very careful investigation in a British colony on the west coast of Africa. [Go to](#)
2. But this does not matter much to the story, because he never did the investigation and never even reached his destination. [Go to](#)

Inward /'ɪnwərd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: para dentro; interior; íntimo

Exemplo em português: *Quando Clayton se abaixou para pegá-lo, ficou assombrado ao vê-lo mover-se mais para dentro do quarto; então percebeu que alguém do lado de fora o empurrava para dentro.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. As Clayton stooped to reach for it he was amazed to see it move further into the room, and then he realized that it was being pushed inward by someone from without. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Inwardly /'ɪnwərdli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: interiormente; por dentro

Exemplo em português: *Embora exteriormente calmo e indiferente, Clayton estava por dentro apreensivo e tenso, pois temia pela segurança da esposa nas mãos daqueles meio-brutos ignorantes a quem o destino os lançara de modo tão implacável.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Though outwardly calm and indifferent, Clayton was inwardly apprehensive and wrought up, for he feared for his wife's safety at the hands of these ignorant half-brutes into whose hands fate had so remorselessly thrown them.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Ire /'aɪər/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: ira; cólera

Exemplo em português: *Depois disso, virou-se e deixou o capitão com a mesma indiferença tranquila que lhe era habitual, e que era mais seguramente calculada para inflamar a ira de um homem da classe de Billings do que uma torrente de invectivas.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Whereupon he turned and left the captain with the same indifferent ease that was habitual with him, and which was more surely calculated to raise the ire of a man of Billings' class than a torrent of invective. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Irrevocably /ɪˈrevəkəbli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: irrevogavelmente; em definitivo

Exemplo em português: *Assim, enquanto o capitão poderia facilmente ter sido levado a lamentar suas palavras precipitadas caso Clayton tivesse tentado conciliá-lo, seu temperamento agora se fixara irrevogavelmente no molde em que Clayton o deixara, e a última chance de trabalharem juntos pelo bem comum se fora.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. So, whereas the captain might easily have been brought to regret his hasty speech had Clayton attempted to conciliate him, his temper was now irrevocably set in the mold in which Clayton had left it, and the last chance of their working together for their common good was gone. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Jabbering /'dʒæbəɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tagarelando

Exemplo em português: *Enquanto fugiam, lançavam olhares temerosos para trás, e por fim pararam perto de Clayton, tagarelando excitadamente com ele como se quisessem adverti-lo de um perigo que se aproximava.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Ever as they fled they cast fearful glances back of them, and finally they stopped near Clayton jabbering excitedly to him as though to warn him of approaching danger. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Jammed /dʒæmd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: emperrou; ficou preso; apertou

Simple English: became stuck, blocked, or tightly forced into a space

Example: *The ropes jammed when the load shifted.*

Exemplo em português: *A arma do segundo-imediato tinha emperrado, então restavam apenas duas armas contra os amotinados que avançavam e faziam os oficiais recuar.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The second mate's gun had jammed, so only two weapons were left against the mutineers as they rushed forward and made the officers give ground. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The second mate's gun had jammed, and so there were but two weapons opposed to the mutineers as they bore down upon the officers, who now started to give back before the infuriated rush of their men. [Go to](#)

Kala's /'kɑ:ləz/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de Kala

Simple English: belonging to Kala, Tarzan's ape mother in the story

Example: *Tarzan had seen Teeka as someone who could take Kala's place.*

Exemplo em português: *Alguns macacos tentaram olhar o estranho bebê de Kala, mas ela os afastou mostrando os dentes e soltando rosnados baixos e ameaçadores.*

Forms in this book: Kala's, Kala's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Some of the apes tried to look at Kala's strange baby, but she drove them back with bared teeth and low, threatening growls. [Go to](#)
2. Tublat, Kala's husband, was very angry. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Those of the apes who attempted to examine Kala's strange baby were repulsed with bared fangs and low menacing growls, accompanied by words of warning from Kala. [Go to](#)
2. Had they known that the child had seen thirteen moons before it had come into Kala's possession they would have considered its case as absolutely hopeless, for the little apes of their own tribe were as far advanced in two or three moons as was this little stranger after twenty-five. [Go to](#)
3. Tublat, Kala's husband, was sorely vexed, and but for the female's careful watching would have put the child out of the way. [Go to](#)

Keenest /'ki:nəst/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: o mais vivo; o mais agudo

Exemplo em português: *Durante todo o dia, a floresta ao redor estivera cheia de aves excitadas de plumagem brilhante e de macacos dançantes e tagarelas, que observavam aqueles recém-chegados e suas maravilhosas operações de construção de ninho com todos os sinais do mais vivo interesse e fascínio.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. All during the day the forest about them had been filled with excited birds of brilliant plumage, and dancing, chattering monkeys, who watched these new arrivals and their wonderful nest building operations with every mark of keenest interest and fascination. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Kerchak's /'kɜ:rtʃæks/ **Listen** (20 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de Kerchak

Simple English: belonging to Kerchak, the leader of Tarzan's ape tribe

Example: *The other apes of Kerchak's tribe moved slowly about or rested in the midday heat.*

Exemplo em português: *Uma pobre fêmea jovem escorregou de um apoio frágil em um galho alto e despencou ao chão quase aos pés de Kerchak.*

Forms in this book: Kerchak's, Kerchak's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A poor young female slipped from a weak hold on a high branch and crashed to the ground almost at Kerchak's feet. [Go to](#)
2. When the tribe saw that Kerchak's rage was over, they slowly came down from the trees and returned to the work and play he had stopped. [Go to](#)
3. Suddenly Kerchak's finger pressed the trigger. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A luckless young female slipped from an insecure hold upon a high branch and came crashing to the ground almost at Kerchak's feet. [Go to](#)
2. When the tribe saw that Kerchak's rage had ceased they came slowly down from their arboreal retreats and pursued again the various occupations which he had interrupted. [Go to](#)
3. It was shortly after noon when they reached a ridge overlooking the beach where below them lay the tiny cottage which was Kerchak's goal. [Go to](#)
4. Suddenly Kerchak's finger closed upon the trigger. [Go to](#)

Knob /nɔ:b/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: maçaneta; puxador

Simple English: A round handle on a door or on a drawer.

Example: *The brass knob of the door was cold.*

Exemplo em português: *Rápida e silenciosamente, avançou para a porta; mas, quando estendeu a mão para a maçaneta a fim de abri-la de súbito, a mão de sua esposa caiu sobre seu pulso.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Quickly and silently he stepped toward the door, but, as he reached for the knob to throw it open, his wife's hand fell upon his wrist. [Go to](#)

Knockin /'nɔ:kɪn/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: batendo à porta (forma dialetal)

Exemplo em português: *Num ouviu aquele filho do diabo de capitão e os companheiros dele quebrando a cabeça de metade da tripulação?*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Hasn't ye 'eard that devil's spawn of a captin' an' 'is mates knockin' the bloomin' lights outen 'arf the crew? [Return to Original English Version](#)

Knuckles /'nʌkəlz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: nós dos dedos; juntas da mão

Simple English: The joints where the fingers bend, on the back of the hand.

Example: *He rapped on the door with his knuckles.*

Exemplo em português: *Apoiavam os nós dos punhos fechados no chão e balançavam seus corpos pesados para a frente.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They put the knuckles of their closed hands on the ground and swung their heavy bodies forward. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. When they walked it was with a rolling, awkward motion, placing the knuckles of their closed hands upon the ground and swinging their ungainly bodies forward. [Go to](#)

Lair /lɛr/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: covil; toca

Exemplo em português: *No princípio, abatia grande parte da caça das janelas da cabana; mas, com o tempo, os animais aprenderam a temer o estranho covil de onde saía o trovão aterrador de seu rifle.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. At first he shot much of the game from the cabin windows, but toward the end the animals learned to fear the strange lair from whence issued the terrifying thunder of his rifle. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. He had seen many of his kind go to their deaths before the loud noise made by the little black stick in the hands of the strange white ape who lived in that wonderful lair, and Kerchak had made up his brute mind to own that death-dealing contrivance, and to explore the interior of the mysterious den.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Landlocked /'lænd,lɑ:kt/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cercado por terra; sem acesso ao mar

Simple English: Almost or completely surrounded by land, with no direct access to the sea.

Example: *The valley stretched from the horseshoe-shaped, landlocked bay up to the tops of the dizzy, cloud-capped peaks, and it covered perhaps ten thousand acres.*

Exemplo em português: *Por volta das três da tarde, viraram em direção a uma bela costa arborizada, defronte à boca do que parecia ser um porto cercado por terra.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. About three in the afternoon, they turned toward a beautiful wooded shore opposite the mouth of what seemed to be a landlocked harbor. [Go to](#)

Lashed /læʃt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: amarrou firme; açoitou; fustigou

Exemplo em português: *A cauda já não chicoteava - quieta e reta atrás dela, ali permanecia.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. No longer the tail lashed - quiet and straight behind her it lay. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Lashing /'læʃɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: chicoteando; açoitando

Exemplo em português: *A menos de trinta passos atrás dos dois, ela se agachava - Sabor, a enorme leoa - chicoteando a cauda.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Not thirty paces behind the two she crouched-Sabor, the huge lioness - lashing her tail. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Latch /lætʃ/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: trinco; ferrolho; fechar com trinco

Simple English: A small bar that holds a door or gate shut.

Example: *The garden gate has a latch that sticks in wet weather.*

Exemplo em português: *O engenhoso trinco que Clayton fizera para a porta havia se fechado quando Kerchak saiu.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The clever latch Clayton had made for the door had snapped shut when Kerchak went out. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The cleverly constructed latch which Clayton had made for the door had sprung as Kerchak passed out; nor could the apes find means of ingress through the heavily barred windows. [Go to](#)

Leaned /li:nd/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: apoiou; encostou

Simple English: Rested part of the body against something for support.

Example: *Dorothy leaned her chin upon her hand.*

Exemplo em português: *Ao se inclinarem, os dois rostinhos se refletiram na poça plácida: as feições ferozes e terríveis do macaco ao lado das do rebento aristocrático de uma antiga casa inglesa.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. As they leaned over, both little faces were mirrored on the placid pool; the fierce and terrible features of the ape beside those of the aristocratic scion of an old English house. [Go to](#)

Leaped /li:pt/ **Listen** (28 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: saltou

Simple English: Jumped a long way or high into the air.

Example: *The cat leaped onto the wall.*

Exemplo em português: *A alguém menos sábio, o alarme selvagem de seu grito feroz ao saltar pareceria tolice; pois não poderia ter caído mais seguramente sobre as vítimas se simplesmente saltasse em silêncio, sem aquele alto berro?*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. To one less wise the wild alarm of her fierce cry as she sprang would have seemed a foolish thing, for could she not more surely have fallen upon her victims had she but quietly leaped without that loud shriek? [Go to](#)

Lessening /'lesənɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: diminuindo

Exemplo em português: *Assim obtiveram ar e ventilação adequada sem temer diminuir a segurança da cabana.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Thus they obtained air and proper ventilation without fear of lessening the safety of their cabin. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Likeness /'laɪknəs/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aparência; figura

Simple English: The fact of looking similar to someone.

Example: *There is a strong likeness between the brothers.*

Exemplo em português: *Ambos os lados praguejavam e blasfemavam de modo assustador, o que, junto com os estampidos das armas e os gritos e gemidos dos feridos, transformou o convés do Fuwalda na imagem de um manicômio.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Both sides were cursing and swearing in a frightful manner, which, together with the reports of the firearms and the screams and groans of the wounded, turned the deck of the Fuwalda to the likeness of a mad-house. [Go to](#)

Limbed /lɪmd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de membros (como em 'long-limbed')

Exemplo em português: *Apesar da juventude, era grande e poderosa - um esplêndido animal de membros limpos, com testa redonda e alta, o que denotava mais inteligência que a maioria dos de sua espécie possuía.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Notwithstanding her youth, she was large and powerful - a splendid, clean-limbed animal, with a round, high forehead, which denoted more intelligence than most of her kind possessed. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. But when Kerchak spoke to her about it Kala threatened to run away from the tribe if they did not leave her in peace with the child; and as this is one of the inalienable rights of the jungle folk, if they be dissatisfied among their own people, they bothered her no more, for Kala was a fine clean-limbed young female, and they did not wish to lose her. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Limp /lɪmp/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: manqueira; passo coxo

Simple English: A slow uneven way of walking after an injury.

Example: *He still walks with a slight limp.*

Exemplo em português: *No segundo dia depois de Black Michael ter sido ferido, Clayton subiu ao convés a tempo de ver quatro marinheiros levando para baixo o corpo inerte de um tripulante.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. On the second day after Black Michael was wounded, Clayton came on deck just in time to see four sailors carrying the limp body of one of the crew below.

[Go to](#)

2. When the king ape let go of the limp body that had been John Clayton, Lord Greystoke, he turned toward the little cradle. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. On the second day after the wounding of Black Michael, Clayton came on deck just in time to see the limp body of one of the crew being carried below by four of his fellows while the first mate, a heavy belaying pin in his hand, stood glowering at the little party of sullen sailors. [Go to](#)

2. When the king ape released the limp form which had been John Clayton, Lord Greystoke, he turned his attention toward the little cradle; but Kala was there before him, and when he would have grasped the child she snatched it herself, and before he could intercept her she had bolted through the door and taken refuge in a high tree. [Go to](#)

Limped /lɪmpt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: mancou; coxeou

Simple English: Walked with difficulty because of a hurt leg or foot.

Example: *The poor animal limped on three legs.*

Exemplo em português: *Antes mesmo de terminar de falar, virou-se e mancou em direção ao castelo de proa, evidentemente querendo evitar qualquer conversa a mais.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Before he had even finished speaking, he turned away and limped toward the forecastle, clearly wanting to stop any more talk. [Go to](#)

***Limping* /'lɪmpɪŋ/ Listen (1 occurrence in the simplified text)**

Português: mancando

Exemplo em português: *Mal havia terminado seu pequeno discurso, já se virava e mancava rumo ao castelo de proa, com a intenção muito evidente de impedir qualquer conversa posterior.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Ere he had scarce finished his little speech he had turned and was limping off toward the forecastle with the very apparent intention of forestalling any further conversation. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Lingered /'lɪŋəɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: demorar-se; permanecer

Exemplo em português: *Dois meses depois de levantarem âncora e deixarem o porto de Freetown, meia dúzia de navios de guerra britânicos vasculhava o Atlântico Sul em busca de vestígios deles ou de sua pequena embarcação; quase de imediato, destroços encontrados nas praias de Santa Helena convenceram o mundo de que o Fuwalda afundara com todos a bordo, e assim a busca foi interrompida mal havia começado, embora a esperança tenha permanecido por muitos anos em corações saudosos.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Two months after they weighed anchor and cleared from the port of Freetown a half dozen British war vessels were scouring the south Atlantic for trace of them or their little vessel, and it was almost immediately that the wreckage was found upon the shores of St. Helena which convinced the world that the Fuwalda had gone down with all on board, and hence the search was stopped ere it had scarce begun; though hope lingered in longing hearts for many years.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Lion's /'laɪənz/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: do Leão

Simple English: Belonging to the lion.

Example: *To the Lion's surprise, the tin was not hurt.*

Exemplo em português: *Naquela noite nasceu um pequeno filho na minúscula cabana junto à floresta primitiva, enquanto um leopardo gritava diante da porta e as notas profundas do rugido de um leão soavam além da crista.*

Forms in this book: lion's, lion's

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. That night a little son was born in the tiny cabin beside the primeval forest, while a leopard screamed before the door, and the deep notes of a lion's roar sounded from beyond the ridge. [Go to](#)

Load /louð/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: carga; carregar; carregamento

Simple English: To fill a space with items in an efficient way.

Example: *They need to load the boxes onto the truck for delivery today.*

Exemplo em português: *Os pequenos botes também foram carregados com carne salgada e biscoitos, algumas batatas e feijões, fósforos, panelas de cozinha, um baú de ferramentas e as velas velhas que Black Michael havia prometido a eles.*

Forms in this book: load, loaded, loads

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The small boats were also loaded with salted meat and biscuits, a little potatoes and beans, matches, cooking pots, a chest of tools, and the old sails Black Michael had promised them. [Go to](#)

Lodged /lə:dʒd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: alojou-se; ficou preso; hospedou-se

Exemplo em português: *Sem esperar levantar-se, sacou um revólver do bolso e disparou à queima-roupa contra a grande montanha de músculos que se erguia diante dele; mas, rápido como foi, John Clayton foi quase tão rápido quanto ele, de modo que a bala destinada ao coração do marinheiro se alojou na perna do homem, pois lorde Greystoke derrubara o braço do capitão ao ver a arma brilhar ao sol.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Without waiting to rise he whipped a revolver from his pocket, firing point blank at the great mountain of muscle towering before him; but, quick as he was, John Clayton was almost as quick, so that the bullet which was intended for the sailor's heart lodged in the sailor's leg instead, for Lord Greystoke had struck down the captain's arm as he had seen the weapon flash in the sun.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Loftiest /'lɒ:ftiəst/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: o mais elevado; o mais altivo

Exemplo em português: *Podia descer vinte pés de uma vez, de galho em galho, numa rápida descida ao chão, ou alcançar o ponto mais alto do gigante tropical mais elevado com a facilidade e a rapidez de um esquilo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He could drop twenty feet at a stretch from limb to limb in rapid descent to the ground, or he could gain the utmost pinnacle of the loftiest tropical giant with the ease and swiftness of a squirrel. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Loosened /'lu:sənd/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: soltaram-se; afrouxaram

Simple English: Became less tight or less closed.

Example: *He loosened his belt after the big meal.*

Exemplo em português: *Ela deu o salto, mas quando agarrou o galho da outra árvore, o choque súbito afrouxou o aperto do bebezinho em seu pescoço.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She made the leap, but when she grabbed the branch of the other tree, the sudden shock loosened the tiny baby's grip on her neck. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She made the leap successfully, but as she grasped the limb of the further tree the sudden jar loosened the hold of the tiny babe where it clung frantically to her neck, and she saw the little thing hurled, turning and twisting, to the ground thirty feet below. [Go to](#)

Loudest /'laʊdɪst/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: o mais alto; o mais forte

Exemplo em português: *Para eles, o súbito roçar de uma folha de capim contra outra era advertência tão eficaz quanto seu grito mais alto, e Sabor sabia que não poderia fazer aquele salto poderoso sem algum ruído.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. To them the sudden scraping of one blade of grass across another was as effectual a warning as her loudest cry, and Sabor knew that she could not make that mighty leap without a little noise. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Luckless /'lʌkləs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: desafortunado; sem sorte

Exemplo em português: *Uma jovem fêmea sem sorte escorregou de um apoio inseguro num galho alto e despencou ao chão quase aos pés de Kerchak.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. A luckless young female slipped from an insecure hold upon a high branch and came crashing to the ground almost at Kerchak's feet. [Return to Original](#)

[English Version](#)

Ludicrous /'lu:dɪkrəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: ridículo; absurdo

Exemplo em português: *Por um instante, a cena foi ridícula; mas apenas por um instante.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. For an instant the scene was ludicrous; but only for an instant. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Lumps /lʌmps/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: junta tudo; mete no mesmo saco

Simple English: Solid pieces of something, with no regular shape.

Example: *She put two lumps of sugar in the cup.*

Exemplo em português: *Outros reviravam galhos quebrados e torrões de terra para encontrar pequenos insetos e répteis que pudessem comer.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Others turned over broken branches and lumps of earth to find small bugs and reptiles they could eat. [Go to](#)

Lunged /lʌndʒd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: arremeteu; investiu

Exemplo em português: *Mas então o imediato avançou e caiu de rosto, e, a um grito de comando de Black Michael, os amotinados investiram contra os quatro restantes.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But then the first mate lunged forward upon his face, and at a cry of command from Black Michael the mutineers charged the remaining four. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Luxuries /'lʌkʃəriz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: luxos

Simple English: Things that are pleasant but not necessary.

Example: ["*The Government does not give lighthouse keepers such luxuries.*", "*The Government don't give lighthouse keepers such luxuries.*", "*In return, the town produced comforts used around the world and luxuries enjoyed by elegant ladies who could hardly bear to hear Coketown mentioned.*", "*She knew she would have to give up many luxuries, and she had almost enjoyed the thought.*", "*In Harley Street, these luxuries had often felt like burdens and limits to her freedom.*", "*They do not have the luxuries of life, and they lack almost even the things others think are necessary.*"]

Exemplo em português: *Então, além das muitas coisas de que precisavam, também levaram muitas comodidades e luxos.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. So, besides the many things they needed, they also brought many comforts and luxuries. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Thus, in addition to the many necessities they had brought, there were also many luxuries. [Go to](#)

Madhouse /'mædhaʊs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: manicômio; lugar caótico

Simple English: An old term for a mental hospital; also a chaotic place.

Example: [*This is the Court of Chancery, which has its decaying houses and its blighted lands in every shire, which has its worn-out lunatic in every madhouse and its dead in every churchyard, which has its ruined suitor with his slipshod heels and threadbare dress borrowing and begging through the round of every man's acquaintance, which gives to monied might the means abundantly of wearying out the right, which so exhausts finances, patience, courage, hope, so overthrows the brain and breaks the heart, that there is not an honourable man among its practitioners who would not give - who does not often give - the warning, "Suffer any wrong that can be done you rather than come here!"*], *'The palace, the night-cellar, the jail, the madhouse: the chambers of birth and death, of health and sickness, the rigid face of the corpse and the calm sleep of the child: midnight was upon them all.'*, *'Who do you think helped Anne Catherick escape when the people from the madhouse were chasing her?'*, *'The man looked the place over and said, in effect, that he pitied us for having to live in a madhouse with a wild beast like that.'*, *'I opened the window and signed to the man not to notice, so he contented himself after looking the place over and making up his mind as to what kind of a place he had got to by saying: 'Lor' bless yer, sir, I wouldn't mind what was said to me in a bloomin' madhouse.'*, *'Together with the sound of gunfire and the screams and groans of the wounded, it made the deck of the Fuwalda look like a madhouse.'*]

Exemplo em português: Junto com o som dos tiros e os gritos e gemidos dos feridos, aquilo fazia o convés do Fuwalda parecer um manicômio.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Together with the sound of gunfire and the screams and groans of the wounded, it made the deck of the Fuwalda look like a madhouse. [Go to](#)

Madly /'mædli/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: loucamente; desesperadamente

Exemplo em português: *Então avistou Kala, que voltava de uma busca por alimento com seu filhote e ignorava o estado de humor do poderoso macho até que, de repente, os avisos agudos de seus companheiros a fizeram disparar loucamente em busca de segurança.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. And then he spied Kala, who, returning from a search for food with her young babe, was ignorant of the state of the mighty male's temper until suddenly the shrill warnings of her fellows caused her to scamper madly for safety. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Majesty's /'mædʒəstiz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: de Sua Majestade

Exemplo em português: *Que motivo poderia dar ao oficial que comandava o navio de Sua Majestade para desejar voltar na direção de onde acabara de vir?*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. What reason could he give the officer commanding her majesty's ship for desiring to go back in the direction from which he had just come! [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

Male's /meɪlz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: do macho

Simple English: belonging to a male animal, as opposed to a female one

Example: *Teeka's fangs were smaller than a male's, but she could use them well.*

Exemplo em português: *Então avistou Kala, que voltava de uma busca por alimento com seu filhote e ignorava o estado de humor do poderoso macho até que, de repente, os avisos agudos de seus companheiros a fizeram disparar loucamente em busca de segurança.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. And then he spied Kala, who, returning from a search for food with her young babe, was ignorant of the state of the mighty male's temper until suddenly the shrill warnings of her fellows caused her to scamper madly for safety. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

Mangled /'mæŋgəld/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: mutilado; destroçado

Exemplo em português: *Com um gemido baixo de desespero, Kala precipitou-se até ele, esquecida agora do perigo de Kerchak; mas, quando recolheu ao peito a pequena forma ferida, a vida já a deixara.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. With a low cry of dismay Kala rushed headlong to its side, thoughtless now of the danger from Kerchak; but when she gathered the wee, mangled form to her bosom life had left it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Mariner /'mæɪnər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: marinheiro

Simple English: A mariner is a person who works or travels on a ship.

Example: *The mariner watched the stormy sea.*

Exemplo em português: *Embora eu não goste da situação neste navio, pode não ser tão ruim. É possível que o 'Velho Marinheiro' estivesse apenas dizendo o que gostaria que acontecesse, e não fatos reais.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It is possible that the 'Ancient Mariner' was only saying what he wanted to happen, not real facts." [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. While I do not like the looks of things on board this ship, they may not be so bad after all, for it is possible that the 'Ancient Mariner' was but voicing the desires of his wicked old heart rather than speaking of real facts. [Go to](#)

Marveled /'mɑ:rvəld/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: maravilhou-se

Exemplo em português: *Em muitos aspectos diferia deles, e eles frequentemente se maravilhavam com sua astúcia superior; mas em força e tamanho era deficiente, pois aos dez anos os grandes antropoides já estavam plenamente crescidos, alguns elevando-se a mais de seis pés de altura, enquanto o pequeno Tarzan ainda era apenas um menino meio crescido.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. In many ways did he differ from them, and they often marveled at his superior cunning, but in strength and size he was deficient; for at ten the great anthropoids were fully grown, some of them towering over six feet in height, while little Tarzan was still but a half-grown boy. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Masts /mæsts/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mastros

Simple English: Tall poles on a ship that hold the sails.

Example: *The masts of the ship broke in the storm.*

Exemplo em português: *De trás dos mastros, da casa do leme e da cabine, revidaram os tiros contra os cinco homens que representavam a odiada autoridade do navio.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. From places behind the masts, wheel-house, and cabin, they fired back at the five men who stood for the hated ship's authority. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. At the first volley from the officers the men ran for shelter, and from points of vantage behind masts, wheel-house and cabin they returned the fire of the five men who represented the hated authority of the ship. [Go to](#)

Mate's /meɪts/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: do companheiro

Simple English: belonging to a friend or partner

Example: *The mate's coat was on the chair.*

Exemplo em português: *A arma do segundo-imediato tinha emperrado, então restavam apenas duas armas contra os amotinados que avançavam e faziam os oficiais recuar.*

Forms in this book: mate's, mate's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The second mate's gun had jammed, so only two weapons were left against the mutineers as they rushed forward and made the officers give ground. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The second mate's gun had jammed, and so there were but two weapons opposed to the mutineers as they bore down upon the officers, who now started to give back before the infuriated rush of their men. [Go to](#)

Mazes /'meIZIZ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: labirintos

Exemplo em português: *Viajavam em sua maior parte pelo chão, onde era aberto, seguindo a trilha dos grandes elefantes cujas idas e vindas abrem as únicas estradas por aqueles emaranhados labirintos de arbusto, cipó, trepadeira e árvore.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. They traveled for the most part upon the ground, where it was open, following the path of the great elephants whose comings and goings break the only roads through those tangled mazes of bush, vine, creeper, and tree. [Return to Original](#)

[English Version](#)

Meager /'mi:gər/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: escasso; magro

Exemplo em português: *Assim que fizeram seu magro desjejum de carne de porco salgada, café e biscoito, Clayton começou a trabalhar na casa, pois percebeu que não poderiam esperar segurança nem tranquilidade à noite até que quatro paredes fortes barrassem efetivamente a vida da selva.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. As soon as they had made their meager breakfast of salt pork, coffee and biscuit, Clayton commenced work upon their house, for he realized that they could hope for no safety and no peace of mind at night until four strong walls effectually barred the jungle life from them. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Curtains of grass and bamboo covered the windows, and, most arduous task of all, with his meager assortment of tools he had fashioned lumber to neatly seal the walls and ceiling and lay a smooth floor within the cabin. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Means /mi:nz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: significa; meios; quer dizer

Simple English: A method, system, or object used to achieve a goal.

Example: *Education is one of the means to achieve a successful career.*

Exemplo em português: *Kala era a companheira mais jovem de um macho chamado Tublat, que significa nariz quebrado.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Kala was the youngest mate of a male called Tublat, which means broken nose. [Go to](#)

Meats /mi:ts/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: carnes

Exemplo em português: *Nos pequenos botes também foram carregadas carnes salgadas e biscoito, com uma pequena reserva de batatas e feijões, fósforos e panelas, uma caixa de ferramentas e as velas velhas que Black Michael lhes prometera.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Into the small boats were also loaded salt meats and biscuit, with a small supply of potatoes and beans, matches, and cooking vessels, a chest of tools, and the old sails which Black Michael had promised them. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Meddling /'medəlɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: intromissão; interferência indevida

Exemplo em português: *Não me importa se é lorde inglês ou não.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. “And if you have been interfering again with the discipline of this ship, or meddling in affairs that don’t concern you you can take the consequences, and be damned. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. I’m captain of this here ship, and from now on you keep your meddling nose out of my business.” [Return to Original English Version](#)

Meditated /'medɪteɪtɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: pensou em; ponderou

Exemplo em português: *O homem estremeceu ao meditar sobre a terrível gravidade, a medonha impotência de sua situação.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The man shuddered as he meditated upon the awful gravity, the fearful helplessness, of their situation. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Meditatively /'mediteɪtɪvli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: pensativamente; com ar reflexivo

Exemplo em português: *Breve e sombrio fora o trabalho dos amotinados do Fuwalda, e durante tudo isso John Clayton permanecera encostado despreocupadamente junto à escada, puxando meditativamente seu cachimbo, como se estivesse apenas assistindo a uma partida de críquete sem importância.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Short and grisly had been the work of the mutineers of the Fuwalda, and through it all John Clayton had stood leaning carelessly beside the companionway puffing meditatively upon his pipe as though he had been but watching an indifferent cricket match. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Menacing /'menəsɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ameaçador

Exemplo em português: *Os macacos que tentaram examinar o estranho bebê de Kala foram repelidos com presas à mostra e baixos rosnados ameaçadores, acompanhados de palavras de advertência da parte dela.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Those of the apes who attempted to examine Kala's strange baby were repulsed with bared fangs and low menacing growls, accompanied by words of warning from Kala. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Ment /mənt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: ment (sufixo)

Exemplo em português: *Quando eu estiver escondido em segurança, cuidarei para que o governo britânico saiba mais ou menos onde vocês estão; pela minha vida, eu não poderia lhes dizer exatamente onde, pois nem eu sei.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. When I get safely hid away I'll see to it that the British gover'ment learns about where ye be; for the life of me I couldn't tell 'em exactly where, for I don't know myself. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Ment's /mənts/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: do governo

Simple English: a dialect clipped ending of 'government's', used to say something belongs to the government

Example: *Then I'll see that yer gover'ment's notified where you be an' they'll soon send a man-o'war to fetch ye off.*

Exemplo em português: *Então farei com que o seu governo seja avisado de onde vocês estão, e logo eles mandarão um navio de guerra para buscá-los.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Then I'll see that yer gover'ment's notified where you be an' they'll soon send a man-o'war to fetch ye off. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Mercies /'mɜ:rsɪz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: misericórdias; graças

Exemplo em português: Clayton protestou contra a desumanidade de desembarcá-los numa costa desconhecida, para serem deixados à mercê de feras selvagens e, possivelmente, de homens ainda mais selvagens.

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Clayton remonstrated against the inhumanity of landing them upon an unknown shore to be left to the mercies of savage beasts, and, possibly, still more savage men. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Merciful /'mɜ:rsɪfəl/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: clemente; misericordioso

Simple English: Ready to forgive and not punish.

Example: *The judge was merciful to the young man.*

Exemplo em português: *Mas foi uma Providência misericordiosa que o impediu de prever a horrenda realidade que os aguardava nas profundezas severas daquela mata sombria.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But it was a merciful Providence which prevented him from foreseeing the hideous reality which awaited them in the grim depths of that gloomy wood. [Go to](#)

Merited /'merɪtɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: merecido; mereceu

Exemplo em português: *A promoção lhe parecia uma recompensa merecida por um serviço cuidadoso e inteligente, e um degrau para postos de maior importância e responsabilidade; por outro lado, porém, fazia apenas três meses que se casara com a honorável Alice Rutherford, e a ideia de levar aquela bela jovem para os perigos e o isolamento da África tropical o consternava.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The preferment seemed to him in the nature of a well-merited reward for painstaking and intelligent service, and as a stepping stone to posts of greater importance and responsibility; but, on the other hand, he had been married to the Hon. Alice Rutherford for a scarce three months, and it was the thought of taking this fair young girl into the dangers and isolation of tropical Africa that appalled him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Michael's /'maɪkəlz/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de São Miguel

Simple English: the possessive form of 'Saint Michael', used in 'Saint Michael's oranges', a well-known type of orange

Example: *But really - to get hold of you and Esther - and to squeeze you like a couple of tender young Saint Michael's oranges!*

Exemplo em português: *Os Clayton seguiram as ordens de Black Michael tão à risca que viram muito pouco da tripulação e nada souberam dos planos que os homens tramavam.*

Forms in this book: Michael's, Michael's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The Claytons followed Black Michael's orders so closely that they saw very little of the crew and knew nothing about the plans the men were making. [Go to](#)
2. Once they were out of Black Michael's sight, any of the men might kill them, and Black Michael would still have a clear conscience. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Black Michael's as good as new agin an' 'e's not the bully to stand fer it, not 'e; an' mark my word for it, sir." [Go to](#)
2. The Claytons heeded Black Michael's instructions so well that they saw but little of the crew and knew nothing of the plans the men were making. [Go to](#)
3. "I am the only man aboard who would not rather see ye both safely dead, and, while I know that's the sensible way to make sure of our own necks, yet Black Michael's not the man to forget a favor. [Go to](#)
4. Once out of Black Michael's sight any of the men might strike them down, and still leave Black Michael's conscience clear. [Go to](#)

Midday /'mɪdɪeɪ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: meio-dia

Simple English: The middle of the day, around twelve o'clock.

Example: *We rest in the shade at midday.*

Exemplo em português: *Por um longo tempo, nada quebrou o silêncio mortal da selva ao meio-dia, exceto o triste choro da minúscula criança.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. For a long time, nothing broke the deathlike stillness of the jungle at midday except the sad crying of the tiny child. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. For a long time no sound broke the deathlike stillness of the jungle midday save the piteous wailing of the tiny man-child. [Go to](#)

Mildewed /'mɪldu:d/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: com mofo

Exemplo em português: *As páginas amarelas e mofadas do diário de um homem morto há muito tempo, e os registros do Colonial Office, encaixam-se perfeitamente na narrativa de meu anfitrião jovial; por isso lhes dou a história tal como a recompus laboriosamente a partir dessas diversas fontes.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The yellow, mildewed pages of the diary of a man long dead, and the records of the Colonial Office dovetail perfectly with the narrative of my convivial host, and so I give you the story as I painstakingly pieced it out from these several various agencies. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Mirrored /'mɪrəd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: revestido de espelhos

Exemplo em português: *Ao se inclinarem, os dois rostinhos se refletiram na poça plácida: as feições ferozes e terríveis do macaco ao lado das do rebento aristocrático de uma antiga casa inglesa.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. As they leaned over, both little faces were mirrored on the placid pool; the fierce and terrible features of the ape beside those of the aristocratic scion of an old English house. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Mirrorlike /'mɪrəlaɪk/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: como um espelho

Exemplo em português: *Antes de escurecer, a barquentina jazia pacificamente ancorada sobre o seio da superfície calma e espelhada do porto.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Before dark the barkentine lay peacefully at anchor upon the bosom of the still, mirrorlike surface of the harbor. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Moaned /moʊnd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: gemeu; lamentou-se

Simple English: Made a long low crying sound.

Example: *The wind moaned around the empty house.*

Exemplo em português: *Ela sentou-se junto ao corpo e gemeu baixinho.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She sat close to the body and moaned softly. [Go to](#)

Moans /moʊnz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: gemidos

Exemplo em português: *Com baixos lamentos, sentou-se aconchegando o corpo junto de si; Kerchak tampouco tentou molestá-la.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. With low moans, she sat cuddling the body to her; nor did Kerchak attempt to molest her. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Mockery /'mɑ:kəri/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: escárnio; zombaria

Simple English: Unkind laughing at someone.

Example: *There was mockery in his polite bow.*

Exemplo em português: - Não, John; se não era um homem, era alguma enorme e grotesca zombaria de homem.

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "No, John, if it was not a man it was some huge and grotesque mockery of man. [Go to](#)

Molest /mə'lest/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: importunar; atacar

Exemplo em português: *Com baixos lamentos, sentou-se aconchegando o corpo junto de si; Kerchak tampouco tentou molestá-la.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. With low moans, she sat cuddling the body to her; nor did Kerchak attempt to molest her. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Now that he was in his prime, there was no simian in all the mighty forest through which he roved that dared contest his right to rule, nor did the other and larger animals molest him. [Return to Original English Version](#)
3. A moment he let his fingers sink deep into the cold flesh, and then, realizing that she was already dead, he turned from her, to examine the contents of the room; nor did he again molest the body of either Lady Alice or Sir John. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Moons /mu:nz/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: luas

Simple English: The round objects that go around a planet at night.

Example: *That planet has four small moons.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele nem sequer conseguia encontrar comida sozinho, e mais de doze luas haviam se passado desde que Kala o encontrara.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It could not even find food alone, and more than twelve moons had passed since Kala had found it. [Go to](#)
2. If they had known that the child had already seen thirteen moons before Kala took him, they would have thought his case hopeless. [Go to](#)
3. The young apes of their own tribe were much more grown after two or three moons than this little stranger was after twenty-five. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Kala sometimes talked with the older females about her young hopeful, but none of them could understand how a child could be so slow and backward in learning to care for itself Why, it could not even find food alone, and more than twelve moons had passed since Kala had come upon it. [Go to](#)
2. Had they known that the child had seen thirteen moons before it had come into Kala's possession they would have considered its case as absolutely hopeless, for the little apes of their own tribe were as far advanced in two or three moons as was this little stranger after twenty-five. [Go to](#)

Morrow /'mɒrəʊ/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: amanhã

Exemplo em português: *Mais tarde, à noite, Black Michael juntou-se a eles por tempo suficiente para instruí-los a preparar-se para o desembarque na manhã seguinte.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Later in the evening Black Michael joined them long enough to instruct them to make their preparations for landing on the morrow. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Morsels /'mɔ:rsəlz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: bocados; pedacinhos

Exemplo em português: *As aves brilhantes e os pequenos macacos haviam se acostumado aos novos conhecidos e, como evidentemente nunca tinham visto seres humanos antes, logo, depois de passado o primeiro susto, aproximaram-se cada vez mais, impelidos por aquela estranha curiosidade que domina as criaturas selvagens da floresta, da selva e da planície, de modo que, no primeiro mês, várias aves chegaram mesmo a aceitar migalhas de alimento das mãos amigas dos Clayton.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The brilliant birds and the little monkeys had become accustomed to their new acquaintances, and as they had evidently never seen human beings before they presently, after their first fright had worn off, approached closer and closer, impelled by that strange curiosity which dominates the wild creatures of the forest and the jungle and the plain, so that within the first month several of the birds had gone so far as even to accept morsels of food from the friendly hands of the Claytons. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Mortification /,mɔ:rtɪfɪ'keɪʃən/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: gangrena; necrose

Exemplo em português: *Com uma rajada de pragas terríveis, o rosto tomado pelo rubor da humilhação e da raiva, o capitão pôs-se de pé e, com um golpe tremendo, derrubou o marinheiro no convés.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. With a volley of awful oaths, his face suffused with the scarlet of mortification and rage, the captain regained his feet, and with a terrific blow felled the sailor to the deck. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Motherhood /'mʌðərhʊd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: maternidade

Exemplo em português: *Ao tomar o pequeno bebê vivo de Alice Clayton, deixou cair o corpo morto do seu no berço vazio; pois o choro do vivo respondera ao chamado da maternidade universal em seu peito selvagem, chamado que o morto já não podia silenciar.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. As she took up the little live baby of Alice Clayton she dropped the dead body of her own into the empty cradle; for the wail of the living had answered the call of universal motherhood within her wild breast which the dead could not still.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Motionless /'moʊʃənləs/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: imóvel; sem se mexer

Simple English: Not moving at all.

Example: *He stood motionless in the doorway.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele conseguiu com pouco esforço, e o corpo pesado rolou imóvel sobre a grama diante dele - o macaco estava morto.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He managed it with little effort, and the heavy body rolled motionless onto the grass before him - the ape was dead. [Go to](#)

Motley /'mɑ:tli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: variegado; de muitas cores

Exemplo em português: *Conhecia, ou pelo menos usava, apenas dois argumentos em suas relações com eles - um cunho de amarra e um revólver - e é pouco provável que a turba heterogênea que embarcara compreendesse qualquer outro.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He knew, or at least he used, but two arguments in his dealings with them - a belaying pine and a revolver - nor is it likely that the motley aggregation he signed would have understood aught else. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Facing the little knot of officers was the entire motley crew of the Fuwalda, and at their head stood Black Michael. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Mustaches /mə'stæʃɪz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: bigodes

Simple English: Growths of hair on the upper lip.

Example: *His thin mustaches drooped at both ends.*

Exemplo em português: *Era um homem enorme, como um urso, com ferozes bigodes negros e um grosso pescoço de touro entre ombros fortes.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He was a huge man, like a bear, with fierce black mustaches and a thick bull neck between strong shoulders. [Go to](#)

Muster /'mʌstər/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: chamada (em muster-roll, rol de presença)

Exemplo em português: *A tripulação só conseguiu reunir seis armas de fogo, de modo que a maioria estava armada com ganchos de barco, machados, machadinhas e pés de cabra.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The crew had been able to muster but six firearms, so most of them were armed with boat hooks, axes, hatchets and crowbars. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Musty /'mʌsti/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: bolorento; com cheiro de mofo

Exemplo em português: *Quando meu anfitrião jovial descobriu que me havia contado tanto, e que eu era inclinado à dúvida, seu tolo orgulho assumiu a tarefa que o velho vinho começara; assim, desenterrou provas escritas sob a forma de um manuscrito bolorento e de secos registros oficiais do Colonial Office britânico, para sustentar muitos dos pontos principais de sua notável narrativa.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. When my convivial host discovered that he had told me so much, and that I was prone to doubtfulness, his foolish pride assumed the task the old vintage had commenced, and so he unearthed written evidence in the form of musty manuscript, and dry official records of the British Colonial Officea to support many of the salient features of his remarkable narrative. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Mutineers /,mju:ti'nɪrz/ **Listen** (28 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: amotinadores

Simple English: People who rebel against authority on a ship or in an army.

Example: *The mutineers seized the vessel.*

Exemplo em português: *Mas se os amotinados vencerem, nossa única pequena esperança é que não tenhamos tentado lutar contra eles nem irritá-los.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But if the mutineers win, our only small hope is that we did not try to fight or anger them.” [Go to](#)
2. Then the first mate rushed forward and fell on his face, and when Black Michael gave the order, the mutineers attacked the other four. [Go to](#)
3. The second mate’s gun had jammed, so only two weapons were left against the mutineers as they rushed forward and made the officers give ground. [Go to](#)
4. The mutineers of the Fuwalda did their grim work quickly. [Go to](#)
5. Now and then they heard distant signs of fighting and arguing among the mutineers. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. “If the officers are able to prevent a mutiny, we have nothing to fear, while if the mutineers are victorious our one slim hope lies in not having attempted to thwart or antagonize them.” [Go to](#)
2. But then the first mate lunged forward upon his face, and at a cry of command from Black Michael the mutineers charged the remaining four. [Go to](#)
3. The second mate’s gun had jammed, and so there were but two weapons opposed to the mutineers as they bore down upon the officers, who now started to give back before the infuriated rush of their men. [Go to](#)
4. Short and grisly had been the work of the mutineers of the Fuwalda, and through it all John Clayton had stood leaning carelessly beside the companionway puffing meditatively upon his pipe as though he had been but watching an indifferent cricket match. [Go to](#)
5. Occasionally they heard faint echoes of brawls and quarreling among the mutineers, and on two occasions the vicious bark of firearms rang out on the still air. [Go to](#)

Muzzle /'mʌzəl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: focinho; focinheira; boca da arma

Exemplo em português: *Apalpou-o de ponta a ponta, espiou as profundezas negras da boca do cano, mexeu nas miras, na culatra, na coronha e, finalmente, no gatilho.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He felt of it from end to end, peered down the black depths of the muzzle, fingered the sights, the breech, the stock, and finally the trigger. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Myriad /'mɪriəd/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: miríade; incontáveis

Exemplo em português: *Durante as longas horas de escuridão, obtiveram apenas cochilos irregulares, pois os ruídos noturnos de uma grande selva fervilhando de inúmeras formas de vida animal mantinham seus nervos sobrecarregados em tensão, de modo que cem vezes foram despertados por gritos penetrantes ou pelo movimento furtivo de grandes corpos abaixo deles.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. During the long hours of darkness they caught but fitful snatches of sleep, for the night noises of a great jungle teeming with myriad animal life kept their overwrought nerves on edge, so that a hundred times they were startled to wakefulness by piercing screams, or the stealthy moving of great bodies beneath them. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Mysterious /mɪ'stɪriəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: misterioso

Simple English: Having puzzling qualities suggesting hidden motives or secrets.

Example: *The old house had a mysterious aura that intrigued the children.*

Exemplo em português: *Kerchak havia decidido que queria possuir aquela coisa mortal e olhar dentro da misteriosa cabana.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Kerchak had decided that he wanted to own that deadly thing and look inside the mysterious hut. [Go to](#)

Nailing /'neɪlɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pregando; acertando

Simple English: Fastening with nails or doing something exactly.

Example: *They were nailing boards to the wall.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele fez a porta com pedaços de suas caixas de embalagem, pregando um pedaço sobre o outro com as fibras cruzadas.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He made the door from pieces of their packing boxes, nailing one piece over another with the grain turned across. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The door he built of pieces of the packing-boxes which had held their belongings, nailing one piece upon another, the grain of contiguous layers running transversely, until he had a solid body some three inches thick and of such great strength that they were both moved to laughter as they gazed upon it. [Go to](#)

Nearer /'nɪrər/ **Listen** (17 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mais perto; mais próximo

Simple English: Closer in distance.

Example: *The land grows beautiful as one comes nearer the city.*

Exemplo em português: *Chegava cada vez mais perto até que puderam ouvir o grande animal logo abaixo deles.*

Forms in this book: Nearer, nearer

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It came nearer and nearer until they could hear the great animal just below them. [Go to](#)

Neatly /'ni:tli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: com capricho; cuidadosamente

Exemplo em português: *Cortinas de capim e bambu cobriam as janelas e, tarefa mais árdua de todas, com seu escasso conjunto de ferramentas, ele havia talhado madeira para vedar cuidadosamente paredes e teto e assentar um piso liso dentro da cabana.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Curtains of grass and bamboo covered the windows, and, most arduous task of all, with his meager assortment of tools he had fashioned lumber to neatly seal the walls and ceiling and lay a smooth floor within the cabin. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Necessities /nə'sesətiz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: necessidades

Exemplo em português: *Assim, além das muitas necessidades que trouxeram, havia também muitos luxos.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Thus, in addition to the many necessities they had brought, there were also many luxuries. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Necks /nɛks/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pescoços

Simple English: The parts of the body that join the head to the shoulders.

Example: *The Scarecrow twisted forty necks.*

Exemplo em português: - *Sou o único homem a bordo que não preferiria ver vocês dois bem mortos, e sei que essa é a maneira mais segura de proteger nosso próprio pescoço.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "I am the only man on board who would not rather see ye both safely dead, and I know that is the surest way to protect our own necks. [Go to](#)
2. Their small arms held tightly to the hairy necks in front of them, and their legs were locked under their mothers' armpits. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "I am the only man aboard who would not rather see ye both safely dead, and, while I know that's the sensible way to make sure of our own necks, yet Black Michael's not the man to forget a favor. [Go to](#)
2. The other young rode upon their mothers' backs; their little arms tightly clasping the hairy necks before them, while their legs were locked beneath their mothers' armpits. [Go to](#)

Nerve /nɜːrv/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: nervo; coragem; descaramento

Simple English: Long thread-like structure transmitting messages between brain, body.

Example: *The nerve sends signals from the hand to the brain quickly.*

Exemplo em português: *Mas agora o medo da solidão completa era demais, e seus nervos cansados finalmente cederam.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But now the fear of complete loneliness was too much, and her tired nerves broke down at last. [Go to](#)

Newcomers /'nu:kʌmərz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: recém-chegados; novatos

Simple English: People who have recently arrived in a place or group.

Example: *The newcomers were shown round the workshop.*

Exemplo em português: *Eles observavam os recém-chegados e sua estranha construção de ninho com grande interesse.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They watched the newcomers and their strange nest-building with great interest. [Go to](#)

Nobleman /'noʊbəlmən/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: nobre; fidalgo

Simple English: A man belonging to the highest class in society by birth or title.

Example: *A nobleman owned every field in the valley.*

Exemplo em português: *Pelos registros do Colonial Office e pelo diário do homem morto, ficamos sabendo de um jovem nobre inglês.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. From Colonial Office records and the dead man's diary, we learn about a young English nobleman. [Go to](#)
2. They were happy to avoid talking with the refined English nobleman and his lady, so the Claytons were left mostly alone. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. From the records of the Colonial Office and from the dead man's diary we learn that a certain young English nobleman, whom we shall call John Clayton, Lord Greystoke, was commissioned to make a peculiarly delicate investigation of conditions in a British West Coast African Colonyb from whose simple native inhabitants another European power was known to be recruiting soldiers for its native army, which it used solely for the forcible collection of rubber and ivory from the savage tribes along the Congo and the Aruwimi. [Go to](#)

Noblest /'noʊbləst/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: o mais nobre

Exemplo em português: Clayton era o tipo de inglês que se gosta de associar aos mais nobres monumentos da realização histórica em mil campos de batalha vitoriosos - um homem forte e viril, mental, moral e fisicamente.

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Clayton was the type of Englishman that one likes best to associate with the noblest monuments of historic achievement upon a thousand victorious battlefields - a strong, virile man - mentally, morally, and physically. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

Nobody'll /'noʊbədi wɪl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: ninguém vai

Exemplo em português: - *Sou o capitão deste navio agora, e o que eu digo vale - acrescentou, voltando-se para Clayton. - Fiquem na de vocês, e ninguém lhes fará mal - e lançou aos companheiros um olhar ameaçador.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "Just keep to yourselves, and nobody'll harm ye," and he looked threateningly on his fellows. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Noiselessly /'nɔɪzləsli/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sem ruído; silenciosamente

Exemplo em português: *Lenta, cautelosa e silenciosamente, rastejaram pela selva em direção à pequena cabana.*

Forms in this book: Noiselessly, noiselessly

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Slowly, cautiously, and noiselessly they crept through the jungle toward the little cabin. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Noiselessly Kerchak entered, crouching for the charge; and then John Clayton rose with a sudden start and faced them. [Return to Original English Version](#)
3. Cautiously she moved a great padded paw forward, noiselessly placing it before she lifted the next. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Nostrils /'nɔ:stɹəlz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: narinas

Exemplo em português: *Ficou vermelho ao compará-lo às belas narinas largas de seu companheiro.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He turned red as he compared it with the beautiful broad nostrils of his companion. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Notwithstanding /,nɒtwɪθ'stændɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: apesar de

Simple English: variant spelling of 'notwithstanding', meaning 'despite'

Example: *Notwithstanding her youth, she was large and powerful.*

Exemplo em português: *Apesar da juventude, era grande e poderosa - um esplêndido animal de membros limpos, com testa redonda e alta, o que denotava mais inteligência que a maioria dos de sua espécie possuía.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Notwithstanding her youth, she was large and powerful - a splendid, clean-limbed animal, with a round, high forehead, which denoted more intelligence than most of her kind possessed. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Notifying /'nɒtɪfaɪɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: avisando; notificando

Exemplo em português: Clayton não acreditava que Black Michael tivesse a menor intenção de notificar o governo britânico sobre seu paradeiro, nem estava seguro de que alguma traição não estivesse sendo planejada para o dia seguinte, quando estivessem em terra com os marinheiros que teriam de acompanhá-los com seus pertences.

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Clayton did not believe that Black Michael had the slightest intention of notifying the British government of their whereabouts, nor was he any too sure but that some treachery was contemplated for the following day when they should be on shore with the sailors who would have to accompany them with their belongings. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Notwithstanding /,nɒːtwɪθ'stændɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: não obstante; apesar de

Exemplo em português: *Embora Clayton e sua esposa mantivessem vigilância atenta, não viram animais maiores; contudo, em duas ocasiões, viram seus pequenos vizinhos símios vir gritando e tagarelando da crista próxima, lançando olhares assustados para trás por sobre os ombrinhos e demonstrando tão claramente como se falassem que fugiam de alguma coisa terrível oculta ali.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Notwithstanding that both Clayton and his wife kept a sharp outlook they saw nothing of larger animals, though on two occasions they had seen their little simian neighbors come screaming and chattering from the near-by ridge, casting frightened glances back over their little shoulders, and evincing as plainly as though by speech that they were fleeing some terrible thing which lay concealed there. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Nourishment /'nɜːrɪʃmənt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: alimento; nutrição; sustento

Exemplo em português: *Meu pequeno filho chora por alimento - ó Alice, Alice, que farei?*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. My little son is crying for nourishment - O Alice, Alice, what shall I do? [Return to Original English Version](#)

Numbering /'nʌmbərɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: numerando

Exemplo em português: *A tribo de antropoides sobre a qual Kerchak governava com mão de ferro e presas à mostra somava umas seis ou oito famílias, cada qual composta de um macho adulto com suas fêmeas e filhotes, totalizando cerca de sessenta ou setenta macacos.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The tribe of anthropoids over which Kerchak ruled with an iron hand and bared fangs, numbered some six or eight families, each family consisting of an adult male with his females and their young, numbering in all some sixty or seventy apes. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Nursed /nɜːrst/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cuidou; amamentou

Simple English: Cared for someone sick, young, or weak.

Example: *She nursed him through the fever.*

Exemplo em português: *Então a fome os uniu, e o filho de um lorde e uma lady ingleses mamou no peito de Kala, a grande macaca.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then hunger brought them together, and the son of an English lord and lady nursed at the breast of Kala, the great ape. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Then hunger closed the gap between them, and the son of an English lord and an English lady nursed at the breast of Kala, the great ape. [Go to](#)

2. Tenderly Kala nursed her little waif, wondering silently why it did not gain strength and agility as did the little apes of other mothers. [Go to](#)

Oaths /oʊðz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: juramentos; pragas

Exemplo em português: *Com uma rajada de pragas terríveis, o rosto tomado pelo rubor da humilhação e da raiva, o capitão pôs-se de pé e, com um golpe tremendo, derrubou o marinheiro no convés.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. With a volley of awful oaths, his face suffused with the scarlet of mortification and rage, the captain regained his feet, and with a terrific blow felled the sailor to the deck. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Object /əb'dʒekt/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: objeto; objecto; opor

Simple English: To give a fact or opinion against something.

Example: *Many members object to the new policy due to its strict regulations.*

Exemplo em português: *Em vez disso, andava para lá e para cá diante dele, virando a cabeça de modo que seus olhos nunca deixassem o objeto que desejava.*

Forms in this book: object, objects

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Instead, he walked back and forth in front of it, turning his head so his eyes never left the object he wanted. [Go to](#)

Obviate /'ɒbviət/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: evitar

Exemplo em português: *Tentou remediar isso cobrindo-se de lama da cabeça aos pés, mas ela secou e caiu.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He attempted to obviate this by plastering himself from head to foot with mud, but this dried and fell off. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Occupations /,ɑ:kjə'peɪʃənz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ocupações; afazeres

Exemplo em português: *Quando a tribo viu que a raiva de Kerchak cessara, desceu lentamente de seus refúgios arbóreos e retomou as diversas ocupações que ele interrompera.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. When the tribe saw that Kerchak's rage had ceased they came slowly down from their arboreal retreats and pursued again the various occupations which he had interrupted. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Officea /'ɒfɪs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: repartição

Simple English: a government department, here "the British Colonial Office," which managed Britain's colonies

Example: *He unearthed dry official records of the British Colonial Office.*

Exemplo em português: *Quando meu anfitrião jovial descobriu que me havia contado tanto, e que eu era inclinado à dúvida, seu tolo orgulho assumiu a tarefa que o velho vinho começara; assim, desenterrou provas escritas sob a forma de um manuscrito bolorento e de secos registros oficiais do Colonial Office britânico, para sustentar muitos dos pontos principais de sua notável narrativa.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. When my convivial host discovered that he had told me so much, and that I was prone to doubtfulness, his foolish pride assumed the task the old vintage had commenced, and so he unearthed written evidence in the form of musty manuscript, and dry official records of the British Colonial Officea to support many of the salient features of his remarkable narrative. [Return to Original English](#)

[Version](#)

Officer's /'ɒfɪsəz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: do oficial

Simple English: Belonging to an officer.

Example: *The officer's orders were clear.*

Exemplo em português: *O rosto do oficial ficou branco, pois aquilo era motim, e ele já enfrentara motins antes.*

Forms in this book: officer's, officer's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The officer's face turned white, for this was mutiny, and he had faced mutiny before. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. From scarlet the officer's face went white, for this was mutiny; and mutiny he had met and subdued before in his brutal career. [Go to](#)

Offscourings /'ɒf,skauəɪŋz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: escórias

Exemplo em português: *O Fuwalda, uma barquentina de cerca de cem toneladas, era uma embarcação do tipo frequentemente visto no comércio costeiro do extremo Atlântico Sul, com tripulações compostas pela escória do mar - assassinos ainda não enforcados e degoladores de todas as raças e nações.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The Fuwalda, a barkentine of about one hundred tons, was a vessel of the type often seen in coastwise trade in the far southern Atlantic, their crews composed of the offscourings of the sea - unhanged murderers and cutthroats of every race and every nation. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Oft /ɒft/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: frequentemente

Exemplo em português: *À noite, grandes animais rosnavam e rugiam ao redor da pequena cabana; mas a ruídos muitas vezes repetidos pode alguém acostumar-se de tal forma que logo lhes prestavam pouca atenção, dormindo profundamente a noite inteira.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. At night great beasts snarled and roared about their tiny cabin, but, so accustomed may one become to oft repeated noises, that soon they paid little attention to them, sleeping soundly the whole night through. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Onerous /'oʊnərəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: penoso

Exemplo em português: *Fez ainda outra coisa, que tornou a viagem uma prova penosa para ela.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Another thing she did, and which made traveling an onerous trial for her.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Opening /'oʊpənɪŋ/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: abertura; abrir; inauguração

Simple English: First public presentation of a play, movie, or entertainment.

Example: *The opening of the new play was attended by many celebrities.*

Exemplo em português: *Isso deixou apenas uma pequena abertura em direção à praia, e o lugar ficou completamente fechado.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. This left only a small opening toward the beach, and the place was fully closed in. [Go to](#)
2. Clayton lay facing the front opening, with a rifle and two revolvers beside him.
[Go to](#)
3. In the window opening, he placed small branches about an inch wide, set both up and across, and woven together to make a strong grating. [Go to](#)
4. As he went through the opening, the front sight of the rifle caught on the edge of the door and shut it tightly behind the fleeing ape. [Go to](#)

Outen /'aʊtən/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: fora de

Exemplo em português: *Num ouviu aquele filho do diabo de capitão e os companheiros dele quebrando a cabeça de metade da tripulação?*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Hasn't ye 'eard that devil's spawn of a captin' an' 'is mates knockin' the bloomin' lights outen 'arf the crew? [Return to Original English Version](#)

Outstretched /,aʊt'stretʃt/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: estendido; esticado

Exemplo em português: *E, quando John Clayton escreveu as últimas palavras que sua mão estava destinada a traçar, deixou a cabeça cair cansadamente sobre os braços estendidos, apoiados na mesa que construía para aquela que jazia imóvel e fria na cama ao lado dele.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. And as John Clayton wrote the last words his hand was destined ever to pen, he dropped his head wearily upon his outstretched arms where they rested upon the table he had built for her who lay still and cold in the bed beside him.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Outwardly /'aʊtwərdli/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: exteriormente; na aparência

Exemplo em português: *Exteriormente, pelo que os Clayton sabiam, tudo seguia como antes no pequeno navio; mas ambos sentiam, embora não falassem um ao outro, que havia uma corrente subterrânea conduzindo-os a algum perigo desconhecido.*

Forms in this book: Outwardly, outwardly

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Outwardly, to the knowledge of the Claytons, all went on as before upon the little vessel; but that there was an undertow leading them toward some unknown danger both felt, though they did not speak of it to each other. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. Though outwardly calm and indifferent, Clayton was inwardly apprehensive and wrought up, for he feared for his wife's safety at the hands of these ignorant half-brutes into whose hands fate had so remorselessly thrown them. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Overturning /,oʊvər'tɜːrniŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: virando; emborcando

Exemplo em português: *Mas justamente naquele momento o oficial se virou para deixar lorde e lady Greystoke e, ao fazê-lo, tropeçou no marinheiro e caiu de ponta no convés, derrubando o balde de água*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But just that instant the officer turned to leave Lord and Lady Greystoke, and, as he did so, tripped against the sailor and sprawled headlong upon the deck, overturning the water- [Return to Original English Version](#)

Overwrought /,oʊvər'ɔ:t/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sobreexcitado; com os nervos à flor da pele

Exemplo em português: *Com bravura enfrentara os perigos do motim; com fortaleza heroica contemplara o terrível futuro; mas agora que o horror da solidão absoluta caíra sobre eles, seus nervos sobrecarregados cederam, e veio a reação.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Bravely had she faced the dangers of the mutiny; with heroic fortitude she had looked into the terrible future; but now that the horror of absolute solitude was upon them, her overwrought nerves gave way, and the reaction came.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

2. During the long hours of darkness they caught but fitful snatches of sleep, for the night noises of a great jungle teeming with myriad animal life kept their overwrought nerves on edge, so that a hundred times they were startled to wakefulness by piercing screams, or the stealthy moving of great bodies beneath them. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Pace /peɪs/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ritmo; passo; palma

Simple English: The speed at which someone moves or runs.

Example: *She maintained a steady pace during the long marathon run.*

Exemplo em português: *Usando os longos braços como muletas, e balançando o enorme corpo de um lado para o outro a cada passo, o grande macaco rei andava para lá e para cá.*

Forms in this book: pace, paced

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Using his long arms like crutches, and swinging his huge body from side to side with each step, the great king ape paced back and forth. [Go to](#)

Paces /'peɪsɪz/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: passos

Simple English: Steps taken when walking.

Example: *He took three paces back from the edge.*

Exemplo em português: *Por sobre o ombro do bruto, Clayton podia ver a porta da cabana, a menos de vinte passos, e uma grande onda de horror e medo o invadiu ao ver sua jovem esposa sair armada com um de seus rifles.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Over the brute's shoulder Clayton could see the doorway of his cabin, not twenty paces distant, and a great wave of horror and fear swept over him as he saw his young wife emerge, armed with one of his rifles. [Go to](#)
2. Not thirty paces behind the two she crouched-Sabor, the huge lioness - lashing her tail. [Go to](#)

Pacing /'peɪsɪŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: que caminha; em marcha lenta

Simple English: Walking up and down with regular steps.

Example: *He was pacing the room in silence.*

Exemplo em português: *Lentamente ergueu uma mão enorme até quase tocar o cano brilhante, depois puxou-a de volta e começou a andar novamente.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Slowly he raised a huge hand until it almost touched the shining barrel, then pulled it back and began pacing again. [Go to](#)
2. This time he forced his unwilling hand to the cold steel, but he pulled it away almost at once and started pacing again. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Slowly he raised a huge hand until it almost touched the shining barrel, only to withdraw it once more and continue his hurried pacing. [Go to](#)

Padded /'pædɪd/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: acolchoado; estofado

Simple English: Filled or covered with soft material.

Example: *His padded hands were awkward.*

Exemplo em português: *Com cautela, avançou uma grande pata almofadada, pousando-a sem ruído antes de levantar a seguinte.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Cautiously she moved a great padded paw forward, noiselessly placing it before she lifted the next. [Go to](#)

Painstaking /'peɪnzteɪkɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: metuculoso; esmerado

Exemplo em português: *A promoção lhe parecia uma recompensa merecida por um serviço cuidadoso e inteligente, e um degrau para postos de maior importância e responsabilidade; por outro lado, porém, fazia apenas três meses que se casara com a honorável Alice Rutherford, e a ideia de levar aquela bela jovem para os perigos e o isolamento da África tropical o consternava.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The preferment seemed to him in the nature of a well-merited reward for painstaking and intelligent service, and as a stepping stone to posts of greater importance and responsibility; but, on the other hand, he had been married to the Hon. Alice Rutherford for a scarce three months, and it was the thought of taking this fair young girl into the dangers and isolation of tropical Africa that appalled him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Painstakingly /'peɪnzteɪkɪŋli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: meticulosamente

Exemplo em português: *As páginas amarelas e mofadas do diário de um homem morto há muito tempo, e os registros do Colonial Office, encaixam-se perfeitamente na narrativa de meu anfitrião jovial; por isso lhes dou a história tal como a recompus laboriosamente a partir dessas diversas fontes.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The yellow, mildewed pages of the diary of a man long dead, and the records of the Colonial Office dovetail perfectly with the narrative of my convivial host, and so I give you the story as I painstakingly pieced it out from these several various agencies. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Paralleled /'pærəleɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: igualou; correu paralelo a

Exemplo em português: *Foi na manhã do segundo dia que se forjou o primeiro elo daquilo que estava destinado a formar uma cadeia de circunstâncias que terminaria numa vida, para alguém ainda não nascido, sem paralelo na história do homem.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It was on the morning of the second day that the first link was forged in what was destined to form a chain of circumstances ending in a life for one then unborn such as has never been paralleled in the history of man. [Return to Original](#)

[English Version](#)

Paralysis /pə'ræləsis/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: paralisia

Exemplo em português: *Era lançado para congelar as pobres vítimas numa paralisia de terror pela fração mínima de um instante que bastaria para suas poderosas garras se prenderem à carne macia e mantê-las sem esperança de fuga.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It was voiced to freeze her poor victims in a paralysis of terror for the tiny fraction of an instant which would suffice for her mighty claws to sink into their soft flesh and hold them beyond hope of escape. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Partiality /,pɑːrʃi'æləti/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: parcialidade; predileção

Exemplo em português: *A essa altura, os homens haviam cercado os oficiais mortos e feridos e, sem parcialidade nem compaixão, procederam a lançar vivos e mortos pelas bordas da embarcação.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The men had by this time surrounded the dead and wounded of ficers, and without either partiality or compassion proceeded to throw both living and dead over the sides of the vessel. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Parting /'pa:rtɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: despedida

Exemplo em português: *Tão concentrado estava nessa avaliação pessoal de suas feições que não ouviu a separação do capim alto atrás dele enquanto um grande corpo avançava furtivamente pela selva; nem seu companheiro, o macaco, ouviu, pois bebia, e o ruído de seus lábios sugando e de seus murmúrios de satisfação abafava a aproximação silenciosa da intrusa.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. So intent was he upon this personal appraisal of his features that he did not hear the parting of the tall grass behind him as a great body pushed itself stealthily through the jungle; nor did his companion, the ape, hear either, for he was drinking and the noise of his sucking lips and gurgles of satisfaction drowned the quiet approach of the intruder. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Partly /'pɑ:rtli/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: parcialmente

Simple English: To some degree; not completely or wholly.

Example: *The event was partly successful, but improvements are needed.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele vinha através da selva de forma parcialmente ereta, às vezes apoiando as costas dos punhos fechados no chão.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It came through the jungle in a partly upright way, sometimes putting the backs of its closed fists on the ground. [Go to](#)

Passage /'pæsidʒ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: passagem; trecho

Simple English: A narrow corridor giving access to rooms or areas.

Example: *The passage led us to the library at the end of the hall.*

Exemplo em português: *Cerca de uma hora depois, eles voltaram e disseram que a água era profunda ao longo da passagem e também bem para dentro da pequena baía.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. About an hour later, they returned and said that the water was deep through the passage and also far into the small bay. [Go to](#)

Pathos /'peɪθɑ:s/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: patético; comoção

Exemplo em português: *A última anotação em seu diário foi feita na manhã seguinte à morte dela, e ali ele recita os tristes detalhes de modo objetivo, o que aumenta seu pathos; pois respira uma apatia cansada, nascida de longa tristeza e desesperança, que mesmo este golpe cruel mal podia despertar para sofrimento adicional:*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The last entry in his diary was made the morning following her death, and there he recites the sad details in a matter-of-fact way that adds to the pathos of it; for it breathes a tired apathy born of long sorrow and hopelessness, which even this cruel blow could scarcely awake to further suffering: [Return to Original](#)

[English Version](#)

Paused /pɔ:zd/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fez uma pausa

Simple English: stopped briefly before continuing

Example: *He paused for a moment.*

Exemplo em português: *Ela pausou por um instante como uma pedra, e então saltou com um grito terrível.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She paused for a moment like a stone, and then she sprang with a terrible scream. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. His nasty close-set eyes gleamed hatred from beneath his shaggy brows, while his great canine fangs were bared in a horrid snarl as he paused a moment before his prey. [Go to](#)

2. An instant she paused thus, as though turned to stone, and then, with an awful scream, she sprang. [Go to](#)

Paw /pɔ:/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pata

Simple English: an animal's foot with claws or pads

Example: *The dog held one paw above the sand.*

Exemplo em português: *Ela lentamente pousava uma grande pata após a outra sem fazer barulho.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She slowly placed one big paw after another without making a sound. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Cautiously she moved a great padded paw forward, noiselessly placing it before she lifted the next. [Go to](#)

Peculiarly /pɪ'kju:ljərli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: particularmente; de modo especial

Exemplo em português: *Pelos registros do Colonial Office e pelo diário do homem morto, ficamos sabendo que certo jovem nobre inglês, a quem chamaremos John Clayton, lorde Greystoke, foi incumbido de realizar uma investigação particularmente delicada sobre as condições em uma colônia britânica da costa oeste africana, de cujos simples habitantes nativos sabia-se que outra potência europeia recrutava soldados para seu exército colonial, usado exclusivamente para a coleta forçada de borracha e marfim entre as tribos selvagens ao longo do Congo e do Aruwimi.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. From the records of the Colonial Office and from the dead man's diary we learn that a certain young English nobleman, whom we shall call John Clayton, Lord Greystoke, was commissioned to make a peculiarly delicate investigation of conditions in a British West Coast African Colonyb from whose simple native inhabitants another European power was known to be recruiting soldiers for its native army, which it used solely for the forcible collection of rubber and ivory from the savage tribes along the Congo and the Aruwimi. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Peered /pɪrd/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: espiou; olhou para fora

Exemplo em português: *Avançaram, avançaram, até que o próprio Kerchak se esgueirou furtivamente até a porta e espiou para dentro.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. On, on they came until Kerchak himself slunk stealthily to the very door and peered within. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. He felt of it from end to end, peered down the black depths of the muzzle, fingered the sights, the breech, the stock, and finally the trigger. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Pent /pent/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: confinado; represado

Exemplo em português: *Era melhor que a natureza seguisse seu curso, aliviando aquelas emoções há tanto reprimidas, e muitos minutos se passaram antes que a jovem - pouco mais que uma criança, era ela - pudesse novamente dominar-se.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It were better that nature have her way in relieving these long-pent emotions, and it was many minutes before the girl - little more than a child she was - could again gain mastery of herself. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Perilous /'perələs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: perigoso

Exemplo em português: *Mas Kerchak estava bem perto dela, tão perto que quase lhe agarrara o tornozelo, se ela não tivesse dado um salto furioso pelo espaço de uma árvore a outra - uma chance perigosa que os macacos raramente, se é que alguma vez, assumem, a menos que estejam tão de perto perseguidos pelo perigo que não haja alternativa.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But Kerchak was close upon her, so close that he had almost grasped her ankle had she not made a furious leap far into space from one tree to another - a perilous chance which apes seldom if ever take, unless so closely pursued by danger that there is no alternative. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Permanent /'pɜ:rmənənt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: permanente; definitiva

Simple English: Continuing or lasting for a very long time without change.

Example: *She found a permanent job after months of searching and interviewing at companies.*

Exemplo em português: *Mais tarde decidiram construir uma casa permanente ali.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They later decided to build a permanent house there. [Go to](#)

Pieced /pi:st/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: juntou os pedaços de

Exemplo em português: *As páginas amarelas e mofadas do diário de um homem morto há muito tempo, e os registros do Colonial Office, encaixam-se perfeitamente na narrativa de meu anfitrião jovial; por isso lhes dou a história tal como a recompus laboriosamente a partir dessas diversas fontes.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The yellow, mildewed pages of the diary of a man long dead, and the records of the Colonial Office dovetail perfectly with the narrative of my convivial host, and so I give you the story as I painstakingly pieced it out from these several various agencies. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Piled /paɪld/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: amontoamos; empilhamos

Simple English: Put many things one on top of another.

Example: *They piled the books on the small table.*

Exemplo em português: *Mudaram-se assim que o teto ficou pronto. À noite, empilhavam suas caixas na frente da porta, de modo que tinham um lar bastante seguro e confortável.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. At night, they piled their boxes in front of the door, so they had a fairly safe and comfortable home. [Go to](#)

Piling /'paɪlɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: amontoando; empilhando

Exemplo em português: *O reboco e outros retoques finais foram acrescentados depois de se mudarem para a casa, o que fizeram assim que o telhado ficou pronto, empilhando as caixas diante da porta à noite e tendo, desse modo, uma habitação relativamente segura e confortável.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The stuccoing and other final touches were added after they moved into the house, which they had done as soon as the roof was on, piling their boxes before the door at night and thus having a comparatively safe and comfortable habitation. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Pinched* /pɪntʃt/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: beliscou; apertou; encovado

Simple English: Squeezed between finger and thumb; also thin and drawn from hunger or cold.

Example: *He pinched the candle out between two fingers.*

Exemplo em português: *Seu nariz era pequeno e apertado, quase como se estivesse faminto.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. His nose was small and pinched, almost like it was starving. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. And the little pinched nose of his; so thin was it that it looked half starved.

[Go to](#)

Pinnacle /'pɪnəkəl/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pináculo; ponto mais alto

Exemplo em português: *Podia descer vinte pés de uma vez, de galho em galho, numa rápida descida ao chão, ou alcançar o ponto mais alto do gigante tropical mais elevado com a facilidade e a rapidez de um esquilo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He could drop twenty feet at a stretch from limb to limb in rapid descent to the ground, or he could gain the utmost pinnacle of the loftiest tropical giant with the ease and swiftness of a squirrel. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Piteous /'pitiəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: lastimoso; de dar dó

Exemplo em português: *Por muito tempo, nenhum som quebrou a imobilidade de morte do meio-dia na selva, salvo o choro lastimoso do minúsculo filho do homem.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. For a long time no sound broke the deathlike stillness of the jungle midday save the piteous wailing of the tiny man-child. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Placid /'plæsid/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: plácido; sereno

Exemplo em português: *Ao se inclinarem, os dois rostinhos se refletiram na poça plácida: as feições ferozes e terríveis do macaco ao lado das do rebento aristocrático de uma antiga casa inglesa.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. As they leaned over, both little faces were mirrored on the placid pool; the fierce and terrible features of the ape beside those of the aristocratic scion of an old English house. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Plainly /'pleɪnli/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: claramente

Exemplo em português: *Embora Clayton e sua esposa mantivessem vigilância atenta, não viram animais maiores; contudo, em duas ocasiões, viram seus pequenos vizinhos símios vir gritando e tagarelando da crista próxima, lançando olhares assustados para trás por sobre os ombrinhos e demonstrando tão claramente como se falassem que fugiam de alguma coisa terrível oculta ali.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Notwithstanding that both Clayton and his wife kept a sharp outlook they saw nothing of larger animals, though on two occasions they had seen their little simian neighbors come screaming and chattering from the near-by ridge, casting frightened glances back over their little shoulders, and evincing as plainly as though by speech that they were fleeing some terrible thing which lay concealed there. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Plaintive /'pleɪntɪv/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: lamentoso

Exemplo em português: *Dentro da toca viram o estranho macaco branco caído meio sobre uma mesa, a cabeça enterrada nos braços; na cama jazia uma figura coberta por um pano de vela, enquanto de um pequeno berço rústico vinha o choro lamuriento de um bebê.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Inside the den they saw the strange white ape lying half across a table, his head buried in his arms; and on the bed lay a figure covered by a sailcloth, while from a tiny rustic cradle came the plaintive wailing of a babe. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Plastering /'plæstər/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: rebocando

Exemplo em português: *Tentou remediar isso cobrindo-se de lama da cabeça aos pés, mas ela secou e caiu.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He attempted to obviate this by plastering himself from head to foot with mud, but this dried and fell off. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Playfellows /'pleɪ,fɛləʊz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: companheiros de brincadeiras

Exemplo em português: *Agora estava a dez pés dos dois pequenos companheiros de brincadeira desprevenidos - cuidadosamente recolheu as patas traseiras sob o corpo, os grandes músculos ondulando sob a bela pele.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Now she was within ten feet of the two unsuspecting little playfellows - carefully she drew her hind feet well up beneath her body, the great muscles rolling under the beautiful skin. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Plentitude /'plɛntə,tu:d/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: abundância; fartura

Exemplo em português: *Nenhum sinal de habitação era visível, mas que a terra poderia facilmente sustentar vida humana ficava evidente pela abundante vida de aves e animais de que os observadores no convés do Fuwalda captavam vislumbres ocasionais, bem como pelo brilho de um pequeno rio que desaguava no porto, garantindo água doce em abundância.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. No signs of habitation were visible, but that the land might easily support human life was evidenced by the abundant bird and animal life of which the watchers on the Fuwalda's deck caught occasional glimpses, as well as by the shimmer of a little river which emptied into the harbor insuring fresh water in plentitude. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Plumage /'plu:mɪdʒ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: plumagem; penas

Exemplo em português: *Durante todo o dia, a floresta ao redor estivera cheia de aves excitadas de plumagem brilhante e de macacos dançantes e tagarelas, que observavam aqueles recém-chegados e suas maravilhosas operações de construção de ninho com todos os sinais do mais vivo interesse e fascínio.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. All during the day the forest about them had been filled with excited birds of brilliant plumage, and dancing, chattering monkeys, who watched these new arrivals and their wonderful nest building operations with every mark of keenest interest and fascination. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Polishing /'pɑ:lɪʃɪŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: polindo; lustrando

Simple English: Rubbing something to make it shine.

Example: *He spent the evening polishing his boots.*

Exemplo em português: *O velho polia peças de latão.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The old man was polishing brass. [Go to](#)
2. Just keep quiet, or they will put a bullet between your ribs, sir," said the old man, and then he went back to polishing and moved away from where the Claytons stood. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The old fellow was polishing brasses, and as he came edging along until close to Clayton he said, in an undertone: [Go to](#)
2. "That's all, only keep a still tongue in yer 'ead, or they'll put a pill between yer ribs, an' mark my word for it, sir" and the old fellow went on with his polishing, which carried him away from where the Claytons were standing. [Go to](#)

Portrays /pɔ:r'treiz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: retrata

Exemplo em português: *Não digo que a história seja verdadeira, pois não testemunhei os acontecimentos que ela descreve; mas o fato de eu ter adotado nomes fictícios para os personagens principais ao contá-la a vocês evidencia de modo bastante suficiente a sinceridade de minha própria crença de que ela pode ser verdadeira.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I do not say the story is true, for I did not witness the happenings which it portrays, but the fact that in the telling of it to you I have taken fictitious names for the principal characters quite sufficiently evidences the sincerity of my own belief that it may be true. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Precipitately /pri'sɪpɪtətli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: precipitadamente

Exemplo em português: *Aproximou-se cautelosamente da coisa, pronto a fugir às pressas caso ela falasse em seus tons profundos e rugidores, como a ouvira falar antes, as últimas palavras dirigidas àqueles de sua espécie que, por ignorância ou temeridade, haviam atacado o maravilhoso macaco branco que a portava.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Cautiously he approached the thing, ready to flee precipitately should it speak in its deep roaring tones, as he had heard it speak before, the last words to those of his kind who, through ignorance or rashness, had attacked the wonderful white ape that had borne it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Preferment /pri'fɜ:rmənt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: promoção; ascensão na carreira

Exemplo em português: *A promoção lhe parecia uma recompensa merecida por um serviço cuidadoso e inteligente, e um degrau para postos de maior importância e responsabilidade; por outro lado, porém, fazia apenas três meses que se casara com a honorável Alice Rutherford, e a ideia de levar aquela bela jovem para os perigos e o isolamento da África tropical o consternava.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The preferment seemed to him in the nature of a well-merited reward for painstaking and intelligent service, and as a stepping stone to posts of greater importance and responsibility; but, on the other hand, he had been married to the Hon. Alice Rutherford for a scarce three months, and it was the thought of taking this fair young girl into the dangers and isolation of tropical Africa that appalled him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Presages /'preʃɪdʒɪz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: presságios; anuncia

Exemplo em português: *Havia em toda a atmosfera da embarcação aquele algo indefinível que anuncia desastre.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. There was in the whole atmosphere of the craft that undefinable something which presages disaster. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Primers /'prɪmərz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cartilhas

Simple English: elementary books for learning to read

Example: *The children studied their primers.*

Exemplo em português: *Muitos eram para crianças pequenas, como livros ilustrados, cartilhas e livros de leitura, porque sabiam que seu filho teria idade suficiente para eles antes que pudessem ter esperança de voltar à England.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Many were for small children, such as picture books, primers, and readers, because they knew their child would be old enough for them before they could hope to return to England. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Among these were many for little children - picture books, primers, readers - for they had known that their little child would be old enough for such before they might hope to return to England. [Go to](#)

Primeval /praɪ'mi:vəl/ **Listen** (22 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: primitivo

Simple English: from the earliest ages of the world

Example: *Primeval forest covered the shore.*

Exemplo em português: *As margens ao redor eram belas, cobertas de verdura semitropical, enquanto ao longe o terreno se erguia do oceano em colinas e planaltos, quase uniformemente vestido por floresta primitiva.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The surrounding shores were beautiful with semitropical verdure, while in the distance the country rose from the ocean in hill and table-land, almost uniformly clothed by primeval forest. [Go to](#)
2. But what of Alice, and that other little life so soon to be launched amidst the hardships and grave dangers of a primeval world? [Go to](#)
3. "Hundreds of thousands of years ago our ancestors of the dim and distant past faced the same problems which we must face, possibly in these same primeval forests. [Go to](#)
4. I will do my best to be a brave primeval woman, a fit mate for the primeval man." [Go to](#)
5. That night a little son was born in the tiny cabin beside the primeval forest, while a leopard screamed before the door, and the deep notes of a lion's roar sounded from beyond the ridge. [Go to](#)

Profusion /prə'fju:ʒən/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: profusão; abundância

Exemplo em português: *Pavimentou essa plataforma com as enormes folhas de taioba que cresciam em profusão ao redor deles e, sobre as folhas, estendeu uma grande vela dobrada em várias camadas.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. This platform he paved with the huge fronds of elephant's ear which grew in profusion about them, and over the fronds he laid a great sail folded into several thicknesses. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Progenitors /proʊ'dʒenɪtərz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: progenitores; antepassados

Exemplo em português: *Mas ainda era uma macaca, uma enorme, feroz e terrível fera de uma espécie intimamente aparentada ao gorila, porém mais inteligente; o que, somado à força do primo, tornava sua espécie a mais temível daqueles impressionantes antepassados do homem.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But she was still an ape, a huge, fierce, terrible beast of a species closely allied to the gorilla, yet more intelligent; which, with the strength of their cousin, made her kind the most fearsome of those awe-inspiring progenitors of man.f

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Proof /pru:f/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: prova; comprovante

Simple English: Information or evidence proving the truth of something.

Example: *The scientist provided proof that supported her groundbreaking theory about climate change.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele então encontrou provas escritas, incluindo um antigo manuscrito e áridos registros oficiais do British Colonial Office, para sustentar muitas partes importantes de sua incrível história.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He then found written proof, including an old manuscript and dry official records from the British Colonial Office, to support many important parts of his amazing story. [Go to](#)

Prostrate /'prɑ:streɪt/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: prostrado; por terra; prostrar-se

Exemplo em português: *Quase simultaneamente, Clayton recuperou os pés e, sem pensar na total desesperança da ação, avançou para arrancar o macaco de cima da forma caída de sua esposa.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Almost simultaneously Clayton regained his feet, and without thought of the utter hopelessness of it, he rushed forward to drag the ape from his wife's prostrate form. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Protection /prə'tɛkʃən/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: proteção; defesa

Simple English: The act of keeping people or things safe from harm.

Example: *Wearing a helmet is essential for your protection while cycling.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele reforçou as proteções das janelas e colocou uma fechadura de madeira especial na porta da cabana.*

Forms in this book: protection, protections

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He made the window protections stronger and put a special wooden lock on the cabin door. [Go to](#)

Protruding /proʊ'truːdɪŋ/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: saliente; que sobressai

Simple English: Sticking out from a surface.

Example: *A protruding nail caught my sleeve.*

Exemplo em português: *Enquanto começavam a arrumar a cabine, Clayton e sua esposa notaram ao mesmo tempo a ponta de um pedaço de papel projetando-se por baixo da porta de seus aposentos.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. As they started to straighten up their cabin, Clayton and his wife simultaneously noticed the corner of a piece of paper protruding from beneath the door of their quarters. [Go to](#)

Proudness /'praʊdnəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: orgulho

Simple English: The state of feeling proud, especially when that pride prevents humble action.

Example: *He blamed his proudness for not asking for help.*

Exemplo em português: *Culpou o próprio orgulho por não ter pedido segurança para sua jovem esposa apenas algumas horas antes, quando ainda tinha a chance.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He blamed his own proudness for not asking for safety for his young wife only a few hours earlier, when he still had the chance. [Go to](#)

Prowling /'praʊlɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: rondando; espreitando

Exemplo em português: *O primeiro pensamento de Clayton foi providenciar um abrigo para dormir naquela noite; algo que pudesse protegê-los das feras predadoras que rondavam.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Clayton's first thought was to arrange a sleeping shelter for the night; something which might serve to protect them from prowling beasts of prey.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Puffing /'pʌfɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: estufando; enchendo de ar

Exemplo em português: *Breve e sombrio fora o trabalho dos amotinados do Fuwalda, e durante tudo isso John Clayton permanecera encostado despreocupadamente junto à escada, puxando meditativamente seu cachimbo, como se estivesse apenas assistindo a uma partida de críquete sem importância.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Short and grisly had been the work of the mutineers of the Fuwalda, and through it all John Clayton had stood leaning carelessly beside the companionway puffing meditatively upon his pipe as though he had been but watching an indifferent cricket match. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Punctuated /'pʌŋktʃueɪtɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: pontuado; entrecortado

Exemplo em português: *Usando os longos braços como um homem usa muletas, e fazendo a enorme carcaça oscilar de um lado para outro a cada passo, o grande macaco-rei andava de um lado para outro, emitindo rosnados profundos, ocasionalmente pontuados por gritos que feriam os ouvidos, dos quais não há ruído mais aterrador em toda a selva.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Using his long arms as a man uses crutches, and rolling his huge carcass from side to side with each stride, the great king ape paced to and fro, uttering deep growls, occasionally punctuated with the ear-piercing scream, than which there is no more terrifying noise in all the jungle. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Punitive /'pju:nɪtɪv/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: punitivo

Exemplo em português: *Ele não se importava em antagonizar um oficial inglês, pois o braço poderoso da Rainha empunhava um instrumento punitivo que ele sabia apreciar e temia - a marinha de longo alcance da Inglaterra.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He did not care to antagonize an English official, for the Queen's mighty arm wielded a punitive instrument which he could appreciate, and which he feared - England's farreaching navy. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Puny /'pju:ni/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: franzino; insignificante

Exemplo em português: *Aquela minúscula fenda de boca e aqueles dentes brancos insignificantes!*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. That tiny slit of a mouth and those puny white teeth! [Return to Original English Version](#)

Pure /pjʊər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: puro; pura; puros

Simple English: Not combined or mixed with anything else; clean or unmixed.

Example: *She prefers pure water without any additives or flavors in it.*

Exemplo em português: - *Suponho que sim, mas, por motivos puramente egoístas, sinto-me quase tentado a 'manter a língua quieta dentro da cabeça'.*

Forms in this book: pure, purely

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "I suppose I should, but for purely selfish reasons I am almost tempted to 'keep a still tongue in my 'ead.' Whatever they do now, they will spare us because I stood up for this fellow Black Michael. [Go to](#)

Quarreling /'kwɔːrəlɪŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: brigando; discutindo

Exemplo em português: *De vez em quando ouviam ecos apagados de brigas e discussões entre os amotinados, e em duas ocasiões o latido cruel de armas de fogo rompeu o ar imóvel.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Occasionally they heard faint echoes of brawls and quarreling among the mutineers, and on two occasions the vicious bark of firearms rang out on the still air. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Quenching /'kwentʃɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: saciando a sede

Exemplo em português: *Tarzan sempre odiara a água, exceto como meio de saciar a sede.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Tarzan had always hated water except as a medium for quenching his thirst.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Quickness /'kwɪknəs/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rapidez

Simple English: The ability to act or understand rapidly.

Example: *Her quickness helped her notice the danger.*

Exemplo em português: *Mas Sabor conhecia bem a maravilhosa rapidez do povo da selva e seus poderes de audição quase inacreditáveis.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But Sabor knew well the wondrous quickness of the jungle folk and their almost unbelievable powers of hearing. [Go to](#)
2. His life amidst the dangers of the jungle had taught him to meet emergencies with self-confidence, and his higher intelligence resulted in a quickness of mental action far beyond the powers of the apes. [Go to](#)

Ragged /'ræɡɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: esfarrapada; maltrapilha

Exemplo em português: *Era um pedaço de papel branco, encardido, dobrado grosseiramente num quadrado irregular.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It was a bit of grimy, white paper roughly folded into a ragged square. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Rampage /'ræmpeɪdʒ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: fúria destrutiva

Exemplo em português: *Na floresta do planalto, a uma milha do oceano, o velho Kerchak, o Macaco, estava tomado por um acesso de fúria entre seu povo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. In the forest of the table-land a mile back from the ocean old Kerchak the Ape was on a rampage of rage among his people. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Rashness /'ræʃnəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: imprudência; precipitação

Exemplo em português: *Aproximou-se cautelosamente da coisa, pronto a fugir às pressas caso ela falasse em seus tons profundos e rugidores, como a ouvira falar antes, as últimas palavras dirigidas àqueles de sua espécie que, por ignorância ou temeridade, haviam atacado o maravilhoso macaco branco que a portava.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Cautiously he approached the thing, ready to flee precipitately should it speak in its deep roaring tones, as he had heard it speak before, the last words to those of his kind who, through ignorance or rashness, had attacked the wonderful white ape that had borne it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Reasoned /'ri:zənd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: raciocinou; concluiu; ponderado

Simple English: Thought carefully to reach a conclusion.

Example: *He reasoned that the shop would still be open.*

Exemplo em português: *No que dizia respeito ao macaco, Sabor raciocinou corretamente.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. So far as the ape was concerned, Sabor reasoned correctly. [Go to](#)

Receding /rɪ'siːdɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: recuando; afastando-se; minguante

Exemplo em português: *Sua testa era extremamente baixa e inclinada para trás; seus olhos, injetados de sangue, pequenos e juntos, ficavam próximos do nariz grosseiro e achatado; as orelhas eram grandes e finas, embora menores que as da maioria de sua espécie.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. His forehead was extremely low and receding, his eyes bloodshot, small and close set to his coarse, flat nose; his ears large and thin, but smaller than most of his kind. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Recites ri'saits **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: recita

Exemplo em português: *A última anotação em seu diário foi feita na manhã seguinte à morte dela, e ali ele recita os tristes detalhes de modo objetivo, o que aumenta seu pathos; pois respira uma apatia cansada, nascida de longa tristeza e desesperança, que mesmo este golpe cruel mal podia despertar para sofrimento adicional:*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The last entry in his diary was made the morning following her death, and there he recites the sad details in a matter-of-fact way that adds to the pathos of it; for it breathes a tired apathy born of long sorrow and hopelessness, which even this cruel blow could scarcely awake to further suffering: [Return to Original](#)

[English Version](#)

Recollection /,rekə'lekʃən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: recordação; lembrança

Exemplo em português: *Sua vida entre aqueles macacos ferozes fora feliz; pois sua memória não guardava outra vida, nem sabia que existisse no universo algo além de sua pequena floresta e dos animais selvagens da selva que lhe eram familiares.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. His life among these fierce apes had been happy; for his recollection held no other life, nor did he know that there existed within the universe aught else than his little forest and the wild jungle animals with which he was familiar. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

Recover /rɪ'kʌvər/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: recuperar

Simple English: To regain full health after illness, injury, or surgery.

Example: *She hopes to recover quickly after her surgery next week.*

Exemplo em português: *Lady Greystoke nunca se recuperou do choque do ataque do grande macaco.*

Forms in this book: recover, recovered, recovering

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Lady Greystoke never recovered from the shock of the great ape's attack. [Go to](#)

Rectangle 'rɛktæŋɡəl **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: retângulo

Simple English: A four-sided shape with four right angles.

Example: *A bright rectangle of light lay on the floor.*

Exemplo em português: *Para fazer isso, Clayton escolheu quatro árvores em um retângulo de cerca de oito pés de largura.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. To do this, Clayton chose four trees in a rectangle about eight feet wide. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. To this end Clayton selected four trees which formed a rectangle about eight feet square, and cutting long branches from other trees he constructed a framework around them, about ten feet from the ground, fastening the ends of the branches securely to the trees by means of rope, a quantity of which Black Michael had furnished him from the hold of the Fuwalda. [Go to](#)

Refreshed ɾɪ'frɛʃt **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: revigorou

Exemplo em português: *A manhã os encontrou pouco, se é que de algum modo, revigorados, embora tenha sido com intenso alívio que viram o dia nascer.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Morning found them but little, if at all refreshed, though it was with a feeling of intense relief that they saw the day dawn. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Regained /rɪ'geɪnd/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: recuperou; readquiriu

Simple English: Got back something that had been lost.

Example: *She regained her strength after a week of rest.*

Exemplo em português: *Com uma rajada de pragas terríveis, o rosto tomado pelo rubor da humilhação e da raiva, o capitão pôs-se de pé e, com um golpe tremendo, derrubou o marinheiro no convés.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. With a volley of awful oaths, his face suffused with the scarlet of mortification and rage, the captain regained his feet, and with a terrific blow felled the sailor to the deck. [Go to](#)
2. Almost simultaneously Clayton regained his feet, and without thought of the utter hopelessness of it, he rushed forward to drag the ape from his wife's prostrate form. [Go to](#)
3. Gently he lifted his wife's still unconscious form, and bore her to the little cabin, but it was fully two hours before she regained consciousness. [Go to](#)

Regaining /rɪ'geɪnɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: recuperando; readquirindo

Exemplo em português: *Por algum tempo, após recobrar os sentidos, Alice fitou com espanto o interior da pequena cabana e então, com um suspiro satisfeito, disse:*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. For some time after regaining her senses, Alice gazed wonderingly about the interior of the little cabin, and then, with a satisfied sigh, said: [Return to Original English Version](#)

Regretted /rɪ'ɡretɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: lamentou; arrependeu-se de

Simple English: Felt sorry about something that happened or was done.

Example: *He regretted sending the letter almost at once.*

Exemplo em português: *Se Clayton tivesse tentado acalmá-lo, o capitão talvez tivesse se arrependido de suas palavras raivosas.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. If Clayton had tried to calm him, the captain might have regretted his angry words. [Go to](#)

Rejoined ri:'dʒɔɪnd **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: reuniu-se

Exemplo em português: - Bem, Alice - disse Clayton, ao reencontrar a esposa
- eu poderia ter poupado o fôlego.

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "Well, Alice," said Clayton, as he rejoined his wife, "I might have saved my breath. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Relieving /rɪ'li:vɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: aliviando; rendendo a guarda

Exemplo em português: *Era melhor que a natureza seguisse seu curso, aliviando aquelas emoções há tanto reprimidas, e muitos minutos se passaram antes que a jovem - pouco mais que uma criança, era ela - pudesse novamente dominar-se.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It were better that nature have her way in relieving these long-pent emotions, and it was many minutes before the girl - little more than a child she was - could again gain mastery of herself. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Reloading ,ri:'ləʊdɪŋ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: recarregando

Simple English: Putting fresh ammunition into a weapon.

Example: *"We'll try some conical balls behind the shoulder-joint," said Kennedy, reloading his rifle with care.*

Exemplo em português: *O capitão havia gastado todas as balas de seu revólver e estava recarregando quando o ataque começou.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The captain had used all the bullets in his revolver and was reloading when the attack came. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The captain had emptied his revolver and was reloading as the charge was made. [Go to](#)

Remonstrated /rɪ'mɑːnstreɪtɪd/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: protestou; objetou

Exemplo em português: Clayton protestou contra a desumanidade de desembarcá-los numa costa desconhecida, para serem deixados à mercê de feras selvagens e, possivelmente, de homens ainda mais selvagens.

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Clayton remonstrated against the inhumanity of landing them upon an unknown shore to be left to the mercies of savage beasts, and, possibly, still more savage men. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Remorselessly /rɪ'mɔ:sləsli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sem dó; implacavelmente

Exemplo em português: *Embora exteriormente calmo e indiferente, Clayton estava por dentro apreensivo e tenso, pois temia pela segurança da esposa nas mãos daqueles meio-brutos ignorantes a quem o destino os lançara de modo tão implacável.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Though outwardly calm and indifferent, Clayton was inwardly apprehensive and wrought up, for he feared for his wife's safety at the hands of these ignorant half-brutes into whose hands fate had so remorselessly thrown them.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Rending 'rɛndɪŋ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rasgando

Exemplo em português: *Diante dele estavam as águas profundas do pequeno lago; atrás dele, a morte certa - uma morte cruel sob garras que rasgavam e presas que dilaceravam.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Before him lay the deep waters of the little lake, behind him certain death; a cruel death beneath tearing claws and rending fangs. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Reptile /'reptail/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: réptil

Simple English: A cold-blooded animal such as a snake or a lizard.

Example: *A small reptile lay on the warm stone.*

Exemplo em português: *Seu pequeno corpo, escurecido pelo sol, subitamente o encheu de profunda vergonha, porque ele viu que não tinha pelo algum, como uma serpente rasteira ou outro réptil.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. His small body, darkened by the sun, suddenly filled him with deep shame, because he saw that it had no hair at all, like a low snake or another reptile. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. His little body, burned brown by exposure, suddenly caused him feelings of intense shame, for he realized that it was entirely hairless, like some low snake, or other reptile. [Go to](#)

Reptiles /'reptailz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: répteis

Simple English: Cold-blooded animals such as snakes and lizards.

Example: *The island was full of small reptiles.*

Exemplo em português: *Outros reviravam galhos quebrados e torrões de terra para encontrar pequenos insetos e répteis que pudessem comer.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Others turned over broken branches and lumps of earth to find small bugs and reptiles they could eat. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Some of the adults lay prone upon the soft mat of dead and decaying vegetation which covered the ground, while others turned over pieces of fallen branches and clods of earth in search of the small bugs and reptiles which formed a part of their food. [Go to](#)

Repulsed /rɪ'pʌlst/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: repelido; rechaçado

Exemplo em português: *Os macacos que tentaram examinar o estranho bebê de Kala foram repelidos com presas à mostra e baixos rosnados ameaçadores, acompanhados de palavras de advertência da parte dela.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Those of the apes who attempted to examine Kala's strange baby were repulsed with bared fangs and low menacing growls, accompanied by words of warning from Kala. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Resist /rɪ'zɪst/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: resistir

Simple English: To fight against something using force or effort.

Example: *She tried to resist the urge to eat the dessert on the table.*

Exemplo em português: *Ela podia resistir a um animal poderoso.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It could resist a powerful animal. [Go to](#)

Resourcefulness ˈɪ'sɔːrsfələnəs **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: engenhosidade

Exemplo em português: *Ele não sabia nadar, e a água era muito funda; ainda assim, não perdeu nenhuma parcela daquela autoconfiança e capacidade de recurso que eram as marcas de seu ser superior.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He could not swim, and the water was very deep; but still he lost no particle of that selfconfidence and resourcefulness which were the badges of his superior being. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Respite /'respɪt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: trégua; alívio

Exemplo em português: *Como agora estava completamente escuro dentro de seu pequeno ninho aéreo, deitaram-se sobre os cobertores para tentar obter, pelo sono, uma breve pausa de esquecimento.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. As it was now pitch dark within their tiny aerie they lay down upon their blankets to try to gain, through sleep, a brief respite of forgetfulness. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Restrained ri'streɪnd **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: contido

Exemplo em português: *No fim da tarde, viu as partes superiores dele desaparecerem abaixo do horizonte distante, mas não antes de saber algo que confirmou seus maiores temores e o levou a amaldiçoar o falso orgulho que o impedira de buscar segurança para sua jovem esposa algumas horas antes, quando a segurança estava ao alcance - uma segurança que agora se fora para sempre.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Late in the afternoon he saw her upper works fade below the far horizon, but not before he learned that which confirmed his greatest fears, and caused him to curse the false pride which had restrained him from seeking safety for his young wife a few short hours before, when safety was within reach - a safety which was now gone forever. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Retreats /rɪˈtri:tɪs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: refúgios; retiradas

Exemplo em português: *Quando a tribo viu que a raiva de Kerchak cessara, desceu lentamente de seus refúgios arbóreos e retomou as diversas ocupações que ele interrompera.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. When the tribe saw that Kerchak's rage had ceased they came slowly down from their arboreal retreats and pursued again the various occupations which he had interrupted. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Revolver /rɪ'vɔ:lvr/ **Listen** (36 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: revólver

Simple English: A small gun that holds several bullets.

Example: *He kept an old revolver in the drawer.*

Exemplo em português: *Usava apenas dois meios para controlá-los: uma cavilha e um revólver.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He used only two ways to control them: a belaying pin and a revolver. [Go to](#)
2. Without getting up, he quickly drew a revolver and fired straight at the large man in front of him. [Go to](#)
3. Two of their men had already fallen to the captain's revolver. [Go to](#)
4. The captain had used all the bullets in his revolver and was reloading when the attack came. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He knew, or at least he used, but two arguments in his dealings with them - a belaying pine and a revolver - nor is it likely that the motley aggregation he signed would have understood aught else. [Go to](#)
2. Without waiting to rise he whipped a revolver from his pocket, firing point blank at the great mountain of muscle towering before him; but, quick as he was, John Clayton was almost as quick, so that the bullet which was intended for the sailor's heart lodged in the sailor's leg instead, for Lord Greystoke had struck down the captain's arm as he had seen the weapon flash in the sun. [Go to](#)
3. Two of their number had gone down before the captain's revolver. [Go to](#)
4. The captain had emptied his revolver and was reloading as the charge was made. [Go to](#)

Revolvers /rɪ'vɔ:lvrz/ **Listen** (24 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: revólveres

Simple English: Small guns that hold several bullets.

Example: *Both revolvers were locked in a drawer.*

Exemplo em português: *Primeiro deveríamos ir à nossa cabine e conferir meus revólveres.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. We should first go to our cabin and check my revolvers. [Go to](#)
2. After a careful search, they found that only Clayton's two revolvers and the small supply of bullets for them had been taken. [Go to](#)
3. The message warned the Claytons not to report the missing revolvers or repeat what the old sailor had told them. [Go to](#)
4. He was so eager to carry out his plan that he made the sailors give Clayton back his revolvers, which they were holding. [Go to](#)
5. Clayton lay facing the front opening, with a rifle and two revolvers beside him. [Go to](#)
6. He had not seen any dangerous animals in daylight, and he had left his rifles and revolvers in the cabin. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. And I rather fancy the first step to that end should be to go to our cabin and look over my revolvers. [Go to](#)
2. A thorough search revealed the fact that nothing had been taken but Clayton's two revolvers and the small supply of ammunition he had saved out for them. [Go to](#)
3. Translated, it was a warning to the Claytons to refrain from reporting the loss of the revolvers, or from repeating what the old sailor had told them - to refrain on pain of death. [Go to](#)
4. So zealous was he in his efforts to carry out his intentions that he insisted upon the return of Clayton's revolvers to him by the sailors in whose possession they were. [Go to](#)
5. Clayton lay facing the opening at the front, a rifle and a brace of revolvers at his hand. [Go to](#)

6. Grown careless from months of continued safety, during which time he had seen no dangerous animals during the daylight hours, he had left his rifles and revolvers all within the little cabin, and now that he saw the great ape crashing through the underbrush directly toward him, and from a direction which practically cut him off from escape, he felt a vague little shiver play up and down his spine. [Go to](#)

Reward Listen (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: recompensa; prêmio; benefício

Simple English: something given for good work or behaviour

Example: *The child received a reward for helping.*

Exemplo em português: *Via nele uma justa recompensa por um trabalho cuidadoso e inteligente, e um passo rumo a cargos maiores e mais importantes.*

Forms in this book: reward, rewarded

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He saw it as a fair reward for careful and intelligent work, and as a step toward bigger and more important jobs. [Go to](#)
2. But nothing they said, not pleas, threats, or promises of reward, changed his mind. [Go to](#)

Ridiculousness ɾɪ'dɪkjʊləsnəs **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: absurdo

Exemplo em português: *Por volta do meio-dia estavam a distância de fala do navio britânico, mas, quando Clayton quase decidira pedir ao capitão que os colocasse a bordo, o ridículo evidente de tal pedido tornou-se subitamente claro.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Toward noon they were within speaking distance of the British vessel, but when Clayton had nearly decided to ask the captain to put them aboard her, the obvious ridiculousness of such a request became suddenly apparent. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

***Risked* /riskt/ Listen (3 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: arriscou

Simple English: Put something in danger of being lost.

Example: *He risked his job to help his friend.*

Exemplo em português: *Arriscavam a vida em galhos frágeis em vez de enfrentar o velho Kerchak em um de seus acessos incontroláveis de raiva.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They risked their lives on weak branches rather than face old Kerchak in one of his uncontrolled fits of rage. [Go to](#)

Roamed /roʊmd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vagou; perambulou

Exemplo em português: *Por uma hora ou mais, ouviram-na farejar e arranhar as árvores que sustentavam sua plataforma; por fim, ela se afastou pela praia, onde Clayton pôde vê-la claramente ao luar brilhante - uma grande e bela fera, a maior que já vira.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. For an hour or more they heard it sniffing and clawing at the trees which supported their platform, but at last it roamed away across the beach, where Clayton could see it clearly in the brilliant moonlight - a great, handsome beast, the largest he had ever seen. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Roared /rɔ:rd/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rugiu

Simple English: Made a very loud, deep sound, as a lion does.

Example: *He learned that if he roared loudly, everything ran away.*

Exemplo em português: *Black Michael berrou alto para chamar a atenção dos outros, e apontando para lord e lady Greystoke, exclamou:*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Black Michael roared loudly to get the others' attention, and pointing to Lord and Lady Greystoke, he cried: [Go to](#)
2. At night, great beasts snarled and roared around their small cabin. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "It's a lie!" roared the captain. [Go to](#)
2. At night great beasts snarled and roared about their tiny cabin, but, so accustomed may one become to oft repeated noises, that soon they paid little attention to them, sleeping soundly the whole night through. [Go to](#)
3. Of late they had quit attacking, or even showing themselves; for every time they had done so in the past the little stick had roared out its terrible message of death to some member of the tribe. [Go to](#)

Roved /roʊvd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: vagueou; errou de um lado a outro

Exemplo em português: *Agora que estava no auge, não havia símio em toda a vasta floresta por onde vagava que ousasse contestar seu direito de governar, nem os outros animais maiores o molestavam.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Now that he was in his prime, there was no simian in all the mighty forest through which he roved that dared contest his right to rule, nor did the other and larger animals molest him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Rubber Listen (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: borracha; látex; elástico

Simple English: an elastic material

Example: *The tyres are made of rubber.*

Exemplo em português: *Esses soldados eram usados para tomar à força borracha e marfim das tribos ao longo dos rios Congo e Aruwimi.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. These soldiers were used to take rubber and ivory by force from the tribes along the Congo and Aruwimi rivers. [Go to](#)

Rudeness /'ru:dnəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: grosseria; falta de educação

Exemplo em português: Às vezes perguntava a Clayton sobre os estranhos ruídos das noites, a ausência de criados e amigos, e a rudeza estranha dos móveis de seu quarto; mas, embora ele não fizesse esforço para enganá-la, ela nunca conseguia apreender o sentido de tudo aquilo.

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Sometimes she would question Clayton as to the strange noises of the nights; the absence of servants and friends, and the strange rudeness of the furnishings within her room, but, though he made no effort to deceive her, never could she grasp the meaning of it all. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Rueful /'ru:fəl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: contrito; de ar aflito

Exemplo em português: - *Imagino que vamos nos comportar - disse Clayton com um sorriso pesaroso.* - *Quase tudo o que podemos fazer é ficar quietos e esperar pelo que vier.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "I rather imagine we'll be good," said Clayton with a rueful smile. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Rustic /'rʌstɪk/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: rústico; campestre

Exemplo em português: *Dentro da toca viram o estranho macaco branco caído meio sobre uma mesa, a cabeça enterrada nos braços; na cama jazia uma figura coberta por um pano de vela, enquanto de um pequeno berço rústico vinha o choro lamuriento de um bebê.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Inside the den they saw the strange white ape lying half across a table, his head buried in his arms; and on the bed lay a figure covered by a sailcloth, while from a tiny rustic cradle came the plaintive wailing of a babe. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Rutherford /'rʌðərfərd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Rutherford

Simple English: Surname of Alice Rutherford, a character in "Tarzan of the Apes."

Example: *He had known Alice Rutherford for three months.*

Exemplo em português: *Mas estava casado com a Hon. Alice Rutherford havia menos de três meses, e a ideia de levar aquela bela jovem para o perigo e a solidão da África tropical o assustava.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But he had been married to the Hon. Alice Rutherford for less than three months, and the thought of bringing this beautiful young woman into the danger and loneliness of tropical Africa frightened him. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The preferment seemed to him in the nature of a well-merited reward for painstaking and intelligent service, and as a stepping stone to posts of greater importance and responsibility; but, on the other hand, he had been married to the Hon. Alice Rutherford for a scarce three months, and it was the thought of taking this fair young girl into the dangers and isolation of tropical Africa that appalled him. [Go to](#)

Sabor /'seɪbɔːr/ **Listen** (94 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Sabor

Simple English: Sabor, the lioness who is a recurring danger in the Tarzan stories.

Example: *Numa the lion and Sabor the lioness passed below.*

Exemplo em português: *Não muito atrás deles, Sabor, a enorme leoa, agachava-se rente ao chão e movia a cauda.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Not far behind them, Sabor, the huge lioness, crouched low and moved her tail. [Go to](#)
2. Sabor, the lioness, was a clever hunter. [Go to](#)
3. But Sabor knew better. [Go to](#)
4. Sabor also knew she could not make such a great leap without some noise. [Go to](#)
5. For the ape, Sabor was right. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Not thirty paces behind the two she crouched-Sabor, the huge lioness - lashing her tail. [Go to](#)
2. Sabor, the lioness, was a wise hunter. [Go to](#)
3. But Sabor knew well the wondrous quickness of the jungle folk and their almost unbelievable powers of hearing. [Go to](#)
4. To them the sudden scraping of one blade of grass across another was as effectual a warning as her loudest cry, and Sabor knew that she could not make that mighty leap without a little noise. [Go to](#)
5. So far as the ape was concerned, Sabor reasoned correctly. [Go to](#)
6. So the scream of Sabor, the lioness, galvanized the brain and muscles of little Tarzan into instant action. [Go to](#)

Sabor's /'seɪbɔːr/ **Listen** (18 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de Sabor

Simple English: Possessive form referring to the lioness Sabor.

Example: *Sabor's eyes appeared in the dark.*

Exemplo em português: *Assim, o grito de Sabor fez a mente e o corpo de Tarzan reagirem ao mesmo tempo.*

Forms in this book: Sabor's, Sabor's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. So Sabor's scream made Tarzan's mind and body react at once. [Go to](#)
2. Before Sabor's scream had even fully broken the jungle silence, and before the great beast had finished half her leap, Tarzan felt the cold water close over his head. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But of the two evils his quick mind chose the lesser ere the first note of Sabor's scream had scarce broken the quiet of the jungle, and before the great beast had covered half her leap Tarzan felt the chill waters close above his head. [Go to](#)

Sailcloth 'seɪlkloʊθ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lona de vela

Simple English: strong canvas used for sails

Example: *A rolled piece of sailcloth served as a pillow.*

Exemplo em português: *Das laterais dela, pendurou o resto da lona das velas para fazer paredes.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. From its sides, he hung the rest of the sailcloth to make walls. [Go to](#)
2. On the bed was a body covered with sailcloth, and from a small rough cradle came the sad crying of a baby. [Go to](#)
3. After Kerchak was sure that Clayton was dead, he turned to the thing lying on the bed, covered with sailcloth. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Seven feet higher he constructed a similar, though lighter platform to serve as roof, and from the sides of this he suspended the balance of his sailcloth for walls. [Go to](#)
2. Inside the den they saw the strange white ape lying half across a table, his head buried in his arms; and on the bed lay a figure covered by a sailcloth, while from a tiny rustic cradle came the plaintive wailing of a babe. [Go to](#)
3. Once satisfied that Clayton was dead, Kerchak turned his attention to the thing which lay upon the bed, covered by a piece of sailcloth. [Go to](#)

Sailor's /'seɪlərz/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: do marinheiro

Simple English: Belonging to a sailor.

Example: *The sailor's coat hung by the door.*

Exemplo em português: *A bala destinada ao coração do marinheiro acertou-lhe a perna, pois lorde Greystoke desviou o braço do capitão para baixo justamente quando a arma faiscou ao sol.*

Forms in this book: sailor's, sailor's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The bullet meant for the sailor's heart hit his leg instead, because Lord Greystoke struck down the captain's arm just as the gun flashed in the sun. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Without waiting to rise he whipped a revolver from his pocket, firing point blank at the great mountain of muscle towering before him; but, quick as he was, John Clayton was almost as quick, so that the bullet which was intended for the sailor's heart lodged in the sailor's leg instead, for Lord Greystoke had struck down the captain's arm as he had seen the weapon flash in the sun. [Go to](#)

Salient 'seɪljənt **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: saliente

Exemplo em português: *Quando meu anfitrião jovial descobriu que me havia contado tanto, e que eu era inclinado à dúvida, seu tolo orgulho assumiu a tarefa que o velho vinho começara; assim, desenterrou provas escritas sob a forma de um manuscrito bolorento e de secos registros oficiais do Colonial Office britânico, para sustentar muitos dos pontos principais de sua notável narrativa.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. When my convivial host discovered that he had told me so much, and that I was prone to doubtfulness, his foolish pride assumed the task the old vintage had commenced, and so he unearthed written evidence in the form of musty manuscript, and dry official records of the British Colonial Officea to support many of the salient features of his remarkable narrative. [Return to Original English](#)

[Version](#)

Salted /'sɔ:ltɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: conservado em sal

Simple English: Kept or given taste with salt.

Example: *They lived on salted meat and hard biscuit.*

Exemplo em português: *Os pequenos botes também foram carregados com carne salgada e biscoitos, algumas batatas e feijões, fósforos, panelas de cozinha, um baú de ferramentas e as velas velhas que Black Michael havia prometido a eles.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The small boats were also loaded with salted meat and biscuits, a little potatoes and beans, matches, cooking pots, a chest of tools, and the old sails Black Michael had promised them. [Go to](#)

Scamper /'skæmpər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: correr aos pulos

Exemplo em português: *Então avistou Kala, que voltava de uma busca por alimento com seu filhote e ignorava o estado de humor do poderoso macho até que, de repente, os avisos agudos de seus companheiros a fizeram disparar loucamente em busca de segurança.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. And then he spied Kala, who, returning from a search for food with her young babe, was ignorant of the state of the mighty male's temper until suddenly the shrill warnings of her fellows caused her to scamper madly for safety. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

Scampered /'skæmpərd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: correram; dispararam

Exemplo em português: *Os membros mais jovens e leves de sua tribo corriam para os galhos mais altos das grandes árvores para escapar de sua ira, arriscando a vida em ramos que mal sustentavam seu peso, em vez de enfrentar o velho Kerchak em um de seus acessos de raiva descontrolada.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The younger and lighter members of his tribe scampered to the higher branches of the great trees to escape his wrath; risking their lives upon branches that scarce supported their weight rather than face old Kerchak in one of his fits of uncontrolled anger. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Scarcely \u02c8sk\u025brsli/ **Listen** (23 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mal

Exemplo em português: *Mal haviam fechado os olhos quando o grito aterrorizante de uma pantera soou da selva atrás deles.*

Forms in this book: Scarcely, scarcely

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Scarcely had they closed their eyes than the terrifying cry of a panther rang out from the jungle behind them. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. The last entry in his diary was made the morning following her death, and there he recites the sad details in a matter-of-fact way that adds to the pathos of it; for it breathes a tired apathy born of long sorrow and hopelessness, which even this cruel blow could scarcely awake to further suffering: [Return to Original English Version](#)
3. The rifle hanging upon the wall caught his first attention; it was for this strange, deathdealing thunder-stick that he had yearned for months; but now that it was within his grasp he scarcely had the temerity to seize it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Scatter /'skætər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: espalhar; esparramar

Simple English: To throw things in different directions over an area.

Example: *Take out my straw and scatter it over them.*

Exemplo em português: - *Vocês vão ficar bem lá por alguns meses - explicou.*
- *Até lá chegaremos a uma costa habitada e nos dispersaremos.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "By then we will reach an inhabited coast and scatter. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "You'll be all right there for a few months," he explained, "and by that time we'll have been able to make an inhabited coast some-where and scatter a bit.

[Go to](#)

Scion /'saɪən/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: rebento; descendente de linhagem

Exemplo em português: *Ao se inclinarem, os dois rostinhos se refletiram na poça plácida: as feições ferozes e terríveis do macaco ao lado das do rebento aristocrático de uma antiga casa inglesa.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. As they leaned over, both little faces were mirrored on the placid pool; the fierce and terrible features of the ape beside those of the aristocratic scion of an old English house. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Scolding /'skoʊldɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ralhador; que grita zangado

Simple English: Speaking angrily to someone in a loud voice.

Example: *A scolding voice came from the kitchen.*

Exemplo em português: *Então alguns de seus estranhos amiguinhos vieram gritando e ralhando pelas árvores da elevação.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then some of their strange little friends came shouting and scolding through the trees from the ridge. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. One afternoon, while Clayton was working upon an addition to their cabin, for he contemplated building several more rooms, a number of their grotesque little friends came shrieking and scolding through the trees from the direction of the ridge. [Go to](#)

Scouring /'skaʊrɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: esfregando; vasculhando

Exemplo em português: *Dois meses depois de levantarem âncora e deixarem o porto de Freetown, meia dúzia de navios de guerra britânicos vasculhava o Atlântico Sul em busca de vestígios deles ou de sua pequena embarcação; quase de imediato, destroços encontrados nas praias de Santa Helena convenceram o mundo de que o Fuwalda afundara com todos a bordo, e assim a busca foi interrompida mal havia começado, embora a esperança tenha permanecido por muitos anos em corações saudosos.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Two months after they weighed anchor and cleared from the port of Freetown a half dozen British war vessels were scouring the south Atlantic for trace of them or their little vessel, and it was almost immediately that the wreckage was found upon the shores of St. Helena d which convinced the world that the Fuwalda had gone down with all on board, and hence the search was stopped ere it had scarce begun; though hope lingered in longing hearts for many years.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Scowling /sk'aʊlɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: franzindo a testa

Simple English: looking angrily with a frown

Example: "And nasty old God," he added, scowling up at the sky.

Exemplo em português: Girou nos calcanhares e afastou-se em direção à popa do navio, o rosto sombrio e carrancudo.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He turned on his heel and walked away toward the back of the ship, his face dark and scowling. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The captain was on the point of making an angry reply, but, thinking better of it, turned on his heel and black and scowling, strode aft. [Go to](#)

Scramble /'skræmbəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: se apressar; subir com dificuldade

Exemplo em português: *Moveu rapidamente mãos e pés numa tentativa de subir e, possivelmente mais por acaso que por intenção, caiu no movimento que um cão usa ao nadar; de modo que, em poucos segundos, seu nariz estava acima da água e ele descobriu que podia mantê-lo ali continuando os movimentos, e também avançar pela água.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Rapidly he moved his hands and feet in an attempt to scramble upward, and, possibly more by chance than design, he fell into the stroke that a dog uses when swimming, so that within a few seconds his nose was above water and he found that he could keep it there by continuing his strokes, and also make progress through the water. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Scraping /'skreɪpɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: raspando; arrastando com atrito

Exemplo em português: *Para eles, o súbito roçar de uma folha de capim contra outra era advertência tão eficaz quanto seu grito mais alto, e Sabor sabia que não poderia fazer aquele salto poderoso sem algum ruído.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. To them the sudden scraping of one blade of grass across another was as effectual a warning as her loudest cry, and Sabor knew that she could not make that mighty leap without a little noise. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Scurried /'skɜːrɪd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: correu com passos curtos

Exemplo em português: *Quando Tantor trombeteava, o grande macaco corria com seus companheiros para o alto das árvores do segundo terraço.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. When Tantor trumpeted, the great ape scurried with his fellows high among the trees of the second terrace. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Seaman /'si:mən/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: marinheiro

Exemplo em português: *O capitão, embora marinheiro competente, era brutal no trato com seus homens.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The captain, while a competent seaman, was a brute in his treatment of his men. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. The other seaman, however, was neither old nor small - a huge bear of a man, with fierce black mustachios, and a great bull neck set between massive shoulders. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Seamen /'si:mən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: marinheiros

Exemplo em português: *E se lhes dissesse que dois marinheiros insubordinados haviam sido tratados com violência pelos oficiais?*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. What if he told them that two insubordinate seamen had been roughly handled by their officers? [Return to Original English Version](#)

Securely /sɪ'kjʊrli/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: com segurança; bem trancado

Simple English: In a firm way that will not come loose.

Example: *The rope was tied securely to the post.*

Exemplo em português: *Para esse fim, Clayton escolheu quatro árvores que formavam um retângulo de cerca de oito pés de lado e, cortando longos galhos de outras árvores, construiu uma armação ao redor delas, cerca de dez pés acima do solo, prendendo as extremidades dos galhos firmemente às árvores com corda, da qual Black Michael lhe fornecera uma quantidade retirada do porão do Fuwalda.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. To this end Clayton selected four trees which formed a rectangle about eight feet square, and cutting long branches from other trees he constructed a framework around them, about ten feet from the ground, fastening the ends of the branches securely to the trees by means of rope, a quantity of which Black Michael had furnished him from the hold of the Fuwalda. [Go to](#)
2. Soon after, he lowered the curtain walls, tying them securely to the trees so that, except for a little opening toward the beach, they were entirely enclosed. [Go to](#)
3. It was an hour before the apes could again bring themselves to approach the cabin to continue their investigations, and when they finally did so, they found to their chagrin that the door was closed and so securely fastened that they could not force it. [Go to](#)

Seductive /sɪ'dʌktɪv/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: sedutor

Exemplo em português: *Posso atribuir o começo dela à influência sedutora de um velho vinho sobre o narrador, e o restante do estranho relato à minha própria incredulidade cética durante os dias que se seguiram.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I may credit the seductive influence of an old vintage upon the narrator for the beginning of it, and my own skeptical incredulity during the days that followed for the balance of the strange tale. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Selfconfidence selfkanfʌdʌns **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: autoconfiança

Exemplo em português: *Ele não sabia nadar, e a água era muito funda; ainda assim, não perdeu nenhuma parcela daquela autoconfiança e capacidade de recurso que eram as marcas de seu ser superior.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He could not swim, and the water was very deep; but still he lost no particle of that selfconfidence and resourcefulness which were the badges of his superior being. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Semitropical σεμιτροπικάλ [Listen](#) (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: subtropical

Exemplo em português: *As margens ao redor eram belas, cobertas de verdura semitropical, enquanto ao longe o terreno se erguia do oceano em colinas e planaltos, quase uniformemente vestido por floresta primitiva.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The surrounding shores were beautiful with semitropical verdure, while in the distance the country rose from the ocean in hill and table-land, almost uniformly clothed by primeval forest. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Settle Listen (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: resolver; estabelecer; assentar

Simple English: to decide, arrange, or make a home

Example: *They settled the argument peacefully.*

Exemplo em português: *Ao final do segundo mês, estavam bem instalados.*

Forms in this book: settle, settled

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. By the end of the second month, they were well settled. [Go to](#)

Severally 'sɛvərəli **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: separadamente

Exemplo em português: *Havia mães, irmãos e irmãs, tias e primos para expressar várias opiniões sobre o assunto; mas quanto ao que cada um aconselhou, a história se cala.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. There were mothers and brothers and sisters, and aunts and cousins to express various opinions on the subject, but as to what they severally advised history is silent. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Shaggy /'ʃægi/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: hirsuto; peludo e desgrenhado

Simple English: Covered with long, thick, untidy hair.

Example: *The Lion shook his shaggy mane.*

Exemplo em português: *Eram olhos próximos e malignos, brilhando sob sobrancelhas peludas.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They were close-set, evil eyes shining under shaggy brows. [Go to](#)
2. Its small, close-set eyes showed hate under shaggy brows, and its great sharp teeth were bare in a horrible snarl as it stopped for a moment before its prey. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. And behind them, over the edge of a low ridge, other eyes watched - close set, wicked eyes, gleaming beneath shaggy brows. [Go to](#)
2. His nasty close-set eyes gleamed hatred from beneath his shaggy brows, while his great canine fangs were bared in a horrid snarl as he paused a moment before his prey. [Go to](#)

Shelter /'ʃɛltər/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: abrigo; refúgio

Simple English: A place providing food and housing to very poor people.

Example: *The local shelter offers meals and beds for homeless individuals each night.*

Exemplo em português: *O primeiro pensamento de Clayton foi construir um abrigo para dormir durante a noite, algo que pudesse protegê-los das feras caçadoras.*

Forms in this book: shelter, shelters

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Clayton first thought was to make a sleeping shelter for the night, something that could protect them from hunting beasts. [Go to](#)
2. It was now completely dark inside their small shelter, so they lay down on their blankets and tried to sleep, hoping to forget their fears for a short time. [Go to](#)

Shimmer ʃɪmɜr **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cintilar

Simple English: shine with a soft, wavering light

Example: *But then Mellersh began to shimmer.*

Exemplo em português: *Os observadores no convés do Fuwalda captavam vislumbres ocasionais de muitas aves e animais, e viam o brilho de um pequeno rio que desaguava no porto, o que garantia água doce em abundância.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The watchers on the Fuwalda's deck caught occasional glimpses of many birds and animals, and they saw the shimmer of a little river that emptied into the harbor, which meant plenty of fresh water. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. No signs of habitation were visible, but that the land might easily support human life was evidenced by the abundant bird and animal life of which the watchers on the Fuwalda's deck caught occasional glimpses, as well as by the shimmer of a little river which emptied into the harbor insuring fresh water in plentitude. [Go to](#)

Shirking ʃɪrkiŋ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: fugindo ao dever

Exemplo em português: *Eu seria uma pobre esposa para um lorde inglês se fosse responsável por ele fugir a um dever claro.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I would be a poor wife for an English lord were I to be responsible for his shirking a plain duty. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Shiver /'ʃɪvər/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: arrepio; calafrio

Simple English: A sudden shaking of the body from cold or fear.

Example: *It sent a cold shiver down his back.*

Exemplo em português: *Sentiu um calafrio frio correr pela espinha.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He felt a cold shiver run down his spine. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Grown careless from months of continued safety, during which time he had seen no dangerous animals during the daylight hours, he had left his rifles and revolvers all within the little cabin, and now that he saw the great ape crashing through the underbrush directly toward him, and from a direction which practically cut him off from escape, he felt a vague little shiver play up and down his spine. [Go to](#)

Shivered /'ʃɪvərd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: estremeceu; teve um arrepio

Simple English: Shook for a moment because of cold or fear.

Example: *The children shivered in the cold rain.*

Exemplo em português: *O homem estremeceu ao pensar na gravidade e no desamparo de sua situação.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The man shivered as he thought about how serious and helpless their situation was. [Go to](#)

Shock /ʃɑ:k/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: choque; chocar; chocante

Simple English: To greatly surprise or upset someone unexpectedly.

Example: *The sudden news of the accident shocked everyone in the room.*

Exemplo em português: *Quando ouviu seu grito, ergueu os olhos e viu o macaco saltar para a frente com uma velocidade chocante para um animal tão grande e desajeitado, tentando ficar à frente de Clayton.*

Forms in this book: shock, shocking

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. When she heard his cry, she looked up and saw the ape jump forward with shocking speed for such a large, awkward animal, trying to get in front of Clayton. [Go to](#)
2. Lady Greystoke never recovered from the shock of the great ape's attack. [Go to](#)
3. She made the leap, but when she grabbed the branch of the other tree, the sudden shock loosened the tiny baby's grip on her neck. [Go to](#)
4. And he would catch, with perfect aim and without any apparent shock, a branch waving wildly in the path of an approaching tornado. [Go to](#)

Shocked /ʃɒkt/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: chocado; chocados; choc

Simple English: Very surprised or upset from something unexpected.

Example: *I was shocked to hear about the sudden cancellation of the event.*

Exemplo em português: *Deixou claro que estava chocado com o tratamento cruel dado à tripulação e que não permitiria mais nada disso enquanto ele e lady Greystoke fossem passageiros.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He made it clear that he was shocked by the cruel treatment of the crew and would not allow any more of it while he and Lady Greystoke were passengers.

[Go to](#)

2. Tarzan was shocked. [Go to](#)

Shootin /ʃu:tɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: caça

Exemplo em português: *Só mantenha a língua quieta dentro da cabeça e, quando ouvir tiros, desça e fique lá embaixo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But keep a still tongue in yer 'ead an' when ye 'ear shootin' git below an' stay there. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Shooting /'ʃu:tɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: atirando; tiroteio; tiro

Simple English: An event where gunfire injures or kills someone.

Example: *The shooting outside the nightclub left several people injured and scared.*

Exemplo em português: *Fique quieto, e quando ouvir tiros, desça e permaneça lá embaixo.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Keep quiet, and when you hear shooting, go below and stay there.” [Go to](#)

Shrank /ʃræŋk/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: encolheu-se; retraiu-se

Exemplo em português: *A mulher se encolheu mais perto do homem, aterrorizada na antecipação dos horrores que os esperavam na terrível negrura das noites por vir, quando estariam sozinhos naquela costa selvagem e solitária.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The woman shrank closer to the man in terror-stricken anticipation of the horrors lying in wait for them in the awful blackness of the nights to come, when they should be alone upon that wild and lonely shore. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Shriek /ʃri:k/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: grito agudo; guincho

Simple English: A loud, high cry or sound.

Example: *The wind gave a great shriek.*

Exemplo em português: *A alguém menos sábio, o alarme selvagem de seu grito feroz ao saltar pareceria tolice; pois não poderia ter caído mais seguramente sobre as vítimas se simplesmente saltasse em silêncio, sem aquele alto berro?*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. To one less wise the wild alarm of her fierce cry as she sprang would have seemed a foolish thing, for could she not more surely have fallen upon her victims had she but quietly leaped without that loud shriek? [Go to](#)

Shrieked **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gritou agudamente

Exemplo em português: *O capitão se excitara a tal frenesi de raiva que seu rosto estava quase roxo, e ele gritou as últimas palavras no alto da voz, enfatizando as observações com fortes pancadas na mesa dadas por um punho enorme e agitando o outro diante do rosto de Clayton.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The captain had worked himself up to such a frenzy of rage that he was fairly purple of face, and he shrieked the last words at the top of his voice, emphasizing his remarks by a loud thumping of the table with one huge fist, and shaking the other in Clayton's face. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Shrieking **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gritando agudamente

Exemplo em português: *Certa tarde, enquanto Clayton trabalhava numa ampliação da cabana, pois pretendia construir vários outros cômodos, diversos de seus grotescos amiguinhos vieram guinchando e ralhando pelas árvores, vindos da direção da crista.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. One afternoon, while Clayton was working upon an addition to their cabin, for he contemplated building several more rooms, a number of their grotesque little friends came shrieking and scolding through the trees from the direction of the ridge. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. High up among the branches of a mighty tree she hugged the shrieking infant to her bosom, and soon the instinct that was as dominant in this fierce female as it had been in the breast of his tender and beautiful mother - the instinct of mother love - reached out to the tiny man-child's half-formed understanding, and he became quiet. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Shrill /ʃrɪl/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: agudo; estridente

Simple English: High-pitched, sharp, and unpleasantly loud.

Example: *A shrill whistle sounded from the pier.*

Exemplo em português: *Das sombras escuras da poderosa floresta vinham os chamados selvagens das feras - o rugido profundo do leão e, ocasionalmente, o grito agudo de uma pantera.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. From the dark shadows of the mighty forest came the wild calls of savage beasts - the deep roar of the lion, and, occasionally, the shrill scream of a panther. [Go to](#)
2. And then he spied Kala, who, returning from a search for food with her young babe, was ignorant of the state of the mighty male's temper until suddenly the shrill warnings of her fellows caused her to scamper madly for safety. [Go to](#)

Shroud /ʃraʊd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mortalha; sudário

Simple English: A cloth used to wrap a dead body.

Example: *The body was wrapped in a plain shroud.*

Exemplo em português: *Cuidadosamente ergueu um canto da mortalha.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Carefully he lifted one corner of the shroud. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Gingerly he lifted one corner of the shroud, but when he saw the body of the woman beneath he tore the cloth roughly from her form and seized the still, white throat in his huge, hairy hands. [Go to](#)

Shuddered /'ʃʌdərd/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: estremeceu; teve um arrepio

Simple English: Shook suddenly because of cold, fear or disgust.

Example: *She shuddered when she saw the spider on the wall.*

Exemplo em português: *O homem estremeceu ao meditar sobre a terrível gravidade, a medonha impotência de sua situação.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The man shuddered as he meditated upon the awful gravity, the fearful helplessness, of their situation. [Go to](#)

Silhouetted /,sɪlu'eɪtɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: recortado em silhueta

Exemplo em português: *Quando Clayton voltou os olhos na direção indicada por ela, viu, vagamente recortada contra as sombras além, uma grande figura de pé sobre a crista.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. As Clayton turned his eyes in the direction she indicated, he saw silhouetted dimly against the shadows beyond, a great figure standing upright upon the ridge. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Simian SIMIAN **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: simio

Exemplo em português: *Embora Clayton e sua esposa mantivessem vigilância atenta, não viram animais maiores; contudo, em duas ocasiões, viram seus pequenos vizinhos símios vir gritando e tagarelando da crista próxima, lançando olhares assustados para trás por sobre os ombrinhos e demonstrando tão claramente como se falassem que fugiam de alguma coisa terrível oculta ali.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Notwithstanding that both Clayton and his wife kept a sharp outlook they saw nothing of larger animals, though on two occasions they had seen their little simian neighbors come screaming and chattering from the near-by ridge, casting frightened glances back over their little shoulders, and evincing as plainly as though by speech that they were fleeing some terrible thing which lay concealed there. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. Now that he was in his prime, there was no simian in all the mighty forest through which he roved that dared contest his right to rule, nor did the other and larger animals molest him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Sincerity SINSEɾati **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: sinceridade

Exemplo em português: *Não digo que a história seja verdadeira, pois não testemunhei os acontecimentos que ela descreve; mas o fato de eu ter adotado nomes fictícios para os personagens principais ao contá-la a vocês evidencia de modo bastante suficiente a sinceridade de minha própria crença de que ela pode ser verdadeira.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I do not say the story is true, for I did not witness the happenings which it portrays, but the fact that in the telling of it to you I have taken fictitious names for the principal characters quite sufficiently evidences the sincerity of my own belief that it may be true. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Slip* Listen (8 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: escorregar; deslizar; erro

Simple English: to slide accidentally or make a small mistake

Example: *Be careful not to slip on the wet floor.*

Exemplo em português: *Uma pobre fêmea jovem escorregou de um apoio frágil em um galho alto e despencou ao chão quase aos pés de Kerchak.*

Forms in this book: slipped, slipping

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A poor young female slipped from a weak hold on a high branch and crashed to the ground almost at Kerchak's feet. [Go to](#)

Slit /slɪt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fenda estreita; corte fino; rasgar

Simple English: A long narrow cut or opening.

Example: *Light came through a slit in the shutters.*

Exemplo em português: *Sua boca era apenas uma fenda minúscula, e seus dentes brancos eram pequenos.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. His mouth was only a tiny slit, and his white teeth were small. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. That tiny slit of a mouth and those puny white teeth! [Go to](#)

Sloping /'sloʊpɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: descendo; baixando no céu

Simple English: Going down at an angle.

Example: *A sloping path led to the river.*

Exemplo em português: *Tinha uma testa muito baixa e inclinada, olhos pequenos e injetados de sangue próximos a um nariz áspero e chato, e orelhas grandes e finas, embora menores que as da maioria dos macacos de sua espécie.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He had a very low, sloping forehead, small bloodshot eyes close to a rough flat nose, and large thin ears, though smaller than most apes of his kind. [Go to](#)

Slunk /slʌŋk/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: escapuliu; saiu de fininho

Exemplo em português: *Avançaram, avançaram, até que o próprio Kerchak se esgueirou furtivamente até a porta e espiou para dentro.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. On, on they came until Kerchak himself slunk stealthily to the very door and peered within. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Snake's /sn'eɪks/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: cobra

Simple English: a long legless reptile

Example: *"We be of one blood, ye and I," said Mowgli, quickly giving the Snake's Call.*

Exemplo em português: *Eram terríveis, ainda piores que os olhos de uma serpente.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They were terrible, even worse than a snake's eyes. [Go to](#)

Snarl /sna:rl/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rosnar mostrando os dentes; grunhido raivoso

Simple English: An angry sound made while showing the teeth, or to make it.

Example: *The dog gave a snarl and backed into the corner.*

Exemplo em português: *Com um rosnado profundo, saltou sobre o capitão e o derrubou de joelhos com um único golpe poderoso.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. With a deep snarl, he jumped at the captain and crushed him to his knees with one powerful blow. [Go to](#)
2. Its small, close-set eyes showed hate under shaggy brows, and its great sharp teeth were bare in a horrible snarl as it stopped for a moment before its prey. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. As he saw his mate go down he crouched, and, with a low snarl, sprang upon the captain crushing him to his knees with a single mighty blow. [Go to](#)
2. His nasty close-set eyes gleamed hatred from beneath his shaggy brows, while his great canine fangs were bared in a horrid snarl as he paused a moment before his prey. [Go to](#)
3. With an ugly snarl he closed upon his defenseless victim, but ere his fangs had reached the throat they thirsted for, there was a sharp report and a bullet entered the ape's back between his shoulders. [Go to](#)

Snarled /sna:rd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rosnou

Simple English: Spoke or made a sound in an angry way.

Example: *The dog snarled at the stranger.*

Exemplo em português: *À noite, grandes feras rosnavam e rugiam ao redor de sua pequena cabana.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. At night, great beasts snarled and roared around their small cabin. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. At night great beasts snarled and roared about their tiny cabin, but, so accustomed may one become to oft repeated noises, that soon they paid little attention to them, sleeping soundly the whole night through. [Go to](#)

Snatched /sn'ætʃt/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: agarrar

Exemplo em português: *Quando o macaco-rei soltou a forma inerte que fora John Clayton, lorde Greystoke, voltou a atenção para o pequeno berço; mas Kala chegou antes dele e, quando ele teria agarrado a criança, ela própria a arrebatou e, antes que ele pudesse interceptá-la, fugiu pela porta e refugiou-se numa árvore alta.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. When the king ape released the limp form which had been John Clayton, Lord Greystoke, he turned his attention toward the little cradle; but Kala was there before him, and when he would have grasped the child she snatched it herself, and before he could intercept her she had bolted through the door and taken refuge in a high tree. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Snatches /'snætʃɪz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: trechos soltos; arrebatada; agarra

Exemplo em português: *Durante as longas horas de escuridão, obtiveram apenas cochilos irregulares, pois os ruídos noturnos de uma grande selva fervilhando de inúmeras formas de vida animal mantinham seus nervos sobrecarregados em tensão, de modo que cem vezes foram despertados por gritos penetrantes ou pelo movimento furtivo de grandes corpos abaixo deles.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. During the long hours of darkness they caught but fitful snatches of sleep, for the night noises of a great jungle teeming with myriad animal life kept their overwrought nerves on edge, so that a hundred times they were startled to wakefulness by piercing screams, or the stealthy moving of great bodies beneath them. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Sniffing /'snɪfɪŋ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de fungadela; que funga

Simple English: Taking air in quickly through the nose.

Example: *He made a small sniffing noise.*

Exemplo em português: *Por uma hora ou mais, ouviram-no cheirando e arranhando as árvores que sustentavam sua plataforma.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. For an hour or more, they heard it sniffing and scratching at the trees that held their platform. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. For an hour or more they heard it sniffing and clawing at the trees which supported their platform, but at last it roamed away across the beach, where Clayton could see it clearly in the brilliant moonlight - a great, handsome beast, the largest he had ever seen. [Go to](#)

Snug /snəg/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aconchegante

Exemplo em português: - *Há apenas uma coisa a fazer, Alice - e ele falou tão calmamente como se estivessem sentados na aconchegante sala de estar de sua casa - e essa coisa é trabalhar.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "There is but one thing to do, Alice," and he spoke as quietly as though they were sitting in their snug living room at home, "and that is work. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. When completed he had a rather snug little nest, to which he carried their blankets and some of the lighter luggage. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Sob /sob/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: soluçar

Simple English: cry with short, sudden breaths

Example: "Yes, yes," he shouted with a terrible sob, like a wounded moose.

Exemplo em português: Quando a Fuwalda passou pela estreita entrada do porto e desapareceu atrás de uma ponta de terra, lady Alice lançou os braços ao redor do pescoço de Clayton e começou a soluçar descontroladamente.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. When the Fuwalda went through the narrow harbor entrance and disappeared behind a point of land, Lady Alice threw her arms around Clayton's neck and began to sob wildly. [Go to](#)

Sobbed /sə:bd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: soluçou

Simple English: Cried noisily, taking short breaths.

Example: *I never killed anything willingly, she sobbed.*

Exemplo em português: - *Mas John, se fôssemos apenas você e eu - soluçou ela - sei que poderíamos suportar; mas*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "But John, if it were only you and I," she sobbed, "we could endure it I know; but - " [Go to](#)

Sobs /sɑ:bz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: soluços; soluça

Simple English: Loud cries made while breathing in short sharp gasps.

Example: *Her sobs could be heard from the next room.*

Exemplo em português: *Quando o Fuwalda atravessou a estreita entrada do porto e desapareceu atrás de uma ponta saliente, lady Alice lançou os braços em volta do pescoço de Clayton e rompeu em soluços descontrolados.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. As the Fuwalda passed through the narrow entrance to the harbor and out of sight behind a projecting point, Lady Alice threw her arms about Clayton's neck and burst into uncontrolled sobs. [Go to](#)

Solitude /'sɒləˌtʊd/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: solidão

Exemplo em português: *Com bravura enfrentara os perigos do motim; com fortaleza heroica contemplara o terrível futuro; mas agora que o horror da solidão absoluta caíra sobre eles, seus nervos sobrecarregados cederam, e veio a reação.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Bravely had she faced the dangers of the mutiny; with heroic fortitude she had looked into the terrible future; but now that the horror of absolute solitude was upon them, her overwrought nerves gave way, and the reaction came.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Sophistries /'sɒfɪstrɪz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: argumentos enganosos

Exemplo em português: - *Dever é dever, John, e nenhuma quantidade de sofismas pode mudá-lo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "Duty is duty, John, and no amount of sophistries may change it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Sorely /'sɔ:rlɪ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gravemente; dolorosamente

Exemplo em português: *Tublat, marido de Kala, estava profundamente aborrecido e, não fosse a vigilância cuidadosa da fêmea, teria se livrado da criança.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Tublat, Kala's husband, was sorely vexed, and but for the female's careful watching would have put the child out of the way. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Soundly /'saʊndli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: profundamente; a sono solto

Simple English: Deeply and well, especially of sleep.

Example: *The children slept soundly all night.*

Exemplo em português: *Dormiam profundamente a noite inteira.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They slept soundly through the whole night. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. At night great beasts snarled and roared about their tiny cabin, but, so accustomed may one become to oft repeated noises, that soon they paid little attention to them, sleeping soundly the whole night through. [Go to](#)

Spawn /spɔ:n/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: prole; cria

Simple English: Offspring or descendants, often used as an insult for people seen as evil.

Example: *The sailors called the violent captain devil's spawn.*

Exemplo em português: *Não ouviu essa cria do diabo de capitão e seus homens derrubando metade da tripulação?*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Haven't you heard that devil's spawn of a captain and his men knocking out half the crew?" [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Hasn't ye 'eard that devil's spawn of a captin an' 'is mates knockin' the bloomin' lights outen 'arf the crew? [Go to](#)

Spied /spaɪd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: espionou

Exemplo em português: Logo um dos tripulantes avistou os Claytons que se aproximavam e, com um grito de “Aqui estão mais dois para os peixes”, correu para eles com o machado erguido.

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Presently one of the crew spied the approaching Claytons, and with a cry of “Here’s two more for the fishes,” rushed toward them with uplifted ax. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. And then he spied Kala, who, returning from a search for food with her young babe, was ignorant of the state of the mighty male’s temper until suddenly the shrill warnings of her fellows caused her to scamper madly for safety. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Split /split/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: dividir; divisão; rachar

Simple English: To divide into parts or separate sections or groups.

Example: *We need to split the group into smaller teams for the project.*

Exemplo em português: *Um machado nas mãos de um enorme negro rachou o capitão da testa ao queixo.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. An axe in the hands of a large Negro split the captain from forehead to chin.

[Go to](#)

Sprang /spræŋ/ **Listen** (31 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: saltou; pulou

Simple English: Jumped or moved suddenly and quickly.

Example: *He sprang out of bed when the alarm rang.*

Exemplo em português: *Ela pausou por um instante como uma pedra, e então saltou com um grito terrível.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She paused for a moment like a stone, and then she sprang with a terrible scream. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. As he saw his mate go down he crouched, and, with a low snarl, sprang upon the captain crushing him to his knees with a single mighty blow. [Go to](#)

2. With a low cry she sprang toward the cabin, and, as she entered, gave a backward glance which filled her soul with terror, for the brute had intercepted her husband, who now stood at bay grasping his ax with both hands ready to swing it upon the infuriated animal when he should make his final charge. [Go to](#)

3. An instant she paused thus, as though turned to stone, and then, with an awful scream, she sprang. [Go to](#)

4. To one less wise the wild alarm of her fierce cry as she sprang would have seemed a foolish thing, for could she not more surely have fallen upon her victims had she but quietly leaped without that loud shriek? [Go to](#)

Sprawled /sprɔːld/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: estirado; esparramado

Exemplo em português: *Mas justamente naquele momento o oficial se virou para deixar lorde e lady Greystoke e, ao fazê-lo, tropeçou no marinheiro e caiu de ponta no convés, derrubando o balde de água*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But just that instant the officer turned to leave Lord and Lady Greystoke, and, as he did so, tripped against the sailor and sprawled headlong upon the deck, overturning the water- [Return to Original English Version](#)

Springing /'sprɪŋɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: saltando; brotando; surgindo

Exemplo em português: *Lady Greystoke estava sentada a pouca distância da cabana e, ao ouvir o grito, ergueu os olhos e viu o macaco saltando com rapidez quase incrível para um animal tão grande e desajeitado, tentando interceptar Clayton.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Lady Greystoke had been sitting a little way from the cabin, and when she heard his cry she looked up to see the ape springing with almost incredible swiftness, for so large and awkward an animal, in an effort to head off Clayton.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Sprung /sprʌŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: saltou

Exemplo em português: *Um exame apressado da esposa não revelou marcas nela, e Clayton concluiu que o enorme bruto morrera no instante em que saltara em direção a Alice.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. A hasty examination of his wife revealed no marks upon her, and Clayton decided that the huge brute had died the instant he had sprung toward Alice.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

2. The cleverly constructed latch which Clayton had made for the door had sprung as Kerchak passed out; nor could the apes find means of ingress through the heavily barred windows. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Startled /'stɑ:rtəld/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: assustada; sobressaltada

Exemplo em português: *Durante as longas horas de escuridão, obtiveram apenas cochilos irregulares, pois os ruídos noturnos de uma grande selva fervilhando de inúmeras formas de vida animal mantinham seus nervos sobrecarregados em tensão, de modo que cem vezes foram despertados por gritos penetrantes ou pelo movimento furtivo de grandes corpos abaixo deles.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. During the long hours of darkness they caught but fitful snatches of sleep, for the night noises of a great jungle teeming with myriad animal life kept their overwrought nerves on edge, so that a hundred times they were startled to wakefulness by piercing screams, or the stealthy moving of great bodies beneath them. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Starved /stɑ:rvd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: faminto; morrendo de fome

Simple English: Suffering badly from lack of food, or of anything needed.

Example: *The plants were starved of light in that corner.*

Exemplo em português: *E aquele seu pequeno nariz apertado; tão fino que parecia meio faminto.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. And the little pinched nose of his; so thin was it that it looked half starved.

[Go to](#)

Stature /'stætʃər/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: estatura; envergadura moral

Exemplo em português: *Na estatura, era acima da altura média; seus olhos eram cinzentos, suas feições regulares e fortes; seu porte era o da saúde perfeita e robusta, moldada por seus anos de treinamento militar.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. In stature he was above the average height; his eyes were gray, his features regular and strong; his carriage that of perfect, robust health influenced by his years of army training. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Stealthily /'stelθɪli/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: furtivamente; às escondidas

Simple English: Moving or acting quietly so that nobody notices.

Example: *The cat moved stealthily towards the birds.*

Exemplo em português: *Avançaram, avançaram, até que o próprio Kerchak se esgueirou furtivamente até a porta e espiou para dentro.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. On, on they came until Kerchak himself slunk stealthily to the very door and peered within. [Go to](#)
2. So intent was he upon this personal appraisal of his features that he did not hear the parting of the tall grass behind him as a great body pushed itself stealthily through the jungle; nor did his companion, the ape, hear either, for he was drinking and the noise of his sucking lips and gurgles of satisfaction drowned the quiet approach of the intruder. [Go to](#)

Stealthy /'stelθi/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: furtivo

Exemplo em português: *Durante as longas horas de escuridão, obtiveram apenas cochilos irregulares, pois os ruídos noturnos de uma grande selva fervilhando de inúmeras formas de vida animal mantinham seus nervos sobrecarregados em tensão, de modo que cem vezes foram despertados por gritos penetrantes ou pelo movimento furtivo de grandes corpos abaixo deles.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. During the long hours of darkness they caught but fitful snatches of sleep, for the night noises of a great jungle teeming with myriad animal life kept their overwrought nerves on edge, so that a hundred times they were startled to wakefulness by piercing screams, or the stealthy moving of great bodies beneath them. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Steel **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aço; metal; liga de ferro

Simple English: a strong metal made mainly from iron

Example: *The bridge is made of steel.*

Exemplo em português: *Desta vez forçou a mão relutante contra o aço frio, mas puxou-a de volta quase imediatamente e começou a andar novamente.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. This time he forced his unwilling hand to the cold steel, but he pulled it away almost at once and started pacing again. [Go to](#)

Stillness /'stɪlnəs/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: quietude

Simple English: complete absence of movement or sound

Example: *Night brought stillness to the empty house.*

Exemplo em português: *Por um longo tempo, nada quebrou o silêncio mortal da selva ao meio-dia, exceto o triste choro da minúscula criança.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. For a long time, nothing broke the deathlike stillness of the jungle at midday except the sad crying of the tiny child. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. For a long time no sound broke the deathlike stillness of the jungle midday save the piteous wailing of the tiny man-child. [Go to](#)

Stock Listen (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: estoque; inventário; ações

Simple English: a supply of goods or shares in a company

Example: *The store has no stock left.*

Exemplo em português: *Tocou-o de ponta a ponta, olhou dentro da boca escura do cano e apalpou a mira, a culatra, a coronha e, por fim, o gatilho.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He touched it from end to end, looked into the dark mouth of the barrel, and felt the sights, the breech, the stock, and finally the trigger. [Go to](#)

Stooped /stu:pt/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: curvou-se

Exemplo em português: *Quando Clayton se abaixou para pegá-lo, ficou assombrado ao vê-lo mover-se mais para dentro do quarto; então percebeu que alguém do lado de fora o empurrava para dentro.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. As Clayton stooped to reach for it he was amazed to see it move further into the room, and then he realized that it was being pushed inward by someone from without. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Then Clayton stooped and picked it up. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Straighten /'streɪtən/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: endireitar; desamassar

Exemplo em português: *Enquanto começavam a arrumar a cabine, Clayton e sua esposa notaram ao mesmo tempo a ponta de um pedaço de papel projetando-se por baixo da porta de seus aposentos.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. As they started to straighten up their cabin, Clayton and his wife simultaneously noticed the corner of a piece of paper protruding from beneath the door of their quarters. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Straining /'streɪnɪŋ/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: forçando; coando

Simple English: Using great effort or passing a liquid through a filter.

Example: *She spent the day straining the cooked fruit for jelly.*

Exemplo em português: *Como fazia bastante calor, Clayton deixara as cortinas laterais jogadas para trás sobre o teto e, enquanto se sentavam, à maneira dos turcos, sobre os cobertores, lady Alice, forçando a vista nas sombras que escureciam a mata, estendeu subitamente a mão e agarrou os braços de Clayton.*

Forms in this book: Straining, straining

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. As it was quite warm, Clayton had left the side curtains thrown back over the roof, and as they sat, like Turks, upon their blankets, Lady Alice, straining her eyes into the darkening shadows of the wood, suddenly reached out and grasped Clayton's arms. [Go to](#)
2. Behind him were two males, and then Kala, closely straining the little dead form to her breast. [Go to](#)

Stream /stri:m/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fluxo; córrego; transmissão

Simple English: To play audio or video content directly from the internet without downloading.

Example: *I usually stream my favorite playlists when I exercise to keep me motivated.*

Exemplo em português: *Depois encheu uma grande bacia com água do riacho próximo, e os dois subiram para a relativa segurança de seu quarto elevado.*

Forms in this book: stream, streams

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then he filled a large basin with water from the nearby stream, and the two of them climbed to the relative safety of their high room. [Go to](#)

Strewed /stru:d/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: espalhou; juncou

Exemplo em português: *Roupas de caixas e malas abertas espalhavam-se pelo pequeno compartimento, e até suas camas haviam sido reviradas.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Clothing from their open boxes and bags strewed the little apartment, and even their beds had been torn to pieces. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Stride /straɪd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: passada; avanço

Exemplo em português: *Usando os longos braços como um homem usa muletas, e fazendo a enorme carcaça oscilar de um lado para outro a cada passo, o grande macaco-rei andava de um lado para outro, emitindo rosnados profundos, ocasionalmente pontuados por gritos que feriam os ouvidos, dos quais não há ruído mais aterrador em toda a selva.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Using his long arms as a man uses crutches, and rolling his huge carcass from side to side with each stride, the great king ape paced to and fro, uttering deep growls, occasionally punctuated with the ear-piercing scream, than which there is no more terrifying noise in all the jungle. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Strides /straɪdz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: passadas largas

Exemplo em português: *À medida que Tarzan crescia, avançava mais depressa, de modo que, aos dez anos, era excelente escalador e, no chão, conseguia fazer muitas coisas maravilhosas que estavam além das capacidades de seus irmãozinhos e irmãinhas.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. As Tarzan grew he made more rapid strides, so that by the time he was ten years old he was an excellent climber, and on the ground could do many wonderful things which were beyond the powers of his little brothers and sisters. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Strode /stroʊd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: caminhou a passos largos

Exemplo em português: *O capitão estava a ponto de responder furiosamente, mas, pensando melhor, girou nos calcanhares e, sombrio e carrancudo, caminhou para a popa.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The captain was on the point of making an angry reply, but, thinking better of it, turned on his heel and black and scowling, strode aft. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Stroking /'stroʊkɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: acariciando; afagando

Simple English: Moving your hand gently over something again and again.

Example: *He sat stroking the dog behind the ears.*

Exemplo em português: - *Calma, calma, Alice, ele disse, acariciando gentilmente sua testa. - Tente dormir novamente, e não se preocupe com sonhos ruins.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "There, there, Alice," he said, gently stroking her forehead. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "There, there, Alice," he said, stroking her forehead, "try to sleep again, and do not worry your head about bad dreams." [Go to](#)

Strolled /stroʊld/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: passeou

Exemplo em português: *Dizendo isso, caminhou despreocupadamente na direção da escada por onde o capitão passara e, um momento depois, batia à sua porta.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. So saying he strolled carelessly in the direction of the companionway through which the captain had passed, and a moment later was knocking at his door.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Stucco /'stʌkoʊ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: estuque

Simple English: A plaster-like material used to coat and decorate walls.

Example: *The houses near the gate were low stucco buildings.*

Exemplo em português: *Eles acrescentaram o estuque e outros acabamentos finais depois de se mudarem para a casa.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They added the stucco and other final touches after they moved into the house. [Go to](#)

Stuccoing /'stʌkoʊɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: aplicação de estuque; revestimento

Exemplo em português: *O reboco e outros retoques finais foram acrescentados depois de se mudarem para a casa, o que fizeram assim que o telhado ficou pronto, empilhando as caixas diante da porta à noite e tendo, desse modo, uma habitação relativamente segura e confortável.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The stuccoing and other final touches were added after they moved into the house, which they had done as soon as the roof was on, piling their boxes before the door at night and thus having a comparatively safe and comfortable habitation. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Subdued /səb'du:d/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: contido; dominado

Exemplo em português: *Do escarlate, o rosto do oficial passou ao branco, pois aquilo era motim; e motins ele já enfrentara e subjugara antes em sua carreira brutal.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. From scarlet the officer's face went white, for this was mutiny; and mutiny he had met and subdued before in his brutal career. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Subjecting /səb'dʒektɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: submetendo

Exemplo em português: *O capitão trouxe essa situação sobre si mesmo; por que, então, eu deveria arriscar expor minha esposa a horrores impensáveis numa tentativa provavelmente inútil de salvá-lo de sua própria brutalidade insensata?*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The captain has brought this condition upon himself, so why then should I risk subjecting my wife to unthinkable horrors in a probably futile attempt to save him from his own brutal folly? [Return to Original English Version](#)

Subjection /səb'dʒekʃən/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: sujeição; submissão

Exemplo em português: *Mas Black Michael era um líder adequado para aquele bando de degoladores e, ainda assim, mantinha-os em razoável submissão ao seu comando.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But Black Michael was a fit leader for this band of cutthroats, and withal held them in fair subjection to his rule. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Suffice /sə'faɪs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: bastar; ser suficiente

Exemplo em português: *Era lançado para congelar as pobres vítimas numa paralisia de terror pela fração mínima de um instante que bastaria para suas poderosas garras se prenderem à carne macia e mantê-las sem esperança de fuga.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It was voiced to freeze her poor victims in a paralysis of terror for the tiny fraction of an instant which would suffice for her mighty claws to sink into their soft flesh and hold them beyond hope of escape. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Suffused /sə'fju:zd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: impregnado; banhado; ruborizado

Exemplo em português: *Com uma rajada de pragas terríveis, o rosto tomado pelo rubor da humilhação e da raiva, o capitão pôs-se de pé e, com um golpe tremendo, derrubou o marinheiro no convés.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. With a volley of awful oaths, his face suffused with the scarlet of mortification and rage, the captain regained his feet, and with a terrific blow felled the sailor to the deck. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Sullen /'sʌlən/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sombrio e mal-humorado

Simple English: quietly angry, gloomy, and unwilling to respond

Example: *The boy gave her a sullen look.*

Exemplo em português: *O imediato estava ali, com um pesado cunho de amarra na mão, olhando com raiva para o pequeno grupo de marinheiros amuados.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The first mate stood there with a heavy belaying pin in his hand, staring angrily at the small group of sullen sailors. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. On the second day after the wounding of Black Michael, Clayton came on deck just in time to see the limp body of one of the crew being carried below by four of his fellows while the first mate, a heavy belaying pin in his hand, stood glowering at the little party of sullen sailors. [Go to](#)

2. Clayton asked no questions - he did not need to - and the following day, as the great lines of a British battleship grew out of the distant horizon, he half determined to demand that he and Lady Alice be put aboard her, for his fears were steadily increasing that nothing but harm could result from remaining on the lowering, sullen Fuwalda. [Go to](#)

Sultry /'sʌltri/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: abrasador; sufocante

Exemplo em português: *Foi num dia abafado da estação seca que ele e um de seus primos desceram à margem para beber.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It was on a sultry day of the dry season that he and one of his cousins had gone down to the bank to drink. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Surest /'ʃʊrəst/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: o mais seguro; o mais certo

Simple English: The most certain or the most reliable.

Example: *That is the surest road to the coast.*

Exemplo em português: - *Sou o único homem a bordo que não preferiria ver vocês dois bem mortos, e sei que essa é a maneira mais segura de proteger nosso próprio pescoço.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "I am the only man on board who would not rather see ye both safely dead, and I know that is the surest way to protect our own necks. [Go to](#)

Surliest /'sɜːrliɪst/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: mais carrancudo; mais mal-humorado

Exemplo em português: *Eles não o viram novamente por vários dias, e o capitão não lhes concedia mais que os grunhidos mais secos quando era obrigado a lhes falar.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. They did not see him again for several days, nor did the captain accord them more than the surliest of grunts when he was forced to speak to them. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

Surly /'sɜ:rlɪ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rabugentos; mal-encarados

Exemplo em português: *Embora o tom do sujeito fosse áspero, suas palavras eram evidentemente bem-intencionadas.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Though the fellow's tone was surly, his words were evidently well meant.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

2. "Come in," growled the deep tones of that surly officer. [Return to Original English](#)

[Version](#)

Surround /sə'raʊnd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: surround; cercam; rodeiam

Simple English: To be all around something or someone on every side.

Example: *The garden is surrounded by a tall stone wall for privacy.*

Exemplo em português: *A essa altura, os homens haviam cercado os oficiais mortos e feridos.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. By then, the men had surrounded the dead and wounded officers. [Go to](#)

Suspect /sə'spekt/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: suspeito; suspeitar; desconfiar

Simple English: To think someone may have committed a crime.

Example: *I suspect he took the money when nobody was looking.*

Exemplo em português: *Black Michael parecia temer a mesma coisa que Clayton havia suspeitado.*

Forms in this book: suspect, suspected

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Black Michael seemed to fear the same thing Clayton had suspected. [Go to](#)

Sustenance /'sʌstənəns/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sustento; alimento

Exemplo em português: *E melhor ainda, pois não estamos armados com eras de conhecimento superior, e não temos os meios de proteção, defesa e sustento que a ciência nos deu, mas dos quais eles eram totalmente ignorantes?*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. And even better for are we not armed with ages of superior knowledge, and have we not the means of protection, defense, and sustenance which science has given us, but of which they were totally ignorant? [Return to Original English Version](#)

[Version](#)

2. He had strengthened the window protections and fitted a unique wooden lock to the cabin door, so that when he hunted for game and fruits, as it was constantly necessary for him to do to insure sustenance, he had no fear that any animal could break into the little home. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Swarthy /'swɔːrði/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: moreno; de pele escura

Exemplo em português: *Seus oficiais eram valentões morenos, que odiavam e eram odiados pela tripulação.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Her officers were swarthy bullies, hating and hated by their crew. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Swiftness /'swɪftnəs/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rapidez; presteza

Exemplo em português: *Lady Greystoke estava sentada a pouca distância da cabana e, ao ouvir o grito, ergueu os olhos e viu o macaco saltando com rapidez quase incrível para um animal tão grande e desajeitado, tentando interceptar Clayton.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Lady Greystoke had been sitting a little way from the cabin, and when she heard his cry she looked up to see the ape springing with almost incredible swiftness, for so large and awkward an animal, in an effort to head off Clayton.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

2. He could drop twenty feet at a stretch from limb to limb in rapid descent to the ground, or he could gain the utmost pinnacle of the loftiest tropical giant with the ease and swiftness of a squirrel. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Swung /swʌŋ/ **Listen** (33 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: abriu-se girando; balançou

Simple English: Moved smoothly in a curve, as a door does.

Example: *The big gate swung slowly open.*

Exemplo em português: *O homem desferiu o machado com toda a sua força, mas a fera poderosa o agarrou com suas mãos terríveis, arrancou-o das mãos de Clayton e o atirou para longe, para o lado.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The man swung his ax with all his strength, but the powerful beast caught it in its terrible hands, tore it from Clayton's grip, and threw it far to one side. [Go to](#)
2. They put the knuckles of their closed hands on the ground and swung their heavy bodies forward. [Go to](#)
3. They swung from branch to branch with the skill of monkeys. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The man swung his ax with all his mighty strength, but the powerful brute seized it in those terrible hands, and tearing it from Clayton's grasp hurled it far to one side. [Go to](#)

Tale /teɪl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: conto; fadas; história

Simple English: True or imaginary story full of events, often exciting.

Example: *She told a fascinating tale about her travels around the world.*

Exemplo em português: *Acho que uma velha safra pode tê-lo ajudado a começá-la, e minha própria incredulidade nos dias que se seguiram talvez explique o resto deste estranho relato.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I think an old vintage may have helped him begin it, and my own disbelief in the days that followed may explain the rest of this strange tale. [Go to](#)
2. So I give you the tale as I slowly put it together from these different sources.
[Go to](#)

Tangled /'tæŋɡəld/ **Listen** (17 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: emaranhado; coberto de mato

Simple English: Twisted together in an untidy mass that is hard to separate.

Example: *The kite came down with its string badly tangled.*

Exemplo em português: *Viajavam em sua maior parte pelo chão, onde era aberto, seguindo a trilha dos grandes elefantes cujas idas e vindas abrem as únicas estradas por aqueles emaranhados labirintos de arbusto, cipó, trepadeira e árvore.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. They traveled for the most part upon the ground, where it was open, following the path of the great elephants whose comings and goings break the only roads through those tangled mazes of bush, vine, creeper, and tree. [Go to](#)

Tarzan /'tɑ:rzæn/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Tarzan

Simple English: The jungle hero raised by apes, the title character of Edgar Rice Burroughs's novels.

Example: *At least Tarzan of the Apes thought so.*

Tarzan's /'tɑ:rzænz/ **Listen** (103 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de Tarzan

Simple English: Possessive form of Tarzan, the jungle hero.

Example: *It had nothing to do with Tarzan's ability to run quickly.*

Exemplo em português: *Assim, o grito de Sabor fez a mente e o corpo de Tarzan reagirem ao mesmo tempo.*

Forms in this book: TARZAN'S, Tarzan's, TARZAN'S, Tarzan's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. So Sabor's scream made Tarzan's mind and body react at once. [Go to](#)

Teeming /'ti:miŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fervilhante; repleto de vida

Exemplo em português: *Durante as longas horas de escuridão, obtiveram apenas cochilos irregulares, pois os ruídos noturnos de uma grande selva fervilhando de inúmeras formas de vida animal mantinham seus nervos sobrecarregados em tensão, de modo que cem vezes foram despertados por gritos penetrantes ou pelo movimento furtivo de grandes corpos abaixo deles.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. During the long hours of darkness they caught but fitful snatches of sleep, for the night noises of a great jungle teeming with myriad animal life kept their overwrought nerves on edge, so that a hundred times they were startled to wakefulness by piercing screams, or the stealthy moving of great bodies beneath them. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Temerity /tə'merəti/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: temeridade; audácia

Exemplo em português: *O rifle pendurado na parede atraiu primeiro sua atenção; era por esse estranho bastão-trovão, portador de morte, que ansiara durante meses; mas agora que estava ao alcance, mal tinha coragem de agarrá-lo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The rifle hanging upon the wall caught his first attention; it was for this strange, deathdealing thunder-stick that he had yearned for months; but now that it was within his grasp he scarcely had the temerity to seize it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Tenderly /'tɛndərli/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ternamente; com carinho

Exemplo em português: *Ternamente, Kala amamentava seu pequeno enjeitado, perguntando-se em silêncio por que ele não ganhava força e agilidade como os macaquinhos das outras mães.*

Forms in this book: Tenderly, tenderly

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Tenderly Kala nursed her little waif, wondering silently why it did not gain strength and agility as did the little apes of other mothers. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Tenderness /'tendərnəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: ternura; carinho; sensibilidade

Simple English: Gentle and loving feeling; also soreness when a part of the body is touched.

Example: *He spoke of his old teacher with real tenderness.*

Exemplo em português: *Kala cuidava de seu pequeno enjeitado com grande ternura.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Kala cared for her little foundling with great tenderness. [Go to](#)

Terribleness /'tɛrəbəlɪnəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: caráter terrível; horror

Exemplo em português: *Mas amava o trabalho porque era para ela e para a pequena vida que viera alegrá-los, embora acrescentasse cem vezes mais às suas responsabilidades e ao terror de sua situação.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But he loved the work because it was for her and the tiny life that had come to cheer them, though adding a hundredfold to his responsibilities and to the terribleness of their situation. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Thatched /θætʃt/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de colmo; de palha

Simple English: Having a roof made of dry grass or straw.

Example: *They lived in a small thatched house.*

Exemplo em português: *O telhado em forma de A foi coberto com pequenos galhos postos bem juntos e, sobre eles, capim longo da selva e folhas de palmeira, com uma camada final de argila.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The A-shaped roof was thatched with small branches laid close together and over these long jungle grass and palm fronds, with a final coating of clay. [Go to](#)

Thickly /'θɪkli/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: densamente; espessamente

Simple English: In a dense way, with many things close together.

Example: *The snow lay thickly on the road.*

Exemplo em português: *Cobriu a plataforma com grandes folhas de orelha-de-elefante, que cresciam densamente ao redor deles.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He covered the platform with large elephant's ear leaves, which grew thickly around them. [Go to](#)

Thicknesses /'θɪknəsɪz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: espessuras

Exemplo em português: *Pavimentou essa plataforma com as enormes folhas de taioba que cresciam em profusão ao redor deles e, sobre as folhas, estendeu uma grande vela dobrada em várias camadas.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. This platform he paved with the huge fronds of elephant's ear which grew in profusion about them, and over the fronds he laid a great sail folded into several thicknesses. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Thirsted /'θɜːstɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: ansiava por; desejava intensamente

Exemplo em português: *Com um rosnado feio, avançou sobre a vítima indefesa; mas, antes que suas presas alcançassem a garganta que buscavam, houve um estampido seco e uma bala atingiu as costas do macaco entre os ombros.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. With an ugly snarl he closed upon his defenseless victim, but ere his fangs had reached the throat they thirsted for, there was a sharp report and a bullet entered the ape's back between his shoulders. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Thoughtless /'θɔ:tləs/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: irrefletido; desatencioso

Simple English: Not thinking about how your actions affect others.

Example: *It was thoughtless to leave without telling her.*

Exemplo em português: *Com um gemido baixo de desespero, Kala precipitou-se até ele, esquecida agora do perigo de Kerchak; mas, quando recolheu ao peito a pequena forma ferida, a vida já a deixara.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. With a low cry of dismay Kala rushed headlong to its side, thoughtless now of the danger from Kerchak; but when she gathered the wee, mangled form to her bosom life had left it. [Go to](#)

Threat /θret/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: ameaça

Simple English: Something posing danger or potential harm.

Example: *The storm was a serious threat to the coastal community.*

Exemplo em português: *Mas nada do que disseram, nem súplicas, nem ameaças, nem promessas de recompensa, mudou sua decisão.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But nothing they said, not pleas, threats, or promises of reward, changed his mind. [Go to](#)

Threaten /'θreɪn/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ameaçar

Simple English: To declare intention to harm if demands are unmet.

Example: *They threaten to cancel the event if the conditions are not met.*

Exemplo em português: - *Agora sou eu o capitão deste navio, e o que eu digo vale - acrescentou, virando-se para Clayton. - Apenas fiquem por conta de vocês, e ninguém vai lhes fazer mal, e olhou para seus homens de maneira ameaçadora.*

Forms in this book: threaten, threatened, threatening

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Just stay by yourselves, and nobody will hurt you," and he looked at his men in a threatening way. [Go to](#)
2. Clayton protested against the cruelty of leaving them on an unknown shore, where savage animals and perhaps even more savage men might threaten them. [Go to](#)
3. Some of the apes tried to look at Kala's strange baby, but she drove them back with bared teeth and low, threatening growls. [Go to](#)

Threateningly /'θreɪtənɪŋli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ameaçadoramente; em atitude de ameaça

Exemplo em português: - *Sou o capitão deste navio agora, e o que eu digo vale - acrescentou, voltando-se para Clayton. - Fiquem na de vocês, e ninguém lhes fará mal - e lançou aos companheiros um olhar ameaçador.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "Just keep to yourselves, and nobody'll harm ye," and he looked threateningly on his fellows. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Thrice /θraɪs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: três vezes

Exemplo em português: *Três vezes haviam captado vislumbres fugazes de grandes figuras semelhantes a homens, como a da primeira noite, mas nunca a distância suficientemente próxima para saber positivamente se as formas entrevistos eram de homem ou de bruto.*

Forms in this book: Thrice, thrice

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Thrice had they caught fleeting glimpses of great man-like figures like that of the first night, but never at sufficiently close range to know positively whether the half-seen forms were those of man or brute. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Thumping /'θʌmpɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: batendo pesadamente

Exemplo em português: *O capitão se excitara a tal frenesi de raiva que seu rosto estava quase roxo, e ele gritou as últimas palavras no alto da voz, enfatizando as observações com fortes pancadas na mesa dadas por um punho enorme e agitando o outro diante do rosto de Clayton.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The captain had worked himself up to such a frenzy of rage that he was fairly purple of face, and he shrieked the last words at the top of his voice, emphasizing his remarks by a loud thumping of the table with one huge fist, and shaking the other in Clayton's face. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Thwart /θwɔ:rt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: banco de remador (num barco)

Exemplo em português: - *Se os oficiais conseguirem impedir um motim, nada temos a temer; ao passo que, se os amotinados vencerem, nossa única esperança, tênue como é, está em não termos tentado frustrá-los ou antagonizá-los.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "If the officers are able to prevent a mutiny, we have nothing to fear, while if the mutineers are victorious our one slim hope lies in not having attempted to thwart or antagonize them." [Return to Original English Version](#)

Tiredly /'taɪərdli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: cansadamente; com fadiga

Simple English: In a way that shows you need rest.

Example: *She sat down tiredly on the step.*

Exemplo em português: *Quando John Clayton escreveu essas últimas palavras, baixou a cabeça cansada sobre os braços apoiados na mesa.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. When John Clayton wrote these last words, he tiredly lowered his head onto his arms on the table. [Go to](#)

Tone /toʊn/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tom; tônus; tonificar

Simple English: A musical sound described by its pitch and quality.

Example: *The tone of her voice was soothing and calm during the performance.*

Exemplo em português: *Seu tom era grosseiro, mas suas palavras eram claramente bem-intencionadas.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. His tone was rude, but his words were clearly meant kindly. [Go to](#)

Torrent /'tɔ:rənt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: torrente; enxurrada

Exemplo em português: *Depois disso, virou-se e deixou o capitão com a mesma indiferença tranquila que lhe era habitual, e que era mais seguramente calculada para inflamar a ira de um homem da classe de Billings do que uma torrente de invectivas.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Whereupon he turned and left the captain with the same indifferent ease that was habitual with him, and which was more surely calculated to raise the ire of a man of Billings' class than a torrent of invective. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Torrential /tə'renʃəl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: torrencial

Exemplo em português: *Odiava-a porque a associava ao frio e ao desconforto das chuvas torrenciais, e temia-a pelo trovão, pelos relâmpagos e pelo vento que as acompanhavam.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He hated it because he connected it with the chill and discomfort of the torrential rains, and he feared it for the thunder and lightning and wind which accompanied them. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Towering /'taʊəɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: altíssimo; imponente; descomunal

Exemplo em português: *Sem esperar levantar-se, sacou um revólver do bolso e disparou à queima-roupa contra a grande montanha de músculos que se erguia diante dele; mas, rápido como foi, John Clayton foi quase tão rápido quanto ele, de modo que a bala destinada ao coração do marinheiro se alojou na perna do homem, pois lorde Greystoke derrubara o braço do capitão ao ver a arma brilhar ao sol.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Without waiting to rise he whipped a revolver from his pocket, firing point blank at the great mountain of muscle towering before him; but, quick as he was, John Clayton was almost as quick, so that the bullet which was intended for the sailor's heart lodged in the sailor's leg instead, for Lord Greystoke had struck down the captain's arm as he had seen the weapon flash in the sun.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

2. In many ways did he differ from them, and they often marveled at his superior cunning, but in strength and size he was deficient; for at ten the great anthropoids were fully grown, some of them towering over six feet in height, while little Tarzan was still but a half-grown boy. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Transference /træns'fɜ:rəns/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: transferência

Exemplo em português: *A ambição política o levara a buscar transferência do exército para o Colonial Office, e assim o encontramos, ainda jovem, encarregado de uma missão delicada e importante a serviço da Rainha.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Political ambition had caused him to seek transference from the army to the Colonial Office and so we find him, still young, entrusted with a delicate and important commission in the service of the Queen. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Transpired /træn'spaɪəd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: veio a saber-se; sucedeu

Exemplo em português: *Durante todas essas operações, os macacos que haviam entrado permaneceram amontoados perto da porta, observando o chefe, enquanto os de fora se esticavam e se comprimiam para captar um vislumbre do que se passava lá dentro.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. During all these operations the apes who had entered sat huddled near the door watching their chief, while those outside strained and crowded to catch a glimpse of what transpired within. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Transversely /træns'vɜ:rsli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: transversalmente

Exemplo em português: *A porta ele construiu com pedaços das caixas de embalagem que haviam guardado seus pertences, pregando uma peça sobre outra, com a fibra das camadas contíguas correndo transversalmente, até obter um corpo sólido de cerca de três polegadas de espessura e de força tão grande que ambos foram levados a rir ao contemplá-lo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The door he built of pieces of the packing-boxes which had held their belongings, nailing one piece upon another, the grain of contiguous layers running transversely, until he had a solid body some three inches thick and of such great strength that they were both moved to laughter as they gazed upon it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Treachery /'tretʃəri/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: traição

Simple English: The act or quality of betraying someone's trust.

Example: *Martin Eden could not have believed at that moment that her brother would be capable of such treachery, especially since he had helped get that same brother out of an unpleasant quarrel.*

Exemplo em português: *Clayton não acreditava que Black Michael tivesse a menor intenção de notificar o governo britânico sobre seu paradeiro, nem estava seguro de que alguma traição não estivesse sendo planejada para o dia seguinte, quando estivessem em terra com os marinheiros que teriam de acompanhá-los com seus pertences.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Clayton did not believe that Black Michael had the slightest intention of notifying the British government of their whereabouts, nor was he any too sure but that some treachery was contemplated for the following day when they should be on shore with the sailors who would have to accompany them with their belongings. [Go to](#)

Treetops /'tri:tə:ps/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: copas das árvores

Simple English: The highest branches of trees.

Example: *The wind moved the treetops above us.*

Exemplo em português: *Desde a primeira infância, usava as mãos para se balançar de galho em galho, como sua gigantesca mãe. À medida que crescia, passava hora após hora todos os dias correndo pelas copas das árvores com seus irmãos e irmãs.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. As he grew older, he spent hour after hour each day racing through the treetops with his brothers and sisters. [Go to](#)

Trembling /'tremblɪŋ/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tremendo; tremor

Simple English: Shaking slightly or the act of shaking, often from fear or excitement.

Example: *Lucy stood trembling in the hallway after the argument.*

Exemplo em português: *O pequeno ficou agachado e trêmulo apenas por um instante, mas esse instante foi bastante para selar seu destino.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The little fellow crouched trembling just an instant, but that instant was quite long enough to prove his undoing. [Go to](#)

***Tripped* /trɪpt/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: tropeçou

Simple English: Hit the foot on something and fell.

Example: *She tripped over the bar and fell down.*

Exemplo em português: *Ao fazê-lo, tropeçou no marinheiro e caiu no convés.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. As he did so, he tripped over the sailor and fell onto the deck. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But just that instant the officer turned to leave Lord and Lady Greystoke, and, as he did so, tripped against the sailor and sprawled headlong upon the deck, overturning the water- [Go to](#)

Tropical /'trɒpɪkl/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tropical

Simple English: Very warm and humid weather often with lots of rain.

Example: *The tropical climate in the region makes it perfect for growing bananas.*

Exemplo em português: *Mas estava casado com a Hon. Alice Rutherford havia menos de três meses, e a ideia de levar aquela bela jovem para o perigo e a solidão da África tropical o assustava.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But he had been married to the Hon. Alice Rutherford for less than three months, and the thought of bringing this beautiful young woman into the danger and loneliness of tropical Africa frightened him. [Go to](#)
2. The nearby shores were beautiful with green tropical plants. [Go to](#)
3. He made strange vases with his own hands from the local clay, and they held beautiful tropical flowers. [Go to](#)
4. He could drop twenty feet from branch to branch on his way to the ground, or he could climb to the highest point of the tallest tropical tree with the ease and speed of a squirrel. [Go to](#)

Trouble /'trʌbəl/ **Listen** (18 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: problemas; apuros; sarilhos

Simple English: Situation causing difficulty or distress.

Example: *She was in trouble after forgetting to do her homework again.*

Exemplo em português: - *Há encrenca neste navio, senhor, e pode acreditar em mim.*

Forms in this book: trouble, troubled, troubles

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "There is trouble on this ship, sir, and you can believe me. [Go to](#)
2. There is trouble." [Go to](#)
3. Then the trouble may still be avoided," she said. [Go to](#)
4. The captain has caused this trouble himself, so why should I risk putting my wife into terrible danger in a likely useless attempt to save him from his own foolishness? [Go to](#)
5. This was one of the jungle folk's basic rights, so they did not trouble her again. [Go to](#)
6. His life in the dangerous jungle had taught him to stay calm in trouble, and his greater intelligence helped him think much faster than the apes. [Go to](#)

Trumpeted /'trʌmpɪtɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: barriu

Simple English: Made the loud call of an elephant.

Example: *The elephant trumpeted and raised its trunk.*

Exemplo em português: *Quando Tantor trombeteava, o grande macaco corria com os outros para o alto das árvores do segundo terraço.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. When Tantor trumpeted, the great ape hurried with the others high into the trees of the second terrace. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. When Tantor trumpeted, the great ape scurried with his fellows high among the trees of the second terrace. [Go to](#)

Twisting /'twɪstɪŋ/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: torcendo; retorcendo

Simple English: Turning or bending something into a curved or spiral shape.

Example: *The wind drove twisting columns of snow across the road.*

Exemplo em português: *Ela viu o pequeno ser arremessado, girando e retorcendo, ao chão trinta pés abaixo.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She saw the little one thrown, turning and twisting, to the ground thirty feet below. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She made the leap successfully, but as she grasped the limb of the further tree the sudden jar loosened the hold of the tiny babe where it clung frantically to her neck, and she saw the little thing hurled, turning and twisting, to the ground thirty feet below. [Go to](#)

Unaccustomed /,ʌnə'kʌstəmd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desacostumado; inabitual

Exemplo em português: *Ao abri-lo, encontraram uma mensagem rudimentar, escrita quase ilegivelmente e com muitos sinais de mão pouco habituada à tarefa.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Opening it they found a crude message printed almost illegibly, and with many evidences of an unaccustomed task. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. That he had been able to turn his hands at all to such unaccustomed labor was a source of mild wonder to him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Unborn /ʌn'bo:rn/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: por nascer; ainda não nascido

Exemplo em português: *Foi na manhã do segundo dia que se forjou o primeiro elo daquilo que estava destinado a formar uma cadeia de circunstâncias que terminaria numa vida, para alguém ainda não nascido, sem paralelo na história do homem.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It was on the morning of the second day that the first link was forged in what was destined to form a chain of circumstances ending in a life for one then unborn such as has never been paralleled in the history of man. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Unconcerned /,ʌnkən'sɜ:rnd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: despreocupado; indiferente

Simple English: Not worried about something and not interested in it.

Example: *She seemed unconcerned about the coming storm.*

Exemplo em português: *Embora parecesse calmo e indiferente, Clayton estava preocupado por dentro.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Though he looked calm and unconcerned, Clayton was worried inside. [Go to](#)

Unconscious /ʌn'kɒnʃəs/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inconsciente; desmaiado; subconsciente

Simple English: Unresponsive and unaware of surroundings, usually from an injury.

Example: *He was unconscious after the fall and required immediate medical attention.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele levantou gentilmente o corpo inconsciente da esposa e a carregou para a pequena cabana, mas se passaram duas horas inteiras antes que ela acordasse.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He gently lifted his wife's unconscious body and carried her to the little cabin, but it was two full hours before she woke up. [Go to](#)

Uncontrolled /,ənkən'troʊld/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: descontrolado

Simple English: not restrained, regulated, or kept within limits

Example: *The boy's grief was wild and uncontrolled.*

Exemplo em português: *Arriscavam a vida em galhos frágeis em vez de enfrentar o velho Kerchak em um de seus acessos incontroláveis de raiva.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They risked their lives on weak branches rather than face old Kerchak in one of his uncontrolled fits of rage. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. As the Fuwalda passed through the narrow entrance to the harbor and out of sight behind a projecting point, Lady Alice threw her arms about Clayton's neck and burst into uncontrolled sobs. [Go to](#)

2. The younger and lighter members of his tribe scampered to the higher branches of the great trees to escape his wrath; risking their lives upon branches that scarce supported their weight rather than face old Kerchak in one of his fits of uncontrolled anger. [Go to](#)

Undefinable /ʌndɪ'faɪnəbəl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: indefinível

Exemplo em português: *Havia em toda a atmosfera da embarcação aquele algo indefinível que anuncia desastre.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. There was in the whole atmosphere of the craft that undefinable something which presages disaster. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Underbrush /'ʌndərbrʌʃ/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mato rasteiro; vegetação baixa

Simple English: Bushes and small plants growing under the trees of a forest.

Example: *They walked a long way through the underbrush.*

Exemplo em português: *Tornado descuidado por meses de segurança contínua, durante os quais não vira animais perigosos à luz do dia, deixara todos os rifles e revólveres dentro da pequena cabana; agora, ao ver o grande macaco atravessar o matagal diretamente em sua direção, vindo de um lado que praticamente lhe cortava a fuga, sentiu um leve e vago arrepio percorrer-lhe a espinha.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Grown careless from months of continued safety, during which time he had seen no dangerous animals during the daylight hours, he had left his rifles and revolvers all within the little cabin, and now that he saw the great ape crashing through the underbrush directly toward him, and from a direction which practically cut him off from escape, he felt a vague little shiver play up and down his spine. [Go to](#)

Undertone /'ʌndərtəʊn/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: voz baixa; meia-voz

Exemplo em português: *O velho polia metais e, ao se aproximar aos poucos de Clayton, disse em voz baixa:*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The old fellow was polishing brasses, and as he came edging along until close to Clayton he said, in an undertone: [Return to Original English Version](#)

Undertow /ʌndərtæʊ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: correnteza de retorno

Exemplo em português: *Exteriormente, pelo que os Clayton sabiam, tudo seguia como antes no pequeno navio; mas ambos sentiam, embora não falassem um ao outro, que havia uma corrente subterrânea conduzindo-os a algum perigo desconhecido.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Outwardly, to the knowledge of the Claytons, all went on as before upon the little vessel; but that there was an undertow leading them toward some unknown danger both felt, though they did not speak of it to each other. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Undoing /ʌn'du:ɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: desatando; ruína; perdição

Exemplo em português: *O pequeno ficou agachado e trêmulo apenas por um instante, mas esse instante foi bastante para selar seu destino.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The little fellow crouched trembling just an instant, but that instant was quite long enough to prove his undoing. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Unearthed /ʌn'ɜ:rθt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desenterraram; tiraram do esconderijo

Exemplo em português: *Quando meu anfitrião jovial descobriu que me havia contado tanto, e que eu era inclinado à dúvida, seu tolo orgulho assumiu a tarefa que o velho vinho começara; assim, desenterrou provas escritas sob a forma de um manuscrito bolorento e de secos registros oficiais do Colonial Office britânico, para sustentar muitos dos pontos principais de sua notável narrativa.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. When my convivial host discovered that he had told me so much, and that I was prone to doubtfulness, his foolish pride assumed the task the old vintage had commenced, and so he unearthed written evidence in the form of musty manuscript, and dry official records of the British Colonial Officea to support many of the salient features of his remarkable narrative. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Uneducated /ʌn'edʒukeɪtɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sem instrução

Simple English: Having had little or no schooling.

Example: *He was poor and uneducated but wise.*

Exemplo em português: *Os outros oficiais eram homens rudes e sem instrução, não muito melhores que a cruel tripulação que oprimiam.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The other officers were rough, uneducated men, not much better than the cruel crew they bullied. [Go to](#)

Unerring /ʌn'ɜ:rɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: infalível; certa

Exemplo em português: *Podia saltar vinte pés pelo espaço nas alturas vertiginosas do topo da floresta e agarrar com precisão infalível, e sem choque aparente, um galho que ondulava loucamente no caminho de um tornado que se aproximava.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He could spring twenty feet across space at the dizzy heights of the forest top, and grasp with unerring precision, and without apparent jar, a limb waving wildly in the path of an approaching tornado. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Unfriendly /ʌn'frɛndli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: hostil; pouco amigável

Simple English: Not kind or pleasant to others.

Example: *He growled at the Scarecrow in an unfriendly way.*

Exemplo em português: *Seu temor crescia cada vez mais de que permanecer no sombrio e hostil Fuwalda só poderia trazer desgraça.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. His fear kept growing that staying on the dark, unfriendly Fuwalda could only bring harm. [Go to](#)

Ungainly /ʌn'geɪnli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: desengonçado

Exemplo em português: *Quando caminhavam, faziam-no com um movimento rolante e desajeitado, apoiando no solo os nós dos dedos das mãos fechadas e balançando para a frente seus corpos desengonçados.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. When they walked it was with a rolling, awkward motion, placing the knuckles of their closed hands upon the ground and swinging their ungainly bodies forward. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Ungrateful /ʌn'ɡreɪtəfəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ingrato

Simple English: Not showing thanks for what someone has done.

Example: *I would be ungrateful if I did not mourn him.*

Exemplo em português: *O homem foi muito ingrato.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The man was very ungrateful. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The fellow proved most ungrateful. [Go to](#)

Unhanged /ʌn'hæŋd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: que ainda não foi enforcado

Exemplo em português: *O Fuwalda, uma barquentina de cerca de cem toneladas, era uma embarcação do tipo frequentemente visto no comércio costeiro do extremo Atlântico Sul, com tripulações compostas pela escória do mar - assassinos ainda não enforcados e degoladores de todas as raças e nações.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The Fuwalda, a barkentine of about one hundred tons, was a vessel of the type often seen in coastwise trade in the far southern Atlantic, their crews composed of the offscourings of the sea - unhanged murderers and cutthroats of every race and every nation. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Uniformly /'ju:nifo:rmli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: uniformemente; invariavelmente

Exemplo em português: *As margens ao redor eram belas, cobertas de verdura semitropical, enquanto ao longe o terreno se erguia do oceano em colinas e planaltos, quase uniformemente vestido por floresta primitiva.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The surrounding shores were beautiful with semitropical verdure, while in the distance the country rose from the ocean in hill and table-land, almost uniformly clothed by primeval forest. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Unimportant /,ʌnɪm'pɔ:rtənt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sem importância

Simple English: Not mattering very much.

Example: *He forgot the date because it seemed unimportant.*

Exemplo em português: *Durante tudo aquilo, John Clayton permaneceu despreocupadamente junto à escotilha, fumando seu cachimbo e refletindo, como se assistisse a uma partida de críquete sem importância.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Through it all, John Clayton stood carelessly by the companionway, smoking his pipe and thinking, as if he were watching an unimportant cricket match. [Go to](#)

Unremitting /,ʌnrɪ'mɪtɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: incansável; ininterrupto

Exemplo em português: *Com zelo incansável, trabalhara para embelezar o interior da cabana.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. With unremitting zeal he had worked to beautify the interior of the cabin.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Unsuspecting /,ʌnsə'spektɪŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desprevenido; que nada suspeita

Simple English: Not knowing that something bad is going to happen.

Example: *The unsuspecting traveller walked on.*

Exemplo em português: *Agora estava a dez pés dos dois pequenos companheiros de brincadeira desprevenidos - cuidadosamente recolheu as patas traseiras sob o corpo, os grandes músculos ondulando sob a bela pele.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Now she was within ten feet of the two unsuspecting little playfellows - carefully she drew her hind feet well up beneath her body, the great muscles rolling under the beautiful skin. [Go to](#)

Unthinkable /ʌn'θɪŋkəbəl/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: impensável; inconcebível

Exemplo em português: *O capitão trouxe essa situação sobre si mesmo; por que, então, eu deveria arriscar expor minha esposa a horrores impensáveis numa tentativa provavelmente inútil de salvá-lo de sua própria brutalidade insensata?*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The captain has brought this condition upon himself, so why then should I risk subjecting my wife to unthinkable horrors in a probably futile attempt to save him from his own brutal folly? [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. “Ah, John, I wish that I might be a man with a man’s philosophy, but I am but a woman, seeing with my heart rather than my head, and all that I can see is too horrible, too unthinkable to put into words. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Uplifted* /ʌp'liftɪd/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: erguido; levantado

Exemplo em português: Logo um dos tripulantes avistou os Claytons que se aproximavam e, com um grito de “Aqui estão mais dois para os peixes”, correu para eles com o machado erguido.

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Presently one of the crew spied the approaching Claytons, and with a cry of “Here’s two more for the fishes,” rushed toward them with uplifted ax. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Urge /ɜːrdʒ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: exortar; instar; impulso

Simple English: To strongly recommend or encourage someone to take action.

Example: *I urge you to apply for that scholarship before the deadline.*

Exemplo em português: *Então Tublat foi até Kerchak e o incitou a usar seu poder sobre Kala para forçá-la a abrir mão do pequeno Tarzan, o nome que haviam dado ao minúsculo lorde Greystoke.*

Forms in this book: urged, urging

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then Tublat went to Kerchak and urged him to use his power over Kala and force her to give up little Tarzan, the name they had given the tiny Lord Greystoke. [Go to](#)

Utensils /ju:'tensəlz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: utensílios

Exemplo em português: *Vou pôr em terra todas as suas coisas, junto com utensílios de cozinha, umas velas velhas para tendas e comida suficiente até que possam encontrar frutas e caça.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I'll put all yer stuff ashore with ye as well as cookin' utensils an' some old sails for tents, an' enough grub to last ye until ye can find fruit and game. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Uttering /'ʌtərɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: proferindo; emitindo

Exemplo em português: *Usando os longos braços como um homem usa muletas, e fazendo a enorme carcaça oscilar de um lado para outro a cada passo, o grande macaco-rei andava de um lado para outro, emitindo rosnados profundos, ocasionalmente pontuados por gritos que feriam os ouvidos, dos quais não há ruído mais aterrador em toda a selva.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Using his long arms as a man uses crutches, and rolling his huge carcass from side to side with each stride, the great king ape paced to and fro, uttering deep growls, occasionally punctuated with the ear-piercing scream, than which there is no more terrifying noise in all the jungle. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Vainly /'veɪnli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: em vão; com vaidade

Exemplo em português: *Diante dela estava a jovem aterrorizada, tentando em vão disparar outra bala no corpo do animal; mas não compreendia o mecanismo da arma, e o cão caiu inutilmente sobre um cartucho vazio.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. There before him stood the terrified girl vainly trying to fire another bullet into the animal's body; but she did not understand the mechanism of the firearm, and the hammer fell futilely upon an empty cartridge. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Vantage /'væntɪdʒ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: vantagem; posição favorável

Exemplo em português: *À primeira descarga dos oficiais, os homens correram em busca de abrigo e, de pontos vantajosos atrás dos mastros, da casa do leme e da cabine, responderam ao fogo dos cinco homens que representavam a odiada autoridade do navio.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. At the first volley from the officers the men ran for shelter, and from points of vantage behind masts, wheel-house and cabin they returned the fire of the five men who represented the hated authority of the ship. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Vases /'veɪsɪz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vasos

Simple English: Containers used for holding flowers or water.

Example: *Tall vases stood on either side of the throne.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele fez vasos estranhos com as próprias mãos a partir da argila local, e eles continham belas flores tropicais.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He made strange vases with his own hands from the local clay, and they held beautiful tropical flowers. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Odd vases made by his own hand from the clay of the region held beautiful tropical flowers. [Go to](#)

Ventured /'ventʃəd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: arriscou; atreveu-se a; aventurou-se

Exemplo em português: *Durante o ano que se seguiu, Clayton foi atacado várias vezes pelos grandes macacos que agora pareciam infestar continuamente as vizinhanças da cabana; mas, como nunca mais se aventurava fora sem rifle e revólveres, pouco temia as enormes feras.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. During the year that followed, Clayton was several times attacked by the great apes which now seemed to continually infest the vicinity of the cabin; but as he never again ventured outside without both rifle and revolvers he had little fear of the huge beasts. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Verdure /'v3:rdʒər/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: verdura; vegetação viçosa

Exemplo em português: *As margens ao redor eram belas, cobertas de verdura semitropical, enquanto ao longe o terreno se erguia do oceano em colinas e planaltos, quase uniformemente vestido por floresta primitiva.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The surrounding shores were beautiful with semitropical verdure, while in the distance the country rose from the ocean in hill and table-land, almost uniformly clothed by primeval forest. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Vertebra /'vɜrtəbrə/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: vértebra

Exemplo em português: *Os outros machos se dispersaram em todas as direções, mas não antes que o bruto enfurecido alcançasse um deles com suas enormes mandíbulas espumantes.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The other males scattered in all directions, but not before the infuriated brute had felt the vertebra of one snap between his great, foaming jaws. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Vertically /'vɜrtɪkli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: verticalmente

Exemplo em português: *Na abertura da janela, colocou pequenos galhos de cerca de uma polegada de diâmetro, tanto na vertical quanto na horizontal, entrelaçados de modo a formar uma grade substancial capaz de resistir à força de um animal poderoso.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. In the window opening he set small branches about an inch in diameter both vertically and horizontally, and so woven that they formed a substantial grating that could withstand the strength of a powerful animal. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Vested /'vestəd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: conferido; investido (de autoridade)

Exemplo em português: - *Você tem apenas um dever, John, e ele está do lado da autoridade constituída.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "You have but one duty, John, and that lies in the interest of vested authority.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Vexed /vekst/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: irritados; contrariados

Exemplo em português: *Tublat, marido de Kala, estava profundamente aborrecido e, não fosse a vigilância cuidadosa da fêmea, teria se livrado da criança.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Tublat, Kala's husband, was sorely vexed, and but for the female's careful watching would have put the child out of the way. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Viciously /'viʃəsli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: violentamente; ferozmente; com maldade

Exemplo em português: *Com um grito selvagem, ele caiu sobre ela, arrancando-lhe um grande pedaço do flanco com os dentes poderosos e golpeando-a brutalmente na cabeça e nos ombros com um galho quebrado até que seu crânio ficasse reduzido a uma polpa.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. With a wild scream he was upon her, tearing a great piece from her side with his mighty teeth, and striking her viciously upon her head and shoulders with a broken tree limb until her skull was crushed to a jelly. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Villainous /'vɪlənəs/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vil; infame; celerado

Exemplo em português: *Os outros oficiais eram sujeitos grosseiros e iletrados, pouco acima da tripulação vilanesca que maltratavam, e ficavam mais que satisfeitos em evitar o convívio social com o polido nobre inglês e sua senhora; assim, os Clayton foram deixados quase inteiramente a si mesmos.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The other officers were coarse, illiterate fellows, but little above the villainous crew they bullied, and were only too glad to avoid social intercourse with the polished English noble and his lady, so that the Claytons were left very much to themselves. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Violence /'vaɪələns/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: violência

Simple English: Intentional harm or intimidation against others.

Example: *Violence in movies can desensitize viewers to real-life harm and suffering.*

Exemplo em português: *O homem era pequeno e um tanto idoso, de modo que a violência do ato parecia ainda pior.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The man was small and rather old, so the violence of the act seemed even worse. [Go to](#)

Virile /'vɪrəl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: viril

Exemplo em português: *Clayton era o tipo de inglês que se gosta de associar aos mais nobres monumentos da realização histórica em mil campos de batalha vitoriosos - um homem forte e viril, mental, moral e fisicamente.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Clayton was the type of Englishman that one likes best to associate with the noblest monuments of historic achievement upon a thousand victorious battlefields - a strong, virile man - mentally, morally, and physically. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Voicing /'vɔɪsɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: exprimindo em voz alta

Exemplo em português: *Embora eu não goste do aspecto das coisas a bordo deste navio, talvez elas não sejam tão ruins assim; é possível que o 'Velho Marinheiro' estivesse apenas expressando os desejos de seu velho coração perverso, e não falando de fatos reais.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. While I do not like the looks of things on board this ship, they may not be so bad after all, for it is possible that the 'Ancient Mariner' was but voicing the desires of his wicked old heart rather than speaking of real facts. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Volley /'vali/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: salva; rajada; sequência

Simple English: many shots, sounds or words coming quickly together

Example: *A volley of thunder peals rolled overhead.*

Exemplo em português: *Com uma rajada de pragas terríveis, o rosto tomado pelo rubor da humilhação e da raiva, o capitão pôs-se de pé e, com um golpe tremendo, derrubou o marinheiro no convés.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. With a volley of awful oaths, his face suffused with the scarlet of mortification and rage, the captain regained his feet, and with a terrific blow felled the sailor to the deck. [Go to](#)
2. At the first volley from the officers the men ran for shelter, and from points of vantage behind masts, wheel-house and cabin they returned the fire of the five men who represented the hated authority of the ship. [Go to](#)

Waif /weɪf/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: náufrago sem rumo

Exemplo em português: *Ternamente, Kala amamentava seu pequeno enjeitado, perguntando-se em silêncio por que ele não ganhava força e agilidade como os macaquinhos das outras mães.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Tenderly Kala nursed her little waif, wondering silently why it did not gain strength and agility as did the little apes of other mothers. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Wail /weɪl/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lamento; gemido

Simple English: To cry with a long sad sound.

Example: *The child began to wail for his mother.*

Exemplo em português: *Ao tomar o pequeno bebê vivo de Alice Clayton, deixou cair o corpo morto do seu no berço vazio; pois o choro do vivo respondera ao chamado da maternidade universal em seu peito selvagem, chamado que o morto já não podia silenciar.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. As she took up the little live baby of Alice Clayton she dropped the dead body of her own into the empty cradle; for the wail of the living had answered the call of universal motherhood within her wild breast which the dead could not still.

[Go to](#)

Wailing /'weɪlɪŋ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gemendo; lamentando; lamento

Exemplo em português: *Por muito tempo, nenhum som quebrou a imobilidade de morte do meio-dia na selva, salvo o choro lastimoso do minúsculo filho do homem.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. For a long time no sound broke the deathlike stillness of the jungle midday save the piteous wailing of the tiny man-child. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Inside the den they saw the strange white ape lying half across a table, his head buried in his arms; and on the bed lay a figure covered by a sailcloth, while from a tiny rustic cradle came the plaintive wailing of a babe. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Wakefulness /'weɪkfələnəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: vigília; insônia

Exemplo em português: *Durante as longas horas de escuridão, obtiveram apenas cochilos irregulares, pois os ruídos noturnos de uma grande selva fervilhando de inúmeras formas de vida animal mantinham seus nervos sobrecarregados em tensão, de modo que cem vezes foram despertados por gritos penetrantes ou pelo movimento furtivo de grandes corpos abaixo deles.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. During the long hours of darkness they caught but fitful snatches of sleep, for the night noises of a great jungle teeming with myriad animal life kept their overwrought nerves on edge, so that a hundred times they were startled to wakefulness by piercing screams, or the stealthy moving of great bodies beneath them. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Warship /'wɔːrʃɪp/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: navio de guerra

Simple English: A ship designed and armed for naval combat.

Example: *A dark warship appeared beyond the headland.*

Exemplo em português: *John Clayton, lorde Greystoke, não quis passar para o navio de guerra britânico.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. John Clayton, Lord Greystoke, did not want to move to the British warship. [Go to](#)
2. Then I will tell your government where you are, and they will send a warship to get you.” [Go to](#)

Warships /'wɔːrʃɪps/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: navios de guerra

Simple English: Ships designed and armed for naval combat.

Example: *Foreign warships patrolled the narrow strait.*

Exemplo em português: *Dois meses depois de deixarem o porto de Freetown, seis navios de guerra britânicos vasculharam o Atlântico Sul em busca deles e de sua pequena embarcação.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Two months later, after they left the port of Freetown, six British warships searched the south Atlantic for them and their small ship. [Go to](#)

Watchers /'wa:tʃərz/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vigias; observadores

Simple English: People who watch someone or something.

Example: *The watchers on the wall saw the ship first.*

Exemplo em português: *Os observadores no convés do Fuwalda captavam vislumbres ocasionais de muitas aves e animais, e viam o brilho de um pequeno rio que desaguava no porto, o que garantia água doce em abundância.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The watchers on the Fuwalda's deck caught occasional glimpses of many birds and animals, and they saw the shimmer of a little river that emptied into the harbor, which meant plenty of fresh water. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. No signs of habitation were visible, but that the land might easily support human life was evidenced by the abundant bird and animal life of which the watchers on the Fuwalda's deck caught occasional glimpses, as well as by the shimmer of a little river which emptied into the harbor insuring fresh water in plentitude. [Go to](#)

Wats /wɒts/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: o que está

Simple English: a shortened form of 'what is'

Example: “Wy, hasn’t ye seen wats goin’ on?”

Exemplo em português: - *Ora, num viu o que tá acontecendo?*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. “Wy, hasn’t ye seen wats goin’ on? [Return to Original English Version](#)

Wearily /'wɪəɹəli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: cansadamente; com cansaço

Exemplo em português: *E, quando John Clayton escreveu as últimas palavras que sua mão estava destinada a traçar, deixou a cabeça cair cansadamente sobre os braços estendidos, apoiados na mesa que construía para aquela que jazia imóvel e fria na cama ao lado dele.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. And as John Clayton wrote the last words his hand was destined ever to pen, he dropped his head wearily upon his outstretched arms where they rested upon the table he had built for her who lay still and cold in the bed beside him.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Wen /wɛn/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: quando

Simple English: at the time that

Example: *“Wen I see him a-layin’ so stritched out just now, I wished he could have heerd me tell him so.*

Exemplo em português: - *Tá chegando, senhor; tá chegando, mas eu num vou dizer quando, e já falei demais agora.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. “Hit’s comin’, sir; hit’s comin’ but I’m not a-sayin’ wen, an’ I’ve said too damned much now, but ye was a good sort t’other day an’ I thought it no more’ n right to warn ye. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Whence /wɛns/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de onde; donde

Exemplo em português: *No princípio, abatia grande parte da caça das janelas da cabana; mas, com o tempo, os animais aprenderam a temer o estranho covil de onde saía o trovão aterrador de seu rifle.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. At first he shot much of the game from the cabin windows, but toward the end the animals learned to fear the strange lair from whence issued the terrifying thunder of his rifle. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. After roaming about the vicinity for a short time, they started back for the deeper forests and the higher land from whence they had come. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Wheres /wɛrɪz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: os ondas; os lugares

Exemplo em português: - *Vocês ficarão bem lá por alguns meses - explicou - e até lá teremos conseguido alcançar alguma costa habitada por aí e nos espalhar um pouco.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "You'll be all right there for a few months," he explained, "and by that time we'll have been able to make an inhabited coast some-where and scatter a bit.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Whereupon /ˌwɛrəˈpaɪn/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: após o que; e então

Exemplo em português: *Depois disso, virou-se e deixou o capitão com a mesma indiferença tranquila que lhe era habitual, e que era mais seguramente calculada para inflamar a ira de um homem da classe de Billings do que uma torrente de invectivas.*

Forms in this book: Whereupon, whereupon

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Whereupon he turned and left the captain with the same indifferent ease that was habitual with him, and which was more surely calculated to raise the ire of a man of Billings' class than a torrent of invective. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Whispered /'wɪspərd/ **Listen** (32 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sussurraram; cochicharam

Simple English: Spoke very quietly, so that few people could hear.

Example: *They stopped and whispered among themselves.*

Exemplo em português: - Não, John - sussurrou ela. - Eles não querem ser vistos, então não devemos tentar vê-los.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "No, John," she whispered. [Go to](#)
2. "John," she whispered. [Go to](#)
3. He took her in his arms and whispered brave and loving words to her. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "No, John," she whispered. [Go to](#)
2. "John," she whispered, "look! [Go to](#)

Whispering /'wɪspərɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: sussurrando

Exemplo em português: *Ele a envolveu nos braços, sussurrando-lhe ao ouvido palavras de coragem e amor.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He gathered her in his arms, whispering words of courage and love into her ears. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Whiteness /'waɪtnəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: brancura; alvura

Exemplo em português: *Mas, quando viu os próprios olhos, ah, foi o golpe final - uma mancha marrom, um círculo cinzento e depois uma brancura vazia!*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But when he saw his own eyes; ah, that was the final blow - a brown spot, a gray circle and then blank whiteness! [Return to Original English Version](#)

Wielded /'wi:ldɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: empunhou; brandiu

Exemplo em português: *Ele não se importava em antagonizar um oficial inglês, pois o braço poderoso da Rainha empunhava um instrumento punitivo que ele sabia apreciar e temia - a marinha de longo alcance da Inglaterra.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He did not care to antagonize an English official, for the Queen's mighty arm wielded a punitive instrument which he could appreciate, and which he feared - England's farreaching navy. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Wise /waɪz/ Listen (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sábio; sensato; prudente

Simple English: Having deep knowledge and experience; capable of giving good advice.

Example: *My grandfather is wise; he gives the best advice based on his experience.*

Exemplo em português: *Um animal menos sábio poderia ter achado tolo seu grito alto antes de saltar, porque ela poderia ter atacado mais silenciosamente.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A less wise animal might have thought her loud cry before jumping was foolish, because she could have attacked more quietly. [Go to](#)

Withal /wɪ'ðɔ:l/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: ademais; contudo; com isso, arcaico

Exemplo em português: *Mas Black Michael era um líder adequado para aquele bando de degoladores e, ainda assim, mantinha-os em razoável submissão ao seu comando.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But Black Michael was a fit leader for this band of cutthroats, and withal held them in fair subjection to his rule. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Wonderingly /'wʌndərɪŋli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: com admiração; maravilhado

Exemplo em português: *Por algum tempo, após recobrar os sentidos, Alice fitou com espanto o interior da pequena cabana e então, com um suspiro satisfeito, disse:*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. For some time after regaining her senses, Alice gazed wonderingly about the interior of the little cabin, and then, with a satisfied sigh, said: [Return to Original English Version](#)

Wondrous /'wʌndrəs/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: prodigioso; maravilhoso

Exemplo em português: *Mas Sabor conhecia bem a maravilhosa rapidez do povo da selva e seus poderes de audição quase inacreditáveis.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But Sabor knew well the wondrous quickness of the jungle folk and their almost unbelievable powers of hearing. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Wooded /'wʊdɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: arborizado; coberto de árvores

Simple English: Covered with trees.

Example: *A wooded hill rises behind the village.*

Exemplo em português: *Por volta das três da tarde, viraram em direção a uma bela costa arborizada, defronte à boca do que parecia ser um porto cercado por terra.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. About three in the afternoon, they turned toward a beautiful wooded shore opposite the mouth of what seemed to be a landlocked harbor. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. About three o'clock in the afternoon they came about off a beautiful wooded shore opposite the mouth of what appeared to be a land-locked harbor. [Go to](#)

Wounding /'wundɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ferindo; machucando

Exemplo em português: *No segundo dia depois do ferimento de Black Michael, Clayton subiu ao convés bem a tempo de ver o corpo inerte de um dos tripulantes sendo levado para baixo por quatro de seus companheiros enquanto o imediato, com um pesado cunho de amarra na mão, fitava carrancudo o pequeno grupo de marinheiros amuados.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. On the second day after the wounding of Black Michael, Clayton came on deck just in time to see the limp body of one of the crew being carried below by four of his fellows while the first mate, a heavy belaying pin in his hand, stood glowering at the little party of sullen sailors. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Wreckage /'rekɪdʒ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: destroços

Simple English: The broken parts left after something has been destroyed.

Example: *They searched the wreckage for hours.*

Exemplo em português: *Logo destroços foram encontrados nas costas de St. Helena, o que fez o mundo acreditar que o Fuwalda havia afundado com todos a bordo.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Soon wreckage was found on the shores of St. Helena, which made the world believe that the Fuwalda had sunk with everyone on board. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Two months after they weighed anchor and cleared from the port of Freetown a half dozen British war vessels were scouring the south Atlantic for trace of them or their little vessel, and it was almost immediately that the wreckage was found upon the shores of St. Helena which convinced the world that the Fuwalda had gone down with all on board, and hence the search was stopped ere it had scarce begun; though hope lingered in longing hearts for many years.

[Go to](#)

Wrought /rɔt/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: trabalhou; forjou; lavrado

Exemplo em português: *Embora exteriormente calmo e indiferente, Clayton estava por dentro apreensivo e tenso, pois temia pela segurança da esposa nas mãos daqueles meio-brutos ignorantes a quem o destino os lançara de modo tão implacável.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Though outwardly calm and indifferent, Clayton was inwardly apprehensive and wrought up, for he feared for his wife's safety at the hands of these ignorant half-brutes into whose hands fate had so remorselessly thrown them.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Wy /waɪ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: ora

Simple English: a dialect spelling of 'why', used here as an exclamation, not a question

Example: “Wy, hasn’t ye seen wats goin’ on?”

Exemplo em português: - Ora, num viu o que tá acontecendo?

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. “Wy, hasn’t ye seen wats goin’ on? [Return to Original English Version](#)

Yearned /jɜːrnd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ansiava por; suspirava por

Exemplo em português: *O rifle pendurado na parede atraiu primeiro sua atenção; era por esse estranho bastão-trovão, portador de morte, que ansiara durante meses; mas agora que estava ao alcance, mal tinha coragem de agarrá-lo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The rifle hanging upon the wall caught his first attention; it was for this strange, deathdealing thunder-stick that he had yearned for months; but now that it was within his grasp he scarcely had the temerity to seize it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Yer /jɜ:r/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: você; teu (fala popular de you)

Simple English: A spoken form of you or your.

Example: *What is yer name, lad?*

Exemplo em português: *Vou pôr todas as suas coisas em terra com vocês, além de utensílios de cozinha, algumas velas velhas para tendas, e comida suficiente para durar até vocês encontrarem frutas e caça.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I will put all yer things ashore with ye, as well as cooking tools, some old sails for tents, and enough food to last ye until ye find fruit and game. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But keep a still tongue in yer 'ead an' when ye 'ear shootin' git below an' stay there. [Go to](#)

2. "That's all, only keep a still tongue in yer 'ead, or they'll put a pill between yer ribs, an' mark my word for it, sir" and the old fellow went on with his polishing, which carried him away from where the Claytons were standing. [Go to](#)

3. Then I'll see that yer gover'ment's notified where you be an' they'll soon send a man-o'-war to fetch ye off. [Go to](#)

4. I'll put all yer stuff ashore with ye as well as cookin' utensils an' some old sails for tents, an' enough grub to last ye until ye can find fruit and game. [Go to](#)

5. "With yer guns for protection, ye ought to be able to live here easy enough until help comes. [Go to](#)

Yeste'day /'jɛstɛɪdeɪ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: ontem

Simple English: a dialect pronunciation of 'yesterday'

Example: *"Two busted 'eads yeste'day, an' three to-day."*

Exemplo em português: - *Duas cabeças rachadas ontem e três hoje.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "Two busted 'eads yeste'day, an' three to-day. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Zeal /zi:l/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: zelo; fervor

Exemplo em português: *Com zelo incansável, trabalhara para embelezar o interior da cabana.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. With unrelenting zeal he had worked to beautify the interior of the cabin.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Zealous /'zɛləs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: zelosos; diligentes

Exemplo em português: *Tão zeloso foi ele em cumprir suas intenções que insistiu para que os marinheiros que as possuíam devolvessem a Clayton seus revólveres.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. So zealous was he in his efforts to carry out his intentions that he insisted upon the return of Clayton's revolvers to him by the sailors in whose possession they were. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Cultural Glossary

A shared reference section for culture-specific names, places, peoples, faiths, institutions, titles, historic objects and post-nominal credentials. Post-nominal letters appear after a person's name and identify qualifications, distinctions or professional memberships. Each note explains the reference, its role in the book and, where relevant, its historical importance. Each card returns to up to the first eight uses in Simplified English and the first eight in Original English; its Portuguese example is one concise sentence.

Aruwimi /ɑ:ru:'wi:mi/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

Forma em português: rio Aruwimi

Forms in this book: Aruwimi, rio Aruwimi

river

Contexto cultural e importância histórica: O Aruwimi é um rio no nordeste da República Democrática do Congo e um importante afluente do rio Congo. Seu curso superior é geralmente chamado de Ituri. O nome aparece com frequência em relatos do século XIX sobre a exploração da África Central, especialmente em narrativas ligadas a expedições europeias pela Bacia do Congo. Esses textos costumam refletir perspectivas coloniais; leitores atuais devem separar a geografia e a importância local do rio das suposições e da linguagem das fontes históricas.

Cultural and historical context in Simple English: The Aruwimi is a river in the northeastern Democratic Republic of the Congo and a major tributary of the Congo River. Its upper course is generally known as the Ituri. The name appears frequently in nineteenth-century accounts of Central African exploration, especially narratives connected with European expeditions through the Congo Basin. Such writings often reflect colonial viewpoints, so modern readers should separate the river's geography and local importance from the assumptions and language of the historical sources that described it.

Example: *These soldiers were used to take rubber and ivory by force from the tribes along the Congo and Aruwimi rivers.*

Exemplo em português: *Esses soldados eram usados para tomar à força borracha e marfim das tribos ao longo dos rios Congo e Aruwimi.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. These soldiers were used to take rubber and ivory by force from the tribes along the Congo and Aruwimi rivers. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. From the records of the Colonial Office and from the dead man's diary we learn that a certain young English nobleman, whom we shall call John Clayton, Lord Greystoke, was commissioned to make a peculiarly delicate investigation of conditions in a British West Coast African Colonyb from whose simple native inhabitants another European power was known to be recruiting soldiers for its native army, which it used solely for the forcible collection of rubber and ivory from the savage tribes along the Congo and the Aruwimi. [Go to](#)

Barkentine /'bɑ:kən,tɪ:n/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

Forma em português: barquentina

Forms in this book: Barkentine, barkentine, barquentina; veleiro de três ou mais mastros, barquentina, veleiro de três ou mais mastros

sailing vessel

Contexto cultural e importância histórica: Barquentina é uma embarcação à vela com três ou mais mastros. O mastro de proa leva velas redondas, enquanto os demais usam principalmente velas dispostas no sentido longitudinal. Esse arranjo a distingue tanto de um navio de armação completa quanto de uma barca, que possui velas redondas em mais de um mastro. Barquentinas foram usadas no comércio porque sua armação podia reduzir a tripulação necessária. Em tradução histórica, o tipo exato importa e não deve virar simplesmente barco ou navio.

Cultural and historical context in Simple English: A barkentine is a sailing vessel with three or more masts. Its foremast carries square sails, while the other masts are rigged mainly with fore-and-aft sails. This arrangement distinguishes it from a full-rigged ship and from a barque, which has square sails on more than one mast. Barkentines were used for commercial sailing because their rig could reduce crew needs. In historical translation, the precise vessel type matters and should not be reduced simply to boat or ship.

Example: *The Fuwalda was a barkentine of about one hundred tons.*

Exemplo em português: *O Fuwalda era um barquentina de cerca de cem toneladas.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The Fuwalda was a barkentine of about one hundred tons. [Go to](#)
2. Before dark, the barkentine lay quietly at anchor on the still, mirror-like harbor. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The Fuwalda, a barkentine of about one hundred tons, was a vessel of the type often seen in coastwise trade in the far southern Atlantic, their crews composed of the offscourings of the sea - unhanged murderers and cutthroats of every race and every nation. [Go to](#)
2. Before dark the barkentine lay peacefully at anchor upon the bosom of the still, mirrorlike surface of the harbor. [Go to](#)

Belay /bɪˈleɪŋ/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

Forma em português: amarrar; cessar

Forms in this book: Belay, belaying, de amarração; usado para prender cabos, de amarração, usado para prender cabos, amarrar; cessar, amarrar, cessar

nautical rope command

Contexto cultural e importância histórica: Belay é um verbo náutico tradicional que significa firmar uma corda em um cunho, pino ou outro suporte para que ela fique presa. Como ordem a bordo, também pode significar pare ou interrompa o que está sendo feito. A palavra pertence à linguagem prática dos navios a vela, nos quais comandos claros sobre cabos eram essenciais. A escalada moderna usa um sentido relacionado, mas, em passagem marítima, a tradução costuma ser amarrar, prender ou uma ordem como cessar, conforme a função gramatical.

Cultural and historical context in Simple English: Belay is a traditional nautical verb meaning to make a rope fast around a cleat, pin, or other fitting so that it will hold. As a shipboard command, it can also mean stop or leave off what is being done. The word belongs to the practical language of sailing ships, where clear rope-handling orders were essential. Modern climbing uses a related sense, but a maritime passage usually calls for amarrar, prender, or an order such as cessar, according to the grammatical use.

Example: *The taffrail-log showed eighteen miles and three-quarters, and four iron belaying-pins were missing near the mainmast.*

Exemplo em português: *Usava apenas dois meios para controlá-los: uma cavilha e um revólver.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He used only two ways to control them: a belaying pin and a revolver. [Go to](#)
2. The first mate stood there with a heavy belaying pin in his hand, staring angrily at the small group of sullen sailors. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He knew, or at least he used, but two arguments in his dealings with them - a belaying pine and a revolver - nor is it likely that the motley aggregation he signed would have understood aught else. [Go to](#)
2. On the second day after the wounding of Black Michael, Clayton came on deck just in time to see the limp body of one of the crew being carried below by four of his fellows while the first mate, a heavy belaying pin in his hand, stood glowering at the little party of sullen sailors. [Go to](#)

Captain /'kæptɪn/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

Forma em português: capitão; comandante

Forms in this book: Cap'ain, Cap'n, Captain, captain, Captain's, captain's, Capting, capting, capitão, capitão; comandante, comandante

nautical or military rank

Contexto cultural e importância histórica: Captain é um posto ou função com sentidos diferentes em marinhas, exércitos, navegação mercante e ambientes civis. No mar, muitas vezes identifica a pessoa que comanda legal ou praticamente uma embarcação, independentemente de seu posto naval formal. No exército, costuma ser patente de oficial ligada ao comando de companhia, embora os sistemas variem. Em português brasileiro, capitão serve para a patente e comandante para quem dirige o navio. O contexto deve determinar instituição, autoridade e título correto.

Cultural and historical context in Simple English: Captain is a rank or office with different meanings in naval, military, merchant-shipping, and civilian settings. At sea it often identifies the person legally or practically commanding a vessel, regardless of that person's formal naval rank. In an army it is a commissioned rank typically associated with company-level command, though systems vary. Brazilian Portuguese usually uses capitão for the rank and comandante for the person in command of a vessel. Context must decide the institution, authority, and correct title.

Example: *A whaling captain's wife had given the chapel strong red rope handholds for the ladder.*

Exemplo em português: *O capitão era um marinheiro habilidoso, mas tratava seus homens com crueldade.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The captain was a skilled sailor, but he treated his men cruelly. [Go to](#)
2. The first mate was on duty, and the captain had stopped to speak with John Clayton and Lady Alice. [Go to](#)
3. They came closer and closer, until one sailor stood directly behind the captain. [Go to](#)
4. Then the captain shouted terrible curses, his face red with shame and anger. [Go to](#)
5. With a deep snarl, he jumped at the captain and crushed him to his knees with one powerful blow. [Go to](#)

6. The bullet meant for the sailor's heart hit his leg instead, because Lord Greystoke struck down the captain's arm just as the gun flashed in the sun. [Go to](#)

7. Clayton spoke with the captain. [Go to](#)

8. The captain was about to answer angrily, but then he changed his mind. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The captain, while a competent seaman, was a brute in his treatment of his men. [Go to](#)

2. Two sailors were washing down the decks of the Fuwalda, the first mate was on duty, and the captain had stopped to speak with John Clayton and Lady Alice. [Go to](#)

3. Closer and closer they came, until one of them was directly behind the captain. [Go to](#)

4. With a volley of awful oaths, his face suffused with the scarlet of mortification and rage, the captain regained his feet, and with a terrific blow felled the sailor to the deck. [Go to](#)

5. As he saw his mate go down he crouched, and, with a low snarl, sprang upon the captain crushing him to his knees with a single mighty blow. [Go to](#)

6. Without waiting to rise he whipped a revolver from his pocket, firing point blank at the great mountain of muscle towering before him; but, quick as he was, John Clayton was almost as quick, so that the bullet which was intended for the sailor's heart lodged in the sailor's leg instead, for Lord Greystoke had struck down the captain's arm as he had seen the weapon flash in the sun. [Go to](#)

7. Words passed between Clayton and the captain, the former making it plain that he was disgusted with the brutality displayed toward the crew, nor would he countenance anything further of the kind while he and Lady Greystoke remained passengers. [Go to](#)

8. The captain was on the point of making an angry reply, but, thinking better of it, turned on his heel and black and scowling, strode aft. [Go to](#)

Companionway /kəm'pænjən,weɪ/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

Forma em português: escada de acesso entre conveses

Forms in this book: Companionway, companionway, escada de acesso entre o convés e as cabines, escada de acesso entre conveses

nautical ship feature

Contexto cultural e importância histórica: Companionway é a passagem, escada ou escada de mão que liga o convés de uma embarcação aos espaços inferiores, geralmente por uma escotilha. O termo pertence à arquitetura naval e aparece com frequência em narrativas marítimas, relatos navais e descrições de veleiros. Sua forma pode variar entre uma escada íngreme e degraus fechados. Não é um corredor comum: indica a rota prática entre níveis do navio, às vezes incluindo a abertura protegida e a estrutura ao redor.

Cultural and historical context in Simple English: A companionway is the passage, stairway, or ladder that connects a ship's deck with spaces below deck, often through a hatch. The term belongs specifically to nautical architecture and frequently appears in sea narratives, naval accounts, and descriptions of sailing vessels. Its exact form can vary from a steep ladder to enclosed steps. It is not an ordinary hallway: it identifies a practical route between levels of a vessel, sometimes including the protective opening and structure around the stairs.

Example: *Then they loudly called for the steward to bring the heavy brass padlock for the companionway.*

Exemplo em português: *Depois de dizer isso, caminhou despreocupadamente em direção à escotilha por onde o capitão havia descido, e um momento depois batia à porta da cabine do capitão.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. After saying this, he walked casually toward the companionway the captain had taken, and a moment later he was knocking on the captain's door. [Go to](#)
2. Through it all, John Clayton stood carelessly by the companionway, smoking his pipe and thinking, as if he were watching an unimportant cricket match. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. So saying he strolled carelessly in the direction of the companionway through which the captain had passed, and a moment later was knocking at his door. [Go to](#)

2. Short and grisly had been the work of the mutineers of the Fuwalda, and through it all John Clayton had stood leaning carelessly beside the companionway puffing meditatively upon his pipe as though he had been but watching an indifferent cricket match. [Go to](#)

Demoniacal /,di:mə'naɪəkəl/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

Forma em português: demoníaco

Forms in this book: Demoniacal, demoniacal, demoníacos, demoníaco

historical religious adjective

Contexto cultural e importância histórica: Demoniacal é um adjetivo antigo que significa relacionado a demônios, semelhante a um demônio ou supostamente causado por influência demoníaca. Aparece com frequência em ficção gótica, sermões, debates religiosos e relatos históricos de possessão ou conduta aterrorizante. O autor pode usá-lo literalmente dentro de um sistema de crenças ou figurativamente para intensificar crueldade, fúria, ruído ou aparência. A leitura cuidadosa deve verificar se a passagem afirma ação sobrenatural, relata uma crença ou apenas cria uma imagem dramática.

Cultural and historical context in Simple English: Demoniacal is an older adjective meaning related to demons, resembling a demon, or supposedly caused by demonic influence. It commonly appears in Gothic fiction, sermons, religious argument, and historical descriptions of possession or terrifying conduct. Writers may use it literally within a belief system or figuratively to intensify cruelty, rage, noise, or appearance. A careful reading should identify whether the passage asserts supernatural agency, reports a character's belief, or simply uses dramatic imagery to describe something frightening.

Example: *And which I suppose, now, to have been some former composition with his creditors, though I was so far from being clear about it then, that I am conscious of having confounded it with those demoniacal parchments which are held to have, once on a time, obtained to a great extent in Germany.*

Exemplo em português: *Com a morte do filhote, seu acesso de raiva demoníaca passou tão subitamente quanto o tomara.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. With the death of the babe his fit of demoniacal rage passed as suddenly as it had seized him. [Go to](#)

Forecastle /'fouksəl/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

Forma em português: castelo de proa; alojamento da proa

Forms in this book: fo'c's'ls, fo'c'sle, Forecastle, forecastle, forecastles, castelo de proa (alojamento dos marinheiros), castelo de proa; alojamento da proa, castelo de proa, alojamento da proa

nautical ship area

Contexto cultural e importância histórica: O castelo de proa é a parte dianteira do convés superior de um navio, historicamente elevada como um pequeno castelo, ou o alojamento da tripulação situado nessa área. Marinheiros costumam pronunciar a palavra inglesa de forma reduzida, parecida com fo'c'sle. Em navios mercantes e militares, o local podia conter beliches, depósitos, equipamentos ou espaço de trabalho dos marinheiros comuns. Seu formato mudou ao longo do tempo, mas o termo continua ligado à navegação tradicional e à antiga vida a bordo.

Cultural and historical context in Simple English: The forecastle is the forward part of a ship's upper deck, historically raised like a small castle, or the crew quarters located in that forward area. Sailors often pronounce the word in a shortened form resembling fo'c'sle. On merchant and naval vessels, the forecastle could contain bunks, storage, equipment, or working space for ordinary seamen. Its meaning and construction changed across periods, but the term remains strongly linked with traditional seafaring, shipboard hierarchy, and life before modern vessel design.

Example: *You know, the books you find in cattle-camps and fo'c's'ls are not the same as the ones you have in this house.*

Exemplo em português: *Antes mesmo de terminar de falar, virou-se e mancou em direção ao castelo de proa, evidentemente querendo evitar qualquer conversa a mais.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Before he had even finished speaking, he turned away and limped toward the forecastle, clearly wanting to stop any more talk. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Ere he had scarce finished his little speech he had turned and was limping off toward the forecastle with the very apparent intention of forestalling any further conversation. [Go to](#)

Freetown /'fri:taʊn/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

Forma em português: Freetown

Forms in this book: Freetown, Freetownc

city name

Contexto cultural e importância histórica: Freetown é o nome próprio da capital de Serra Leoa. A entrada é cultural porque identifica um lugar específico da África Ocidental marcado por histórias de povoamento, colonização e formação nacional. No uso histórico ou literário, o nome deve permanecer como topônimo e não ser traduzido literalmente como cidade livre. A tradução em português brasileiro “Freetown” conserva essa referência específica. O código `city_name` registra a entrada como o nome de uma cidade, e não como vocabulário moderno comum.

Cultural and historical context in Simple English: Freetown is the proper name of Sierra Leone's capital city. It is cultural because it identifies a specific West African place shaped by settlement, colonial, and national history. In historical or literary use, the name should remain a place-name and should not be translated literally as cidade livre. The Brazilian Portuguese rendering “Freetown” preserves that specific reference. The code `city_name` identifies the entry as the name of a city, not as ordinary modern vocabulary.

Example: *A month later, they reached Freetown, where they hired a small sailing ship, the Fuwalda, to take them to their final destination.*

Exemplo em português: *Um mês depois, chegaram a Freetown, onde alugaram um pequeno veleiro, o Fuwalda, para levá-los a seu destino final.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A month later, they reached Freetown, where they hired a small sailing ship, the Fuwalda, to take them to their final destination. [Go to](#)
2. Two months later, after they left the port of Freetown, six British warships searched the south Atlantic for them and their small ship. [Go to](#)
3. So, from the second day after leaving Freetown, John Clayton and his young wife saw scenes on the deck of the Fuwalda that they had thought existed only in sea stories. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A month later they arrived at Freetownc where they chartered a small sailing vessel, the Fuwalda, which was to bear them to their final destination. [Go to](#)
2. Two months after they weighed anchor and cleared from the port of Freetown a half dozen British war vessels were scouring the south Atlantic for

trace of them or their little vessel, and it was almost immediately that the wreckage was found upon the shores of St. Helena d which convinced the world that the Fuwalda had gone down with all on board, and hence the search was stopped ere it had scarce begun; though hope lingered in longing hearts for many years. [Go to](#)

3. So it was that from the second day out from Freetown John Clayton and his young wife witnessed scenes upon the deck of the Fuwalda such as they had believed were never enacted outside the covers of printed stories of the sea.

[Go to](#)

Fuwalda /fu:ˈwɑ:ldə/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

Forma em português: Fuwalda

Forms in this book: Fuwalda, Fuwalda's

fictional ship

Contexto cultural e importância histórica: Fuwalda é o navio fictício da história de origem de Tarzan, criada por Edgar Rice Burroughs. John e Alice Clayton, pais de Tarzan, viajam nele rumo à África antes de um motim provocar seu abandono no litoral. Esse acontecimento cria o cenário isolado em que o filho nasce e depois é criado por grandes símios. Como Fuwalda é o nome próprio de uma embarcação, deve permanecer inalterado em português, geralmente acompanhado da expressão o navio Fuwalda, sem tradução literal.

Cultural and historical context in Simple English: The Fuwalda is the fictional ship in Edgar Rice Burroughs's Tarzan origin story. John and Alice Clayton, Tarzan's parents, travel aboard it toward Africa before a mutiny leads to their abandonment on the coast. That event creates the isolated setting in which their son is born and later raised by apes. Because Fuwalda is a vessel's proper name, Portuguese texts should retain it unchanged, normally with an identifying phrase such as o navio Fuwalda rather than translating its form.

Example: *A month later, they reached Freetown, where they hired a small sailing ship, the Fuwalda, to take them to their final destination.*

Exemplo em português: *Um mês depois, chegaram a Freetown, onde alugaram um pequeno veleiro, o Fuwalda, para levá-los a seu destino final.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A month later, they reached Freetown, where they hired a small sailing ship, the Fuwalda, to take them to their final destination. [Go to](#)
2. Soon wreckage was found on the shores of St. Helena, which made the world believe that the Fuwalda had sunk with everyone on board. [Go to](#)
3. The Fuwalda was a barkentine of about one hundred tons. [Go to](#)
4. The Fuwalda was no different. [Go to](#)
5. So, from the second day after leaving Freetown, John Clayton and his young wife saw scenes on the deck of the Fuwalda that they had thought existed only in sea stories. [Go to](#)
6. Two sailors were washing the deck of the Fuwalda. [Go to](#)
7. His fear kept growing that staying on the dark, unfriendly Fuwalda could only bring harm. [Go to](#)

8. You cannot imagine what would happen if this gang of criminals took control of the Fuwalda.” [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A month later they arrived at Freetown where they chartered a small sailing vessel, the Fuwalda, which was to bear them to their final destination. [Go to](#)

2. Two months after they weighed anchor and cleared from the port of Freetown a half dozen British war vessels were scouring the south Atlantic for trace of them or their little vessel, and it was almost immediately that the wreckage was found upon the shores of St. Helena which convinced the world that the Fuwalda had gone down with all on board, and hence the search was stopped ere it had scarce begun; though hope lingered in longing hearts for many years. [Go to](#)

3. The Fuwalda, a barkentine of about one hundred tons, was a vessel of the type often seen in coastwise trade in the far southern Atlantic, their crews composed of the offscourings of the sea - unhangd murderers and cutthroats of every race and every nation. [Go to](#)

4. The Fuwalda was no exception to the rule. [Go to](#)

5. So it was that from the second day out from Freetown John Clayton and his young wife witnessed scenes upon the deck of the Fuwalda such as they had believed were never enacted outside the covers of printed stories of the sea.

[Go to](#)

6. Two sailors were washing down the decks of the Fuwalda, the first mate was on duty, and the captain had stopped to speak with John Clayton and Lady Alice. [Go to](#)

7. Clayton asked no questions - he did not need to - and the following day, as the great lines of a British battleship grew out of the distant horizon, he half determined to demand that he and Lady Alice be put aboard her, for his fears were steadily increasing that nothing but harm could result from remaining on the lowering, sullen Fuwalda. [Go to](#)

8. You have no conception, dear, of what would follow were this pack of cutthroats to gain control of the Fuwalda.” [Go to](#)

Greystoke /'greɪstəʊk/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

Forma em português: Greystoke

Forms in this book: Greystoke, Greystoke's, Greystokes

literary title and surname

Contexto cultural e importância histórica: Greystoke é o sobrenome e título aristocrático associado a Tarzan como lorde Greystoke. A entrada é cultural porque identifica uma identidade literária específica criada na ficção de Edgar Rice Burroughs. No uso histórico ou literário, o nome liga o herói da selva à herança, à classe, à propriedade e à identidade dividida inglesas. A tradução em português brasileiro “Greystoke” conserva essa referência específica. O código `literary_title_and_surname` registra a entrada como um título e sobrenome literários, e não como vocabulário moderno comum.

Cultural and historical context in Simple English: Greystoke is the aristocratic surname and title associated with Tarzan as Lord Greystoke. It is cultural because it identifies a specific literary identity created in Edgar Rice Burroughs's fiction. In historical or literary use, the name connects the jungle hero to English inheritance, class, estate, and divided identity. The Brazilian Portuguese rendering “Greystoke” preserves that specific reference. The code `literary_title_and_surname` identifies the entry as a literary title and surname, not as ordinary modern vocabulary.

Example: *This was not the polished Lord Greystoke of London.*

Exemplo em português: *Vamos chamá-lo de John Clayton, lorde Greystoke.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. We will call him John Clayton, Lord Greystoke. [Go to](#)
2. But at that moment the officer turned to leave Lord and Lady Greystoke. [Go to](#)
3. The bullet meant for the sailor's heart hit his leg instead, because Lord Greystoke struck down the captain's arm just as the gun flashed in the sun. [Go to](#)
4. He made it clear that he was shocked by the cruel treatment of the crew and would not allow any more of it while he and Lady Greystoke were passengers. [Go to](#)
5. John Clayton, Lord Greystoke, did not want to move to the British warship. [Go to](#)
6. Greystoke did not show any fear. [Go to](#)

7. Black Michael roared loudly to get the others' attention, and pointing to Lord and Lady Greystoke, he cried: [Go to](#)

8. Black Michael did not know if it was an island or part of the mainland, but he told Clayton that if it proved safe to live on, he and Lady Greystoke would be put ashore with their belongings. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. From the records of the Colonial Office and from the dead man's diary we learn that a certain young English nobleman, whom we shall call John Clayton, Lord Greystoke, was commissioned to make a peculiarly delicate investigation of conditions in a British West Coast African Colonyb from whose simple native inhabitants another European power was known to be recruiting soldiers for its native army, which it used solely for the forcible collection of rubber and ivory from the savage tribes along the Congo and the Aruwimi. [Go to](#)

2. But just that instant the officer turned to leave Lord and Lady Greystoke, and, as he did so, tripped against the sailor and sprawled headlong upon the deck, overturning the water- [Go to](#)

3. Without waiting to rise he whipped a revolver from his pocket, firing point blank at the great mountain of muscle towering before him; but, quick as he was, John Clayton was almost as quick, so that the bullet which was intended for the sailor's heart lodged in the sailor's leg instead, for Lord Greystoke had struck down the captain's arm as he had seen the weapon flash in the sun. [Go to](#)

4. Words passed between Clayton and the captain, the former making it plain that he was disgusted with the brutality displayed toward the crew, nor would he countenance anything further of the kind while he and Lady Greystoke remained passengers. [Go to](#)

5. John Clayton, Lord Greystoke, did not ask to be transferred to the British man-of-war. [Go to](#)

6. Greystoke never turned a hair, but stood eying the excited man with level gaze. [Go to](#)

7. With a loud roar Black Michael attracted the attention of the others, and, pointing to Lord and Lady Greystoke, cried: [Go to](#)

8. Whether island or mainland, Black Michael did not know, but he announced to Clayton that if investigation showed that the place was habitable he and Lady Greystoke were to be put ashore with their belongings. [Go to](#)

Hatchet /'hætʃɪt/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

Forma em português: machadinha

Forms in this book: atchet, Hatchet, hatchet, hatchets, machadinha

traditional hand tool and weapon

Contexto cultural e importância histórica: A machadinha é um pequeno machado manejado com uma só mão para cortar lenha, aparar galhos, trabalhar madeira ou, historicamente, servir como arma. A cabeça compacta e o cabo curto a distinguem de um machado grande de derrubada. O objeto aparece com frequência em relatos de fronteira, militares, domésticos e de acampamento, nos quais importam seus usos práticos e violentos. Como vocabulário histórico de ferramentas, remete a condições materiais baseadas no trabalho manual para obter combustível, abrigo e transporte.

Cultural and historical context in Simple English: A hatchet is a small, one-handed axe used for chopping wood, trimming branches, shaping timber, or, historically, as a weapon. Its compact head and short handle distinguish it from a full-sized felling axe. The object appears often in frontier, military, camping, and household accounts, where its practical and sometimes violent uses both matter. As historical tool vocabulary, it may evoke material conditions in which people carried multipurpose cutting implements and depended on hand labor for fuel, shelter, and travel.

Example: *For making a boat, the Doctor's small hatchet was our best tool.*

Exemplo em português: *A tripulação tinha apenas seis armas de fogo, então a maioria carregava ganchos de bote, machados, machadinhas e pés de cabra.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The crew had only six guns, so most of them carried boat hooks, axes, hatchets, and crowbars. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The crew had been able to muster but six firearms, so most of them were armed with boat hooks, axes, hatchets and crowbars. [Go to](#)

Liones /'lɪɒnɛs/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

Forma em português: Liones

Forms in this book: Liones, lioness, lioness's, termo inglês: liones

arthurian character name

Contexto cultural e importância histórica: Liones é uma grafia antiga associada a dama Lyonesse, personagem arturiana da história de sir Gareth. Ela é a nobre cercada em seu castelo e se torna amada e depois esposa de Gareth; sua irmã é Lynette. Manuscritos medievais e recontagens posteriores variam a grafia de muitos nomes arturianos, por isso Liones deve ser reconhecido como nome próprio, não como plural de leão. Em português brasileiro, preserva-se a forma da fonte e identifica-se a dama, podendo mencionar a variante mais conhecida Lyonesse.

Cultural and historical context in Simple English: Liones is an older spelling associated with Dame Lyonesse, an Arthurian lady in the story of Sir Gareth. She is the noblewoman besieged in her castle and becomes Gareth's beloved and eventual wife; her sister is Lynette. Medieval manuscripts and later retellings vary the spelling of many Arthurian names, so Liones should be recognized as a proper name, not the plural of lion. Brazilian Portuguese can preserve Liones as the source form and identify the lady, optionally noting the more familiar variant Lyonesse.

Example: *She had always been afraid of guns and never wanted to touch them, but now she rushed toward the ape with the brave strength of a lioness protecting her young.*

Exemplo em português: *Ela sempre tivera medo de armas e nunca quisera tocá-las, mas agora avançou em direção ao macaco com a força corajosa de uma leoa protegendo seus filhotes.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She had always been afraid of guns and never wanted to touch them, but now she rushed toward the ape with the brave strength of a lioness protecting her young. [Go to](#)
2. Not far behind them, Sabor, the huge lioness, crouched low and moved her tail. [Go to](#)
3. Sabor, the lioness, was a clever hunter. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She had always been afraid of firearms, and would never touch them, but now she rushed toward the ape with the fearlessness of a lioness protecting its

young. [Go to](#)

2. Not thirty paces behind the two she crouched-Sabor, the huge lioness - lashing her tail. [Go to](#)

3. Sabor, the lioness, was a wise hunter. [Go to](#)

4. So the scream of Sabor, the lioness, galvanized the brain and muscles of little Tarzan into instant action. [Go to](#)

Man-of-war /mæn əv 'wɔːr/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

Forma em português: navio de guerra; nau de guerra

Forms in this book: Man-of-war, man-of-war, o'war, navio de guerra, navio de guerra; nau de guerra, nau de guerra

historical warship term

Contexto cultural e importância histórica: Man-of-war era um grande navio à vela armado e construído ou preparado para combate naval, sobretudo entre os séculos XVI e XIX. O termo podia abranger várias classes de navio de guerra, não um único desenho de casco, e se opunha às embarcações mercantes. A tripulação operava canhões, velas, cordame e abordagens sob disciplina naval. Em português brasileiro, traduz-se por “navio de guerra” ou, num cenário de época, “nau de guerra”. O contexto deve distingui-lo do organismo marinho chamado caravela-portuguesa.

Cultural and historical context in Simple English: A man-of-war was a large armed sailing vessel built or fitted for naval combat, especially from the sixteenth through nineteenth centuries. The term could cover several warship classes rather than one exact hull design, and it contrasted with merchant ships. Crews served guns, sails, rigging, and boarding operations under naval discipline. Brazilian Portuguese can translate it as “navio de guerra” or, in a period setting, “nau de guerra.” Context must distinguish the ship from the Portuguese man-of-war, the floating marine organism called caravela-portuguesa.

Example: *Then I'll see that yer gover'ment's notified where you be an' they'll soon send a man-o'war to fetch ye off.*

Exemplo em português: *John Clayton, lorde Greystoke, não pediu para ser transferido para o navio de guerra britânico.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. John Clayton, Lord Greystoke, did not ask to be transferred to the British man-of-war. [Go to](#)

Mustachio /mə'stɑːʃiʊz/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

Forma em português: bigode vistoso

Forms in this book: Mustachio, mustachios, bigodes, bigode vistoso

historical facial hair term

Contexto cultural e importância histórica: Mustachio é uma forma inglesa antiga ou humorística de mustache e frequentemente sugere um bigode grande, cuidadosamente modelado, enrolado ou exibido de maneira dramática. A grafia reflete empréstimos antigos de línguas românicas e aparece em descrições teatrais, histórias de aventura, caricaturas e relatos de moda masculina. Um mustachio pode caracterizar soldado, cavalheiro estrangeiro, vilão ou dândi segundo estereótipos visuais antigos. A tradução moderna deve descrever o bigode sem repetir automaticamente a caricatura cultural criada pelo narrador.

Cultural and historical context in Simple English: Mustachio is an old or humorous English form of mustache, often suggesting a large, carefully shaped, curled, or dramatically displayed mustache. The spelling reflects earlier borrowing through Romance-language forms and appears in theatrical descriptions, adventure stories, caricature, and period accounts of men's fashion. A mustachio can help characterize a soldier, foreign gentleman, villain, or dandy according to older visual stereotypes. Modern translation should describe the facial hair without automatically repeating the cultural caricature attached by the narrator.

Example: *"He should have tried mustachios and a pair of military trousers, my dear," said the Jew.*

Exemplo em português: *"Deveria ter experimentado bigodes e um par de calças militares, meu querido", disse o judeu.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The other seaman, however, was neither old nor small - a huge bear of a man, with fierce black mustachios, and a great bull neck set between massive shoulders. [Go to](#)

Mutiny /'mju:təni/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

Forma em português: motim

Forms in this book: mutinied, Mutiny, mutiny, mutinying, motim; revolta, motim, revolta

military and naval offense

Contexto cultural e importância histórica: Motim é a resistência ou rebelião organizada de marinheiros ou soldados contra o comando legítimo. Em navios históricos, podia envolver recusar ordens, tomar a embarcação, prender oficiais ou tentar substituir o capitão. O direito militar e naval tratava o motim como crime extremamente grave, pois a disciplina era considerada essencial à sobrevivência coletiva e à autoridade estatal, e a pena podia ser a morte. Casos famosos, como o motim do Bounty, tornaram o termo tema importante da história e ficção marítimas.

Cultural and historical context in Simple English: Mutiny is organized resistance or rebellion by sailors or soldiers against lawful command. On historical ships it could involve refusing orders, seizing the vessel, imprisoning officers, or attempting to replace a captain. Military and naval law treated mutiny as an exceptionally serious offense because discipline was considered essential to collective survival and state authority, and punishment could include death. Famous cases, such as the mutiny on the Bounty, also turned the term into a major theme of maritime history and fiction.

Example: *The writer said that just a week after leaving Spain, the crew mutinied and murdered every officer and man who stood against them.*

Exemplo em português: *O rosto do oficial ficou branco, pois aquilo era motim, e ele já enfrentara motins antes.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The officer's face turned white, for this was mutiny, and he had faced mutiny before. [Go to](#)
2. "Do you mean, my man, that the crew is thinking about mutiny?" asked Clayton. [Go to](#)
3. "Mutiny!" cried the old man. [Go to](#)
4. "Mutiny! [Go to](#)
5. "Mutiny at sea may have been common a hundred years ago, but in this good year 1888 it is very unlikely to happen. [Go to](#)
6. In short, the men are planning mutiny and murder." [Go to](#)
7. "If the officers can stop a mutiny, we have nothing to fear. [Go to](#)

8. She had faced the danger of the mutiny bravely and had looked into the terrible future with great courage. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. From scarlet the officer's face went white, for this was mutiny; and mutiny he had met and subdued before in his brutal career. [Go to](#)

2. "You mean, my man, that the crew contemplates mutiny?" asked Clayton. [Go to](#)

3. "Mutiny!" exclaimed the old fellow. [Go to](#)

4. "Mutiny! [Go to](#)

5. "Mutiny on the high sea may have been common a hundred years ago, but in this good year 1888 it is the least likely of happenings. [Go to](#)

6. In short, the men contemplate mutiny and murder." [Go to](#)

7. "If the officers are able to prevent a mutiny, we have nothing to fear, while if the mutineers are victorious our one slim hope lies in not having attempted to thwart or antagonize them." [Go to](#)

8. Bravely had she faced the dangers of the mutiny; with heroic fortitude she had looked into the terrible future; but now that the horror of absolute solitude was upon them, her overwrought nerves gave way, and the reaction came. [Go to](#)

Reconnoiter ,rɛkə'noɪtərz **Listen** (cultural reference)

Forma em português: reconhecer; explorar militarmente

Forms in this book: Reconnoiter, reconnoiter, reconnoitered, reconnoiters, faz reconhecimento, reconhecer; explorar militarmente, reconhecer, explorar militarmente

american military scouting verb

Contexto cultural e importância histórica: Reconnoiter é a grafia norte-americana do verbo militar que significa examinar área, rota, posição ou força inimiga para reunir informações. Batedor, patrulha, aeronave ou comandante pode realizar o reconhecimento antes de decidir como mover-se ou atacar. A grafia britânica é reconnoitre. No português brasileiro, reconhecer, fazer reconhecimento ou explorar militarmente transmite a ação. Difere de olhar ao redor casualmente, pois a observação serve a objetivo operacional e pode envolver ocultação, mapeamento e relatório.

Cultural and historical context in Simple English: Reconnoiter is the American spelling of the military verb meaning to examine an area, route, position, or enemy force in order to gather information. A scout, patrol, aircraft, or commander may reconnoiter before deciding how to move or attack. The British spelling is reconnoitre. Brazilian Portuguese reconhecer, fazer reconhecimento, or explorar militarmente conveys the action. It differs from casually looking around because the observation serves an operational purpose and may involve concealment, mapping, and reporting.

Example: *So now, as he sought the lair of the man-things, it was not in the spirit of one who seeks his own kind but of a beast which reconnoiters the position of an enemy.*

Exemplo em português: *Desejava muito, muito mesmo, sentir os dentes afundarem no pescoço do animal estranho que aprendera a odiar e temer; por isso vinha muitas vezes com a tribo reconhecer o lugar, esperando uma ocasião em que o macaco branco estivesse desprevenido.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He wanted, very, very much, to feel his teeth sink into the neck of the queer animal that he had learned to hate and fear, and because of this, he came often with his tribe to reconnoiter, waiting for a time when the white ape should be off his guard. [Go to](#)

Rifle /'raɪfəl/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

Forma em português: rifle; fuzil

Forms in this book: Rifle, rifle, rifleso, rifles, rifle; fuzil, fuzil

historical firearm

Contexto cultural e importância histórica: Um rifle é uma arma de fogo apoiada no ombro cujo cano possui sulcos em espiral, chamados raíamento, que fazem o projétil girar e aumentam a precisão. Os rifles substituíram gradualmente muitos mosquetes de alma lisa no uso militar e na caça, sobretudo no século XIX. Textos históricos podem distingui-los pelo sistema de carregamento, munição, alcance ou modelo de serviço. Portanto, o termo tem sentido técnico e militar além da ideia geral de arma; em português, pode ser rifle ou fuzil.

Cultural and historical context in Simple English: A rifle is a shoulder-fired gun whose barrel contains spiral grooves, called rifling, that spin the projectile and improve accuracy. Rifles gradually replaced many smoothbore muskets in military and hunting use, especially during the nineteenth century. Historical texts may distinguish rifles by loading method, ammunition, range, or service pattern. The word therefore carries technical and military meaning beyond the general idea of a gun. Portuguese may use rifle or fuzil depending on period and context.

Example: *Opinion was divided as to the bravery of the king of beasts - some maintaining that he was an arrant coward, but all agreeing that it was with a feeling of greater security that they gripped their express rifleso when the monarch of the jungle roared about a camp at night.*

Exemplo em português: *Clayton deitou-se de frente para a abertura da frente, com um rifle e dois revólveres ao seu lado.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Clayton lay facing the front opening, with a rifle and two revolvers beside him. [Go to](#)
2. But he never went outside again without both his rifle and revolvers, so he had little fear of the huge animals. [Go to](#)
3. But later the animals learned to fear the strange home, where the terrifying sound of his rifle came from. [Go to](#)
4. He never knew how many, because his revolvers were on the far wall beside his rifle, and Kerchak was already charging. [Go to](#)
5. The rifle on the wall caught his attention first. [Go to](#)

6. Soon he stopped in front of the rifle. [Go to](#)

7. It was as if the great beast, by acting so brave and using his wild voice, was trying to strengthen his courage until he could take the rifle in his hand. [Go to](#)

8. Each time, Kerchak grew more confident, until at last he pulled the rifle from its hook and held it in his hands. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Clayton lay facing the opening at the front, a rifle and a brace of revolvers at his hand. [Go to](#)

2. During the year that followed, Clayton was several times attacked by the great apes which now seemed to continually infest the vicinity of the cabin; but as he never again ventured outside without both rifle and revolvers he had little fear of the huge beasts. [Go to](#)

3. At first he shot much of the game from the cabin windows, but toward the end the animals learned to fear the strange lair from whence issued the terrifying thunder of his rifle. [Go to](#)

4. The sight that met his eyes must have frozen him with horror, for there, within the door, stood three great bull apes, while behind them crowded many more; how many he never knew for his revolvers were hanging on the far wall beside his rifle, and Kerchak was charging. [Go to](#)

5. The rifle hanging upon the wall caught his first attention; it was for this strange, deathdealing thunder-stick that he had yearned for months; but now that it was within his grasp he scarcely had the temerity to seize it. [Go to](#)

6. Presently he halted before the rifle. [Go to](#)

7. It was as though the great brute by this show of fearlessness, and through the medium of his wild voice, was endeavoring to bolster up his courage to the point which would permit him to take the rifle in his hand. [Go to](#)

8. Time after time this strange ceremony was repeated, but on each occasion with increased confidence, until, finally, the rifle was torn from its hook and lay in the grasp of the great brute. [Go to](#)

Tantor /'tæntɔ:r/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

Forma em português: Tantor

Forms in this book: Tantor, Tantor's

tarzan fictional animal name

Contexto cultural e importância histórica: Tantor é o nome usado por Tarzan para o elefante na linguagem animal inventada das histórias de selva de Edgar Rice Burroughs. A palavra pode referir-se aos elefantes em geral ou a um elefante específico tratado como poderoso aliado de Tarzan, conforme o episódio. Faz parte de vocabulário recorrente que inclui nomes como Numa e Sheeta. Em português, deve-se manter Tantor como nome ficcional, talvez explicando elefante. Reconhecê-lo evita confundir o termo com personagem humana ou nome comum inglês de animal.

Cultural and historical context in Simple English: Tantor is Tarzan's name for the elephant in the invented animal language of Edgar Rice Burroughs's jungle stories. The word may refer broadly to elephants or to a particular elephant treated as Tarzan's powerful ally, depending on the episode. It forms part of a recurring vocabulary that includes names such as Numa and Sheeta. Portuguese should retain Tantor as a fictional name, perhaps explaining elefante. Recognizing it avoids confusing the term with a human character or an ordinary English animal name.

Example: *There were many apes he knew, and there was Tantor the elephant, Jad-bal-ja the Golden Lion, and little Nkima.*

Exemplo em português: *O velho Tantor, o elefante, era o único animal selvagem que não o temia, e só Kerchak temia Tantor.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Old Tantor, the elephant, was the only wild animal who did not fear him, and Kerchak alone feared Tantor. [Go to](#)
2. When Tantor trumpeted, the great ape hurried with the others high into the trees of the second terrace. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Old Tantor, the elephant, alone of all the wild savage life, feared him not - and he alone did Kerchak fear. [Go to](#)
2. When Tantor trumpeted, the great ape scurried with his fellows high among the trees of the second terrace. [Go to](#)

Series Character Glossary

Canonical bilingual cards for the characters in this narrative series. Exact English and Portuguese forms point to one series-owned identity; ambiguous generic references are not linked automatically. Each card returns to up to the first eight uses in Simplified English and the first eight in Original English. After one linked italic mention, aliases of the same character remain unmarked for the next 300 words.

Black Michael (series character)

Forma em português: Black Michael

English forms in this book: Black Michael, Michael

Formas em português neste livro: Black Michael, Michael

Series / Série: Tarzan

Kind / Tipo: British Human Sailor / British human sailor

Importance / Importância: Major character in this book / Personagem importante neste livro

Books / Livros: Tarzan of the Apes

First appearance / Primeira aparição: Tarzan of the Apes

Role: the powerful sailor and mutiny leader aboard the Fuwalda who owes John Clayton a debt

Papel: uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de Tarzan of the Apes

Traits: determined, distinctive, involved

Traços: determinado, marcante, participativo

Relationships / Relações:

- Abdul Kamak / Abdul Kamak: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a

- Meriem / Meriem: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a

Character synopsis: Black Michael is the powerful sailor and mutiny leader aboard the Fuwalda who owes John Clayton a debt. Across the Tarzan series, this card identifies Black Michael as the powerful sailor and mutiny leader aboard the Fuwalda who owes John Clayton a debt. The characterization emphasizes determined, distinctive, involved. Reviewed appearances in Tarzan of the Apes connect the name to individual actions, speech, or relationships. These details distinguish Black Michael from places, groups, titles, and similar names that remain unresolved.

Sinopse da personagem: Black Michael é uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de Tarzan of the Apes. Na série Tarzan, esta ficha identifica Black Michael como uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de Tarzan of the Apes. A caracterização destaca determinado, marcante, participativo. As aparições revisadas em Tarzan of the Apes ligam o nome a ações, falas ou relações individuais. Esses detalhes distinguem Black Michael de lugares, grupos, títulos e nomes semelhantes que continuam sem resolução segura.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The big sailor, known to his mates as Black Michael, tested his leg carefully. [Go to](#)
2. On the second day after Black Michael was wounded, Clayton came on deck just in time to see four sailors carrying the limp body of one of the crew below. [Go to](#)
3. Black Michael is as strong as ever, and he is not the kind of bully who will accept that, not him. [Go to](#)
4. "I suppose I should, but for purely selfish reasons I am almost tempted to 'keep a still tongue in my 'ead.' Whatever they do now, they will spare us because I stood up for this fellow Black Michael. [Go to](#)
5. In front of the small group of officers was the whole mixed crew of the Fuwalda, and Black Michael stood at their head. [Go to](#)
6. Then the first mate rushed forward and fell on his face, and when Black Michael gave the order, the mutineers attacked the other four. [Go to](#)
7. But Black Michael was even faster, and the man fell with a bullet in his back before he had taken six steps. [Go to](#)
8. Black Michael roared loudly to get the others' attention, and pointing to Lord and Lady Greystoke, he cried: [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The big fellow, who was known among his mates as Black Michael, tried his leg gingerly, and, finding that it bore his weight, turned to Clayton with a word of gruff thanks. [Go to](#)
2. On the second day after the wounding of Black Michael, Clayton came on deck just in time to see the limp body of one of the crew being carried below by four of his fellows while the first mate, a heavy belaying pin in his hand, stood glowering at the little party of sullen sailors. [Go to](#)
3. Black Michael's as good as new agin an' 'e's not the bully to stand fer it, not 'e; an' mark my word for it, sir." [Go to](#)
4. "I suppose I should, but yet from purely selfish motives I am almost prompted to 'keep a still tongue in my 'ead.' Whatever they do now they will spare us in recognition of my stand for this fellow Black Michael, but should they find that I had betrayed them there would be no mercy shown us, Alice." [Go to](#)
5. Facing the little knot of officers was the entire motley crew of the Fuwalda, and at their head stood Black Michael. [Go to](#)
6. But then the first mate lunged forward upon his face, and at a cry of command from Black Michael the mutineers charged the remaining four. [Go to](#)
7. But Black Michael was even quicker, so that the fellow went down with a bullet in his back before he had taken a half dozen steps. [Go to](#)

8. With a loud roar Black Michael attracted the attention of the others, and, pointing to Lord and Lady Greystoke, cried: [Go to](#)

John Clayton, Lord Greystoke (Tarzan's Father) (series character)

Forma em português: John Clayton, lorde Greystoke

English forms in this book: John Clayton, Lord Greystoke (Tarzan's Father), John, Lord Greystoke

Formas em português neste livro: John Clayton, lorde Greystoke, John, lorde Greystoke

Series / Série: Tarzan

Kind / Tipo: English Human Nobleman / English human nobleman

Importance / Importância: Major character in this book / Personagem importante neste livro

Books / Livros: Tarzan of the Apes

First appearance / Primeira aparição: Tarzan of the Apes

Role: an individually identified character active in Tarzan of the Apes

Papel: uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de Tarzan of the Apes

Traits: determined, distinctive, involved

Traços: determinado, marcante, participativo

Relationships / Relações:

- Tarzan / Tarzan: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a

- Lady Alice Clayton / Alice Clayton: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a

- Korak / Korak: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a

Character synopsis: John Clayton, Lord Greystoke, identified here as Tarzan's father, is the English nobleman marooned with his pregnant wife after the Fuwalda mutiny. Across the Tarzan series, this card identifies John Clayton, Lord Greystoke (Tarzan's Father) as an individually identified character active in Tarzan of the Apes. The characterization emphasizes determined, distinctive, involved. Reviewed appearances in Tarzan of the Apes connect the name to individual actions, speech, or relationships. These details distinguish John Clayton, Lord Greystoke (Tarzan's Father) from places, groups, titles, and similar names that remain unresolved.

Sinopse da personagem: John Clayton, lorde Greystoke, identificado aqui como pai de Tarzan, é o nobre inglês abandonado com a esposa grávida depois do motim no Fuwalda. Na série Tarzan, esta ficha identifica John Clayton, lorde Greystoke como uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos

acontecimentos de Tarzan of the Apes. A caracterização destaca determinado, marcante, participativo. As aparições revisadas em Tarzan of the Apes ligam o nome a ações, falas ou relações individuais.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. We know only that on a bright May morning in 1888, John, Lord Greystoke, and Lady Alice sailed from Dover to Africa. [Go to](#)
2. There, John, Lord Greystoke, and Lady Alice, his wife, disappeared from the sight and knowledge of men. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We know only that on a bright May morning in 1888, John, Lord Greystoke, and Lady Alice sailed from Dover on their way to Africa. [Go to](#)
2. And here John, Lord Greystoke, and Lady Alice, his wife, vanished from the eyes and from the knowledge of men. [Go to](#)

Kala (series character)

Forma em português: Kala

English forms in this book: Kala

Formas em português neste livro: Kala

Series / Série: Tarzan

Kind / Tipo: Mangani Great Ape / Mangani great ape

Importance / Importância: Recurring supporting character / Personagem coadjuvante recorrente

Books / Livros: Jungle Tales of Tarzan; Tarzan and the Ant Men; Tarzan and the City of Gold; Tarzan and the Golden Lion; Tarzan and the Jewels of Opar; Tarzan and the Lost Empire; Tarzan at the Earth's core; Tarzan, Lord of the Jungle; Tarzan of the Apes; Tarzan the Invincible; Tarzan the Terrible; Tarzan the Untamed; Tarzan Triumphant; The Beasts of Tarzan; The Return of Tarzan; The Son of Tarzan

First appearance / Primeira aparição: Jungle Tales of Tarzan

Role: Tarzan's adoptive ape mother, whose protection and love shape his childhood and identity

Papel: um grande símio individualmente nomeado que participa dos acontecimentos de Jungle Tales of Tarzan

Traits: instinctive, memorable, active

Traços: instintivo, memorável, ativo

Relationships / Relações:

- Antonio Mori / Antonio Mori: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a
- Peter Zveri / Peter Zveri: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a

Character synopsis: Kala is Tarzan's adoptive ape mother, whose protection and love shape his childhood and identity. Across the Tarzan series, this card identifies Kala as Tarzan's adoptive ape mother, whose protection and love shape his childhood and identity. The characterization emphasizes instinctive, memorable, active. Reviewed appearances in Jungle Tales of Tarzan and 15 other book(s) connect the name to individual actions, speech, or relationships. These details distinguish Kala from places, groups, titles, and similar names that remain unresolved.

Sinopse da personagem: Kala é um grande símio individualmente nomeado que participa dos acontecimentos de Jungle Tales of Tarzan. Na série Tarzan, esta ficha identifica Kala como um grande símio individualmente nomeado que participa dos acontecimentos de Jungle Tales of Tarzan. A caracterização

destaca instintivo, memorável, ativo. As aparições revisadas em *Jungle Tales of Tarzan* e mais 15 livro(s) ligam o nome a ações, falas ou relações individuais. Esses detalhes distinguem Kala de lugares, grupos, títulos e nomes semelhantes que continuam sem resolução segura.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then he saw Kala, who was returning with her baby after looking for food. [Go to](#)
2. With a low cry of fear, Kala rushed to the spot at once and forgot the danger from Kerchak. [Go to](#)
3. Kala was the youngest mate of a male called Tublat, which means broken nose. [Go to](#)
4. All the way, Kala carried her little dead baby close to her breast. [Go to](#)
5. Behind him were two males, and then Kala, holding the little dead body tight to her breast. [Go to](#)
6. But Kala reached it first. [Go to](#)
7. Then hunger brought them together, and the son of an English lord and lady nursed at the breast of Kala, the great ape. [Go to](#)
8. Kala had never once come to earth with her little adopted baby, but now Kerchak called her to come down with the others. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. And then he spied Kala, who, returning from a search for food with her young babe, was ignorant of the state of the mighty male's temper until suddenly the shrill warnings of her fellows caused her to scamper madly for safety. [Go to](#)
2. With a low cry of dismay Kala rushed headlong to its side, thoughtless now of the danger from Kerchak; but when she gathered the wee, mangled form to her bosom life had left it. [Go to](#)
3. Kala was the youngest mate of a male called Tublat, meaning broken nose, and the child she had seen dashed to death was her first; for she was but nine or ten years old. [Go to](#)
4. And all the way Kala carried her little dead baby hugged closely to her breast. [Go to](#)
5. Behind him were two males, and then Kala, closely straining the little dead form to her breast. [Go to](#)
6. When the king ape released the limp form which had been John Clayton, Lord Greystoke, he turned his attention toward the little cradle; but Kala was there before him, and when he would have grasped the child she snatched it herself, and before he could intercept her she had bolted through the door and taken refuge in a high tree. [Go to](#)

7. Then hunger closed the gap between them, and the son of an English lord and an English lady nursed at the breast of Kala, the great ape. [Go to](#)
8. Kala had not once come to earth with her little adopted babe, but now Kerchak called to her to descend with the rest, and as there was no note of anger in his voice she dropped lightly from branch to branch and joined the others on their homeward march. [Go to](#)

Kerchak (series character)

Forma em português: Kerchak

English forms in this book: Kerchak

Formas em português neste livro: Kerchak

Series / Série: Tarzan

Kind / Tipo: Mangani Great Ape / Mangani great ape

Importance / Importância: Recurring supporting character / Personagem coadjuvante recorrente

Books / Livros: Jungle Tales of Tarzan; Tarzan and the Ant Men; Tarzan and the City of Gold; Tarzan and the Golden Lion; Tarzan and the Jewels of Opar; Tarzan at the Earth's core; Tarzan, Lord of the Jungle; Tarzan of the Apes; Tarzan the Invincible; Tarzan the Terrible; Tarzan the Untamed; The Beasts of Tarzan; The Return of Tarzan

First appearance / Primeira aparição: Jungle Tales of Tarzan

Role: the dominant male great ape who leads Tarzan's childhood tribe until Tarzan defeats him

Papel: um grande símio individualmente nomeado que participa dos acontecimentos de Jungle Tales of Tarzan

Traits: instinctive, memorable, active

Traços: instintivo, memorável, ativo

Relationships / Relações:

- Antonio Mori / Antonio Mori: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a
- Peter Zveri / Peter Zveri: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a

Character synopsis: Kerchak is the dominant male great ape who leads Tarzan's childhood tribe until Tarzan defeats him. Across the Tarzan series, this card identifies Kerchak as the dominant male great ape who leads Tarzan's childhood tribe until Tarzan defeats him. The characterization emphasizes instinctive, memorable, active. Reviewed appearances in Jungle Tales of Tarzan and 12 other book(s) connect the name to individual actions, speech, or relationships. These details distinguish Kerchak from places, groups, titles, and similar names that remain unresolved.

Sinopse da personagem: Kerchak é um grande símio individualmente nomeado que participa dos acontecimentos de Jungle Tales of Tarzan. Na série Tarzan, esta ficha identifica Kerchak como um grande símio individualmente nomeado que participa dos acontecimentos de Jungle Tales of Tarzan. A caracterização destaca instintivo, memorável, ativo. As aparições revisadas em

Jungle Tales of Tarzan e mais 12 livro(s) ligam o nome a ações, falas ou relações individuais. Esses detalhes distinguem Kerchak de lugares, grupos, títulos e nomes semelhantes que continuam sem resolução segura.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. In the forest on the table-land, about a mile from the ocean, old Kerchak the Ape was raging among his people. [Go to](#)
2. They risked their lives on weak branches rather than face old Kerchak in one of his uncontrolled fits of rage. [Go to](#)
3. A poor young female slipped from a weak hold on a high branch and crashed to the ground almost at Kerchak's feet. [Go to](#)
4. But Kerchak was close behind her. [Go to](#)
5. With a low cry of fear, Kala rushed to the spot at once and forgot the danger from Kerchak. [Go to](#)
6. Kerchak did not try to hurt her. [Go to](#)
7. Kerchak was a huge king ape, weighing perhaps three hundred and fifty pounds. [Go to](#)
8. Old Tantor, the elephant, was the only wild animal who did not fear him, and Kerchak alone feared Tantor. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. In the forest of the table-land a mile back from the ocean old Kerchak the Ape was on a rampage of rage among his people. [Go to](#)
2. The younger and lighter members of his tribe scampered to the higher branches of the great trees to escape his wrath; risking their lives upon branches that scarce supported their weight rather than face old Kerchak in one of his fits of uncontrolled anger. [Go to](#)
3. A luckless young female slipped from an insecure hold upon a high branch and came crashing to the ground almost at Kerchak's feet. [Go to](#)
4. But Kerchak was close upon her, so close that he had almost grasped her ankle had she not made a furious leap far into space from one tree to another - a perilous chance which apes seldom if ever take, unless so closely pursued by danger that there is no alternative. [Go to](#)
5. With a low cry of dismay Kala rushed headlong to its side, thoughtless now of the danger from Kerchak; but when she gathered the wee, mangled form to her bosom life had left it. [Go to](#)
6. With low moans, she sat cuddling the body to her; nor did Kerchak attempt to molest her. [Go to](#)

7. Kerchak was a huge king ape, weighing perhaps three hundred and fifty pounds.

[Go to](#)

8. Old Tantor, the elephant, alone of all the wild savage life, feared him not - and he alone did Kerchak fear. [Go to](#)

Lady Alice Clayton (series character)

Forma em português: Alice Clayton

English forms in this book: Alice Clayton, Lady Alice Clayton

Formas em português neste livro: Alice Clayton

Series / Série: Tarzan

Kind / Tipo: English Human Noblewoman / English human noblewoman

Importance / Importância: Major character in this book / Personagem importante neste livro

Books / Livros: Tarzan of the Apes

First appearance / Primeira aparição: Tarzan of the Apes

Role: Tarzan's biological mother, who survives the mutiny, shares the isolated coastal cabin, and cares for her infant son

Papel: uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de Tarzan of the Apes

Traits: determined, distinctive, involved

Traços: determinado, marcante, participativo

Relationships / Relações:

- Tarzan / Tarzan: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a
- John Clayton, Lord Greystoke (Tarzan's Father) / John Clayton, lorde Greystoke: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a
- Korak / Korak: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a

Character synopsis: Lady Alice Clayton is Tarzan's biological mother, who survives the mutiny, shares the isolated coastal cabin, and cares for her infant son. Across the Tarzan series, this card identifies Lady Alice Clayton as Tarzan's biological mother, who survives the mutiny, shares the isolated coastal cabin, and cares for her infant son. The characterization emphasizes determined, distinctive, involved. Reviewed appearances in Tarzan of the Apes connect the name to individual actions, speech, or relationships.

Sinopse da personagem: Alice Clayton é a mãe biológica de Tarzan, que sobrevive ao motim, vive na cabana isolada do litoral e cuida do filho ainda bebê. Na série Tarzan, esta ficha identifica Alice Clayton como uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de Tarzan of the Apes. A caracterização destaca determinado, marcante, participativo. As aparições revisadas em Tarzan of the Apes ligam o nome a ações, falas ou

relações individuais. Esses detalhes distinguem Alice Clayton de lugares, grupos, títulos e nomes semelhantes que continuam sem resolução segura.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. As she picked up the living baby of Alice Clayton, she dropped her own dead baby into the empty cradle. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. As she took up the little live baby of Alice Clayton she dropped the dead body of her own into the empty cradle; for the wail of the living had answered the call of universal motherhood within her wild breast which the dead could not still. [Go to](#)

Neeta (series character)

Forma em português: Neeta

English forms in this book: Neeta

Formas em português neste livro: Neeta

Series / Série: Tarzan

Kind / Tipo: Mangani Great Ape / Mangani great ape

Importance / Importância: Recurring supporting character / Personagem coadjuvante recorrente

Books / Livros: Tarzan and the Golden Lion; Tarzan and the Jewels of Opar; Tarzan of the Apes

First appearance / Primeira aparição: Tarzan and the Golden Lion

Role: a named female Mangani from Tarzan's youth whose presence and memory connect his earliest life among the apes with later adventures

Papel: um grande símio individualmente nomeado que participa dos acontecimentos de Tarzan and the Golden Lion

Traits: instinctive, memorable, active

Traços: instintivo, memorável, ativo

Relationships / Relações:

- Tarzan / Tarzan: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a
- Abdul Kamak / Abdul Kamak: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a
- Meriem / Meriem: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a

Character synopsis: Neeta is a named female Mangani from Tarzan's youth whose presence and memory connect his earliest life among the apes with later adventures. Across the Tarzan series, this card identifies Neeta as a named female Mangani from Tarzan's youth whose presence and memory connect his earliest life among the apes with later adventures. The characterization emphasizes instinctive, memorable, active. Reviewed appearances in Tarzan and the Golden Lion and 2 other book(s) connect the name to individual actions, speech, or relationships.

Sinopse da personagem: Neeta é uma mangani nomeada da juventude de Tarzan, cuja presença e lembrança ligam a vida inicial dele entre os símios a aventuras posteriores. Na série Tarzan, esta ficha identifica Neeta como um grande símio individualmente nomeado que participa dos acontecimentos de Tarzan and the Golden Lion. A caracterização destaca instintivo, memorável,

ativo. As aparições revisadas em Tarzan and the Golden Lion e mais 2 livro(s) ligam o nome a ações, falas ou relações individuais.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Also, had he not seen little Neeta sink under its calm surface only a few weeks before and never return to the tribe? [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The deep waters of the lake he had been taught by his wild mother to avoid, and further, had he not seen little Neeta sink beneath its quiet surface only a few short weeks before never to return to the tribe? [Go to](#)

Tarzan (series character)

Forma em português: Tarzan

English forms in this book: Ao pontando, Caldwell, Dor-ul-Otho, Great Bwana, Jar-don, Jean, Lord Passmore, Lord Tarzan, Monsieur Tarzan, Passmore, Tarzan, Tarzan of the Apes, Tarzan the Terrible, Tarzan-jad-guru, The Giant, The Lord of the Jungle, Zuanthrol

Formas em português neste livro: Tarzan, Caldwell, Dor-ul-Otho, Jar-don, Jean, Lord Passmore, Lord Tarzan, Monsieur Tarzan, Passmore, Tarzan of the Apes, Tarzan-jad-guru, Zuanthrol, Ao pontando, O Senhor da Selva

Series / Série: Tarzan

Kind / Tipo: Human Ape Man / Human ape man

Importance / Importância: Main character / Personagem principal

Books / Livros: Jungle Tales of Tarzan; Tarzan and the Ant Men; Tarzan and the City of Gold; Tarzan and the Golden Lion; Tarzan and the Jewels of Opar; Tarzan and the Lost Empire; Tarzan at the Earth's core; Tarzan, Lord of the Jungle; Tarzan of the Apes; Tarzan the Invincible; Tarzan the Terrible; Tarzan the Untamed; Tarzan Triumphant; The Beasts of Tarzan; The Return of Tarzan; The Son of Tarzan; The Tarzan Twins

First appearance / Primeira aparição: Jungle Tales of Tarzan

Role: the human ape-man raised by Kala who protects his family, his African home, and vulnerable people throughout all seventeen books

Papel: uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de Jungle Tales of Tarzan

Traits: instinctive, memorable, active

Traços: instintivo, memorável, ativo

Relationships / Relações:

- Zoanthroago / Zoanthroago: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a
- Pan-at-lee / Pan-at-lee: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a
- Om-at / Om-at: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a

Character synopsis: Tarzan is the human ape-man raised by Kala who protects his family, his African home, and vulnerable people throughout all seventeen books. Across the Tarzan series, this card identifies Tarzan as the human ape-man raised by Kala who protects his family, his African home, and vulnerable people throughout all seventeen books. The characterization emphasizes instinctive, memorable, active. Reviewed appearances in Jungle

Tales of Tarzan and 16 other book(s) connect the name to individual actions, speech, or relationships.

Sinopse da personagem: Tarzan é uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de Jungle Tales of Tarzan. Na série Tarzan, esta ficha identifica Tarzan como uma pessoa individualmente identificada que participa dos acontecimentos de Jungle Tales of Tarzan. A caracterização destaca instintivo, memorável, ativo. As aparições revisadas em Jungle Tales of Tarzan e mais 16 livro(s) ligam o nome a ações, falas ou relações individuais. Esses detalhes distinguem Tarzan de lugares, grupos, títulos e nomes semelhantes que continuam sem resolução segura.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then Tublat went to Kerchak and urged him to use his power over Kala and force her to give up little Tarzan, the name they had given the tiny Lord Greystoke. [Go to](#)
2. As Tarzan grew, he improved quickly. [Go to](#)
3. At ten, the great anthropoids were fully grown, and some were more than six feet tall, while little Tarzan was still only half grown. [Go to](#)
4. There, Tarzan first saw his face in the clear, still water. [Go to](#)
5. Tarzan was shocked. [Go to](#)
6. Tarzan thought it must be wonderful to be so handsome. [Go to](#)
7. Tarzan was so busy judging his own face that he did not hear the tall grass move behind him. [Go to](#)
8. But it was different with Tarzan, the man-child. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. And then Tublat went to Kerchak to urge him to use his authority with Kala, and force her to give up little Tarzan, which was the name they had given to the tiny Lord Greystoke, and which meant "White-Skin." [Go to](#)
2. As Tarzan grew he made more rapid strides, so that by the time he was ten years old he was an excellent climber, and on the ground could do many wonderful things which were beyond the powers of his little brothers and sisters. [Go to](#)
3. In many ways did he differ from them, and they often marveled at his superior cunning, but in strength and size he was deficient; for at ten the great anthropoids were fully grown, some of them towering over six feet in height, while little Tarzan was still but a half-grown boy. [Go to](#)
4. In the higher land which his tribe frequented was a little lake, and it was here that Tarzan first saw his face in the clear, still waters of its bosom. [Go to](#)
5. Tarzan was appalled. [Go to](#)

6. It certainly must be fine to be so handsome, thought poor little Tarzan. [Go to](#)
7. Not so, however, with Tarzan, the man-child. [Go to](#)
8. So the scream of Sabor, the lioness, galvanized the brain and muscles of little Tarzan into instant action. [Go to](#)

Spoiler — Character development / Spoiler — desenvolvimento da personagem

Tarzan grows from Kala's adopted jungle child into Lord Greystoke while preserving the skills, loyalties, and independent judgment formed among the great apes.

Tarzan passa de filho adotivo de Kala a lorde Greystoke, preservando as habilidades, lealdades e o julgamento independente formados entre os grandes símios.

Tublat (series character)

Forma em português: Tublat

English forms in this book: Tublat

Formas em português neste livro: Tublat

Series / Série: Tarzan

Kind / Tipo: Mangani Great Ape / Mangani great ape

Importance / Importância: Recurring supporting character / Personagem coadjuvante recorrente

Books / Livros: Jungle Tales of Tarzan; Tarzan and the City of Gold; Tarzan, Lord of the Jungle; Tarzan of the Apes; The Beasts of Tarzan

First appearance / Primeira aparição: Jungle Tales of Tarzan

Role: Kala's violent mate and Tarzan's hostile ape foster father

Papel: um grande símio individualmente nomeado que participa dos acontecimentos de Jungle Tales of Tarzan

Traits: instinctive, memorable, active

Traços: instintivo, memorável, ativo

Relationships / Relações:

- Luvini / Luvini: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a
- Owaza / Owaza: interacts with or is directly connected to / interage com ou está diretamente ligado a

Character synopsis: Tublat is Kala's violent mate and Tarzan's hostile ape foster father. Across the Tarzan series, this card identifies Tublat as Kala's violent mate and Tarzan's hostile ape foster father. The characterization emphasizes instinctive, memorable, active. Reviewed appearances in Jungle Tales of Tarzan and 4 other book(s) connect the name to individual actions, speech, or relationships. These details distinguish Tublat from places, groups, titles, and similar names that remain unresolved.

Sinopse da personagem: Tublat é um grande símio individualmente nomeado que participa dos acontecimentos de Jungle Tales of Tarzan. Na série Tarzan, esta ficha identifica Tublat como um grande símio individualmente nomeado que participa dos acontecimentos de Jungle Tales of Tarzan. A caracterização destaca instintivo, memorável, ativo. As aparições revisadas em Jungle Tales of Tarzan e mais 4 livro(s) ligam o nome a ações, falas ou relações individuais. Esses detalhes distinguem Tublat de lugares, grupos, títulos e nomes semelhantes que continuam sem resolução segura.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Kala was the youngest mate of a male called Tublat, which means broken nose.
[Go to](#)
2. Tublat, Kala's husband, was very angry. [Go to](#)
3. Then Tublat went to Kerchak and urged him to use his power over Kala and force her to give up little Tarzan, the name they had given the tiny Lord Greystoke. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Kala was the youngest mate of a male called Tublat, meaning broken nose, and the child she had seen dashed to death was her first; for she was but nine or ten years old. [Go to](#)
2. Tublat, Kala's husband, was sorely vexed, and but for the female's careful watching would have put the child out of the way. [Go to](#)
3. And then Tublat went to Kerchak to urge him to use his authority with Kala, and force her to give up little Tarzan, which was the name they had given to the tiny Lord Greystoke, and which meant "White-Skin." [Go to](#)